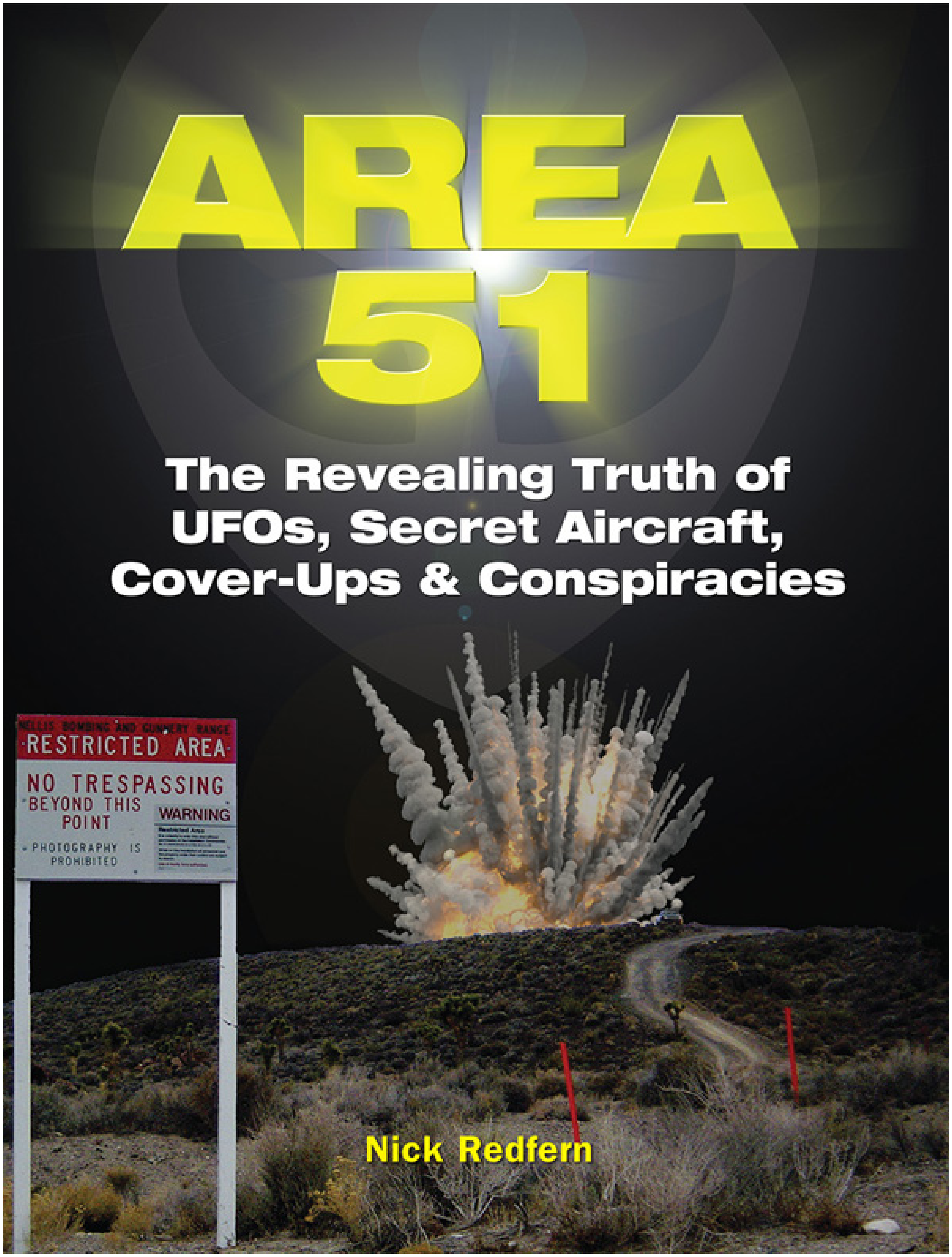
AREA 51

The Revealing Truth of UFOs, Secret Aircraft, Cover-Ups & Conspiracies

NELLIS BOMBING AND GUNNERY RANGE
RESTRICTED AREA
NO TRESPASSING BEYOND THIS POINT
WARNING
Restricted Area
PHOTOGRAPHY IS PROHIBITED

Nick Redfern



AREA 51

The Revealing Truth of UFOs, Secret Aircraft, Cover-Ups & Conspiracies

Nick Redfern

NELLIS BOMBING AND GUNNERY RANGE
RESTRICTED AREA
NO TRESPASSING
BEYOND THIS POINT
PHOTOGRAPHY IS PROHIBITED
WARNING
Restricted Area

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Nick Redfern works full time as an author, lecturer, and journalist. He writes about a wide range of unsolved mysteries, including Bigfoot, UFOs, the Loch Ness Monster, alien encounters, and government conspiracies. His many books include *Control*, *The Zombie Book*, *The Bigfoot Book*, *The Monster Book*, *Secret History*, *Secret Societies*, and *The New World Order Book.* He writes regularly for *Mysterious Universe*. He has appeared on numerous television shows, including History Channel's *Monster Quest* and *UFO Hunters*; VH1's *Legend Hunters*; National Geographic Channel's *The Truth about UFOs* and *Paranatural*; the BBC's *Out of this World*; MSNBC's *Countdown*; and SyFy Channel's *Proof Positive*. Nick lives just a few miles from Dallas, Texas' infamous Grassy Knoll and can be contacted at his blog:

http://nickredfernfortean.blogspot.com.

OTHER VISIBLE INK PRESS BOOKS BY NICK REDFERN

The Bigfoot Book: The Encyclopedia of Sasquatch, Yeti, and Cryptid Primates
ISBN: 978-1-57859-561-7

Control: MKUltra, Chemtrails, and the Conspiracy to Suppress the Masses
ISBN: 978-1-57859-676-8

The Monster Book: Creatures, Beasts, and Fiends of Nature
ISBN: 978-1-57859-575-4

The New World Order Book
ISBN: 978-1-57859-615-7

Secret History: Conspiracies from Ancient Aliens to the New World Order
ISBN: 978-1-57859-479-5

Secret Societies: The Complete Guide to Histories, Rites, and Rituals
ISBN: 978-1-57859-483-2

The Zombie Book: The Encyclopedia of the Living Dead with Brad Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-504-4

ALSO FROM VISIBLE INK PRESS

Alien Mysteries, Conspiracies, and Cover-Ups
by Kevin D. Randle
ISBN: 978-1-57859-418-4

Ancient Gods: Lost Histories, Hidden Truths, and the Conspiracy of Silence
by Jim Willis
ISBN: 978-1-57859-614-0

Angels A to Z, 2nd edition
by Evelyn Dorothy Oliver and James R Lewis
ISBN: 978-1-57859-212-8

Armageddon Now: The End of the World A to Z
by Jim Willis and Barbara Willis
ISBN: 978-1-57859-168-8

The Astrology Book: The Encyclopedia of Heavenly Influences, 2nd edition
by James R Lewis
ISBN: 978-1-57859-144-2

Conspiracies and Secret Societies: The Complete Dossier, 2nd edition
by Brad Steiger and Sherry Hansen Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-368-2

Demons, the Devil, and Fallen Angels
by Marie D. Jones and Larry Flaxman
ISBN: 978-1-57859-613-3

The Dream Encyclopedia, 2nd edition
by James R Lewis and Evelyn Dorothy Oliver
ISBN: 978-1-57859-216-6

The Encyclopedia of Religious Phenomena
by J. Gordon Melton
ISBN: 978-1-57859-209-8

The Fortune-Telling Book: The Encyclopedia of Divination and Soothsaying
by Raymond Buckland
ISBN: 978-1-57859-147-3

Government UFO Files: The Conspiracy of Cover-up
by Kevin D. Randle
ISBN: 978-1-57859-477-1

Haunted: Malevolent Ghosts, Night Terrors, and Threatening Phantoms
by Brad Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-620-1

Hidden Realms, Lost Civilizations, and Beings from Other Worlds
by Jerome Clark
ISBN: 978-1-57859-175-6

The Illuminati: The Secret Society That Hijacked the World
by Jim Marrs
ISBN: 978-1-57859-619-5

Real Aliens, Space Beings, and Creatures from Other Worlds,
by Brad Steiger and Sherry Hansen Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-333-0

Real Encounters, Different Dimensions, and Otherworldly Beings
by Brad Steiger with Sherry Hansen Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-455-9

Real Ghosts, Restless Spirits, and Haunted Places, 2nd edition
by Brad Steiger

ISBN: 978-1-57859-401-6

Real Miracles, Divine Intervention, and Feats of Incredible Survival
by Brad Steiger and Sherry Hansen Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-214-2

Real Monsters, Gruesome Critters, and Beasts from the Darkside
by Brad Steiger and Sherry Hansen Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-220-3

Real Vampires, Night Stalkers, and Creatures from the Darkside
by Brad Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-255-5

Real Zombies, the Living Dead, and Creatures of the Apocalypse,
by Brad Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-296-8

The Religion Book: Places, Prophets, Saints, and Seers
by Jim Willis
ISBN: 978-1-57859-151-0

The Spirit Book: The Encyclopedia of Clairvoyance, Channeling, and Spirit Communication
by Raymond Buckland
ISBN: 978-1-57859-172-5

Supernatural Gods: Spiritual Mysteries, Psychic Experiences, and Scientific Truths
by Jim Willis
ISBN: 978-1-57859-660-7

The UFO Dossier: 100 Years of Government Secrets, Conspiracies, and Cover-ups
by Kevin D. Randle
ISBN: 978-1-57859-564-8

Unexplained! Strange Sightings, Incredible Occurrences, and Puzzling Physical Phenomena, 3rd edition
by Jerome Clark
ISBN: 978-1-57859-344-6

The Vampire Book: The Encyclopedia of the Undead, 3rd edition
by J. Gordon Melton
ISBN: 978-1-57859-281-4

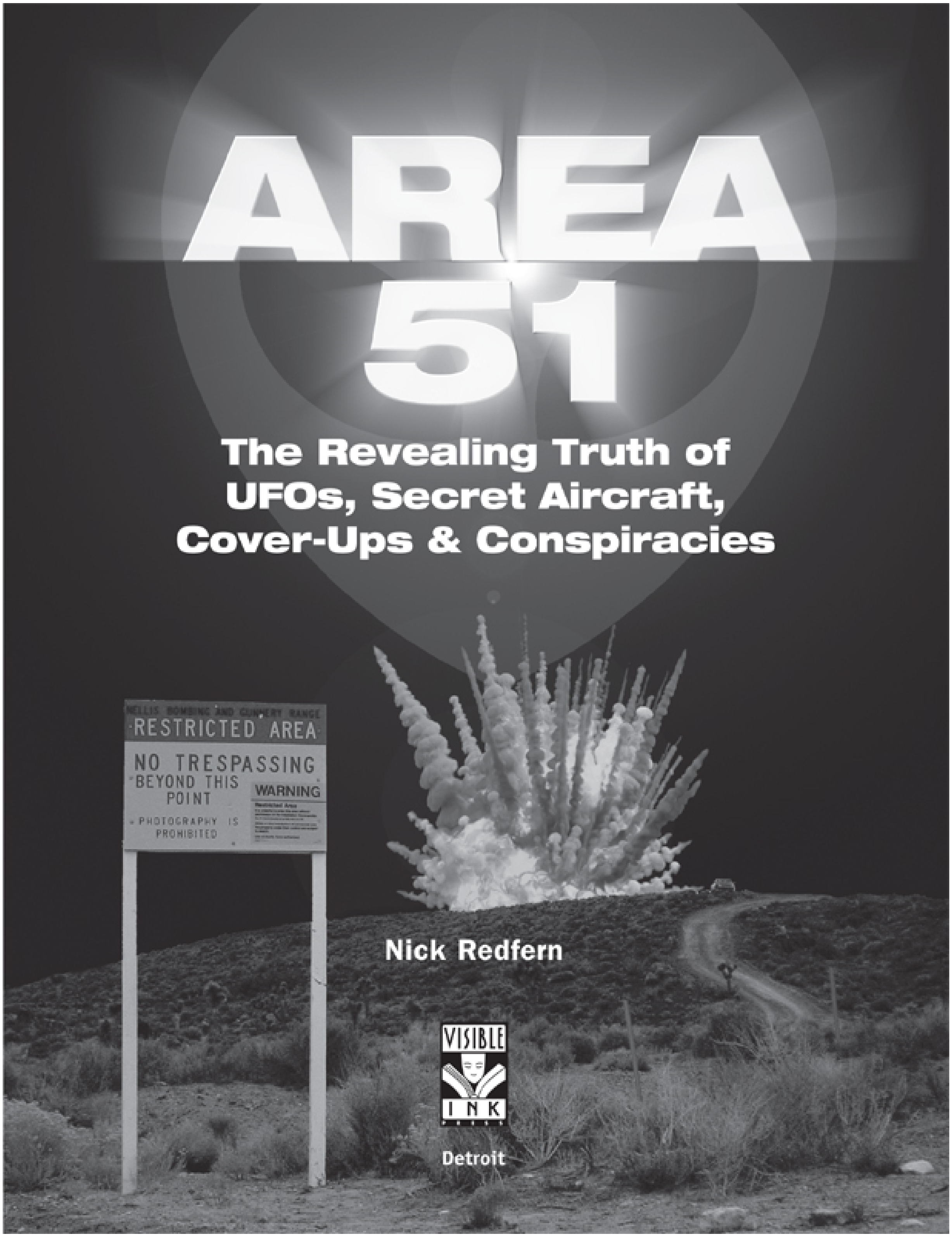
The Werewolf Book: The Encyclopedia of Shape-Shifting Beings, 2nd edition
by Brad Steiger
ISBN: 978-1-57859-367-5

The Witch Book: The Encyclopedia of Witchcraft, Wicca, and Neo-paganism
by Raymond Buckland
ISBN: 978-1-57859-114-5

“Real Nightmares” E-Books by Brad Steiger

Book 1: True and Truly Scary Unexplained Phenomenon
Book 2: The Unexplained Phenomena and Tales of the Unknown
Book 3: Things That Go Bump in the Night
Book 4: Things That Prown and Growl in the Night
Book 5: Fiends That Want Your Blood
Book 6: Unexpected Visitors and Unwanted Guests Book 7: Dark and Deadly Demons
Book 8: Phantoms, Apparitions, and Ghosts
Book 9: Alien Strangers and Foreign Worlds
Book 10: Ghastly and Grisly Spooks
Book 11: Secret Schemes and Conspiring Cabals
Book 12: Freaks, Fiends, and Evil Spirits

Please visit us at VISIBLEINKPRESS.COM


NELLIS BOMBING AND GUNNERY RANGE
RESTRICTED AREA
NO TRESPASSING BEYOND THIS POINT
PHOTOGRAPHY IS PROHIBITED
WARNING
Restricted Area

AREA 51

The Revealing Truth of UFOs, Secret Aircraft, Cover-Ups & Conspiracies

Nick Redfern

VISIBLE INK PRESS
Detroit

PHOTO SOURCES

Gustav Aagesen: p. 308.
Air Accidents Investigation Branch (U.K.): p. 223.
Alebo (Wikicommons): p. 300.
Albert Bender: p. 386.
CBS Television: p. 54.
Central Intelligence Agency: pp. 35, 71, 187, 315.
Commander-pirx (Wikicommons): p. 153.
Cooper (Wikicommons): p. 354.
Gaius Cornelius (Wikicommons): p. 258 (main photo).
Dell Publications, Inc.: p. 52.
Dudeanatortron (Wikicommons): p. 128.
Elisfkc (Wikicommons): p. 395.
Executive Office of the President of the United States: p. 39.
Federal Bureau of Investigation: pp. 97, 181.
Gerald R. Ford Presidential Library: p. 109.
Henrickson and Foxbat (Wikicommons): p. 231.
David Howard: p. 113.
J. G. Klein: p. 58.
Kuji (Wikicommons): p. 144.
Library of Congress: pp. 180, 351.
Los Alamos National Observatory: p. 74.
Ken Lund: pp. 20, 359.
Patrick Mackie: p. 236.
Martap95 (Wikicommons): p. 46.
Finlay McWalter: p. 244.
Larry D. Moore: p. 375.
Museum of San Marco: p. 342.
NASA/Dryden Flight Research Center/Jim Ross: p. 268.
National Aeronautic and Space Administration: pp. 26, 103, 148, 320, 325.
National Archives and Records Administration: p. 279.
National Archives at College Park: p. 191.
National Institutes of Health: p. 254.
National Nuclear Security Administration: p. 10.
National Reconnaissance Office: p. 5.
Oxford Digital Library: p. 218.
Rodw (Wikicommons): p. 240.

Shutterstock: pp. 2, 15, 17, 48, 68, 76, 88, 96 (image edited by Kevin Hile), 116, 122, 131, 159, 162, 166, 168, 186, 198, 202, 211, 229, 247, 250, 251, 261, 274, 277, 283 (image edited by Kevin Hile), 286, 309, 323, 335, 337, 346, 357, 378 (image edited by Kevin Hile), 389, 403.

Klaus-Peter Simon: p. 64.

Skyring (Wikicommons): p. 290.

David Jolley Staplegunther: p. 139.

Roberto Tenore: p. 151.

Dave Thomas, NMSR: p. 271.

Toeknee25 (Wikicommons): p. 327.

Transpoman (Wikicommons): p. 281.

U.S. Air Force: pp. 4, 13, 23, 28, 30, 42, 93, 124, 208, 380.

U.S. Bureau of Land Management: p. 367.

U.S. Congress: p. 121.

U.S. Department of Defense: p. 32.

U.S. Department of Energy: p. 161.

U.S. Navy: p. 172.

Ralf Vandebergh: p. 234.

Clemens Vasters (Wikicommons): p. 295.

Wilsha (Wikicommons): p. 258 (inset). Yamigos (Wikicommons): p. 287.

Public Domain: pp. 60, 83, 107, 130, 135, 138, 184, 189, 196, 297, 339.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I would like to offer my very sincere thanks to my tireless agent and agent, Lisa Hagan, and to everyone at Visible Ink Press, particularly Roger Jänecke and Kevin Hile.

CONTENTS

Photo Sources
Acknowledgments

In the Beginning
Dead Aliens in the Desert?
Secret Aircraft at the Secret Base
A Leaked Document and UFOs
Extraterrestrials and Area 51
A Famous Actress, Area 51, and a President
Secrets in the Sixties
A Whistle-Blower Speaks
Area 51 and Black Helicopters
The Mysterious UFO-Helicopter Wave of 1975
Black Helicopters in the United Kingdom and Strange Cases
Helicopters and a Weird Wave of Killings
The Secrets of Stealth and *Skylab*
Psychic Spying in Nevada
Something's on the Moon
Seizing Land and Government Controversy
The Lazar Revelations
The Strange Saga of Element 115
Deadly Aliens at Area 51?
S-4: An E.T.-themed Museum?
Our Saucers of "Their" Saucers?
Fabricating Files on Extraterrestrial Conspiracies
Messing with the Mind

The Alien That Probably Wasn't
Secrets, Souls, and Area 51
Star Wars and a President's Plans for War with Aliens
Termination and Terror
Supernatural Dangers
Taking On the Octopus and Losing
Aurora, the Ultimate Top-Secret Aircraft
Desert Hazards
An Alien Interview and *Independence Day*
2001: A Conspiratorial Odyssey
An Area 51 Document Surfaces
Beam Me Up
Area 51's Underground Realms
From Russia to Roswell
Faking Alien Invasions
Flying Saucers of the Nazis
A U.S.-German Connection
Strange Rumors of Ancient Artifacts
Weird Tales of Area 51
A New Decade and New Revelations
Personal Encounters in the Heart of Nevada
Project Blue Beam
Agents of Menace

Further Reading

Index

INTRODUCTION

There are very few people on the planet who have not heard of its infamous name. Many will be familiar with the extraordinary claims of what, allegedly, goes on there. It's a place that is saturated in secrecy, cloaked in conspiracy theories, and, according to many, it is home to Uncle Sam's very own, highly classified, prized collection of secret aircraft, dead aliens, crashed UFOs, and extraterrestrial technology. Highly fortified and guarded by personnel who have the right to use deadly force to protect its many and varied secrets, it is called Area 51.

For years, there were rumors of a top-secret installation deep in the Nevada desert. Incredibly, outside of the world of officialdom and the people who lived in the area, hardly anyone had heard of the place until the latter part of the 1980s. That was when a controversial character named Bob Lazar came out of the shadows and revealed a startling story. According to Lazar, in late 1988 he worked briefly at a facility on Area 51 called S-4. That work reportedly revolved around the study of several acquired alien spacecraft. Yes, the U.S. government has a secret storage area for vehicles from other worlds. Maybe even from other galaxies. At least, if you buy into Lazar's stories.

It's hardly a surprise that when the Lazar story hit the headlines the media quickly latched onto it, as did the UFO research community, many of whom saw Lazar's revelations as the breakthrough they had long waited for, patiently. Maybe it *was* just such an amazing breakthrough, but, on the other hand, perhaps it wasn't. We'll come to that thorny issue within the pages of this book.

Regardless of whether people bought into Lazar's revelations, the fact is that the genie's bottle was now open and ready to be mined. As a result, Area 51 appeared in various episodes of *The X-Files*, in the 1996 blockbuster movie *Independence Day*, and in numerous other sci-fi-driven shows, as well as on an almost endless numbers of television documentaries.

Although, from the government’s perspective, it’s barely acknowledged to exist, Area 51 is known worldwide. In a very strange fashion, it has become part of our pop culture. And that is unlikely to ever change, such is the allure of the tales coming out of the base.

But how and why did this government facility come to be? Let’s find out.…

In the Beginning

For most people, any mention of Area 51 conjures up imagery of a vast, impenetrable fortress constructed and closely guarded in the middle of nowhere. That's actually not the complete story, though. Area 51 is situated less than one hundred miles away from Sin City itself, Las Vegas. In other words, you can be within almost literal spitting distance of the base in a little more than an hour. What makes Area 51 so impenetrable, though, is the fact that it is heavily guarded—and not just at the base itself. It's impossible to get within around ten miles of the facility. Armed guards patrol the desert land on a 24/7 basis. Motion-detector sensors are pretty much everywhere. Cameras constantly scan the vast landscape for any and all potential intruders, and if you try to penetrate the base, you may well find yourself filled with lead. No, that's *not* an exaggeration.

Even less well known—as far as the public is concerned—is the fact that Area 51 is not actually a stand-alone facility at all. It's just one of many areas, facilities, and installations contained within the massive Nevada Test and Training Range (NT&TR). Although Area 51 itself did not actually come to fruition until the 1950s, top-secret work was undertaken at the NT&TR as far back as the early years of the Second World War. That is to say, to fully understand the nature, history, and scope of Area 51, one has to take a trip back to the 1940s—which is exactly what we are going to do right now.

The gigantic portion of Nevada that now houses Area 51 had decidedly humble origins. In the pre-Second World War period, portions of the land were designated to the Department of the Interior. The reason was to create a large reservation and sanctuary for animals. Things all changed, however, not long after the crazed Adolf Hitler began flexing his muscles in Europe—something that led to the start of the Second World War in September 1939. America would join the war in 1941 after the terrible, deadly attack on Pearl Harbor by Japanese forces on December 7. The U.S. government recognized that it was now all but inevitable that the nation would eventually have to enter the war, chiefly because Hitler's forces were overrunning significant portions of Europe at an alarming pace and, it was suggested in some quarters, the United States just might be next on Hitler's list. Only the United Kingdom—as an island—managed to avoid being invaded, although it suffered massively from nightly bombing missions by German pilots. Pearl Harbor was the key event that quickly set the wheels in motion for the United States to enter the Second World War, but it's important to note that the fear of potential war had *already* led the government to take certain secret steps to ensure that if the worst scenario really did occur—which, as history has shown, it did—America would be ready to strike back in a decisive fashion.

As a result of the above developments in the war, various new facilities of the military were constructed all across the country. One of those very same new facilities was the Tonopah Bombing Range based in Nevada. Today, a great deal of controversy exists concerning how much land previously in the public domain has now been handed over to Area 51, all in the name of national security. People have been forced to leave their homes. Land that one could once walk on and drive through is now government land—and don't even think about straying onto it. This is mentioned for a very good reason: as history has shown, absolutely *nothing* is new about any of this. In fact, on October 29, 1940, the U.S. government quietly grabbed a significant amount of Nevada land to allow for the construction of the aforementioned Tonopah Bombing Range. The immediate years ahead brought name changes, new designations, and additional facilities: the Tonopah General Range, the Tonopah Gunnery and Bombing Range, and the Las Vegas General Range. In quick-time fashion, the desert land of Nevada was morphing at a startling rate—and it was morphing into what would ultimately become home to one of the most mysterious, notorious, and important installations in the world. You know the one.

WARNING
Restricted Area
It is unlawful to enter this area without permission of the Installation Commander.
Sec. 21, Internal Security Act of 1950; 50 U.S.C.797
While on this installation all personnel and the property under their control are subject to search.
Use of deadly force authorized.
WARNING!
NO TRESPASSING
AUTHORITY N.R.S. 207-200
MAXIMUM PUNISHMENT: $1000 FINE
SIX MONTHS IMPRISOMENT
OR BOTH
STRICTLY ENFORCED
PHOTOGRAPHY
OF THIS AREA
IS PROHIBITED
18 USC 795
WARNING
MILITARY INSTALLATION
IT IS UNLAWFUL TO ENTER THIS INSTALLATION WITHOUT THE WRITTEN PERMISSION OF THE INSTALLATION COMMANDER.
INSTALLATION COMMANDER
AUTHORITY: Internal Security Act, 50 U.S.C. 797
PUNISHMENT: Up to one year imprisonment and $5,000. fine.

Warning signs are posted outside the military installation at Groom Lake that most civilians know as Area 51.

As the Second World War progressed and as it became bleakly clear that defeating Adolf Hitler and his Nazi cronies was not going to be achieved overnight, further development of military facilities in Nevada were created. They included the Fourth Air Force Bombing and Gunnery Range, the Tonopah Army Air Field, and the Indian Springs Auxiliary Army Air Field. When the Nazis were finally, and thankfully, defeated in 1945, matters took a turn out in the desert. While some of the facilities that had played significant roles in the Second World War were shut down, or at least trimmed in terms of their work, a new lease of life and a change in direction were ultimately to begin.

In the immediate postwar era, both Tonopah Air Force Base and what was called the Las Vegas Air Force Base took on new roles. It was very much thanks to the work of the Atomic Energy Commission, which pushed for the area to become a central hub for the training of personnel in the fields of bombing, gunnery activity, and more. The U.S. government nodded approvingly at the plans of the AEC and, as a direct result of the AEC's recommendations and forward thinking, it was on December 18, 1950, that the old Nellis Air Force Gunnery and Bombing Range was transformed into the Nevada Proving Grounds. Close to seven hundred square miles of local land was given to the NPG to allow for work to go ahead at full speed and to ensure that the public had no access to the facility. Thus began the careful and slow confiscation of countless square miles of the American landscape.

Appropriately, things began at the Nevada Proving Grounds in spectacular, groundbreaking and ominous fashion. As *Online Nevada* notes: "On January 27, 1951, Nevada became the United States' cold war continental nuclear proving ground when a one-kiloton nuclear device was detonated over Frenchman Flat. The U.S. Atomic Energy Commission (AEC) chose the Nevada Test Site after carefully considering complex factors involving science, national policy, geopolitics, safety, and public relations."

The fact that the site of the detonation of the bomb was only sixty-five miles from Las Vegas led more than a few locals to worry about radiation. Who can blame them? Further nuclear testing continued, as did the worries the people in the area had about potentially deadly fallout. In terms of important events in the history of the development of Area 51, the next time period of note was 1955: that was when Area 51 really began to come to fruition. Before we get to that, though, let's continue with our study of the work of the overall Nevada Test and Training Range.

It was also in 1955—specifically in July of that year—that the legendary U-2 spy plane flew at the NT&TR's huge runway at Groom Lake, thus cementing the range's undeniable role in aviation history. Further land was soon grabbed, such as that which surrounded the Tonopah Test Range. As a result, and just before the dawning of the 1960s, plans were made for what became known as the Tonopah Test Range Airport. They were plans for the construction of a runway close to twenty thousand feet in length. Just about anything—terrestrial or maybe even extraterrestrial—could fly out of the facility and, largely, no one would ever know.

An aerial view of the Tonopah Army Air Field taken in 1944.

The land grabbing didn't end there. In fact, it had barely begun. In this case, the grabbing was internal: in 1961, a wealth of land previously used by the U.S. Air Force was handed over to the Atomic Energy Commission, something that not all of the higher echelons of the Air Force were particularly happy about. They suddenly found out how the locals felt. From the 1960s through the 1970s, the Nevada Test and Training Range performed a major role in the training of pilots destined to go into battle during the Vietnam War. By the late 1970s, the range's staff members were working on some deeply secret programs, and "deeply" is a very apt term. One of the primary tasks of the personnel was to bury the wrecks of some of the ill-fated "stealth" aircraft tested out on the range. It was imperative that Soviet space satellites didn't take pictures of the crashed planes—and, in the process, secure significant data on America's growing research into the field of stealth-based technology—so in many cases, the crashed planes were buried—using bulldozers to ensure that the aircraft and their remains were hidden deep below the desert floor. Ironically, given that the Russians were trying to figure out what was going on at the range, one of the aircraft that crashed and was buried—in 1984—was a captured Russian MiG-23 aircraft.

Today, as well as being home to Area 51 and to the S-4 facility that Bob Lazar claimed he worked at briefly in the late 1980s, the Nevada Test and Training Range houses the Tolicha Peak Electronic Combat Range, the Eastman Airfield Target, and the Point Bravo Electronic Combat Range.

Now it's time to take a look at the most mysterious of all the Nevada Test and Training Range's many and varied components: Area 51, that top-secret facility that just about everyone has heard of but hardly anyone really knows about, unless you are on the inside looking out. Right now, most people are on the outside and not even getting even a snippet of what goes on. It's time to try to rectify that situation, at least to the degree that we can.

Richard M. Bissell Jr. was a Central Intelligence Agency officer who, from 1961 to 1962, held down the job of the first codirector of the super-secret National Reconnaissance Office (NRO), which operates much of the United States's satellite-based surveillance technology. Back in the early 1950s and before his NRO career began in earnest, Bissell astutely realized that it was very important to keep careful watch on what the Soviets were doing, specifically in terms of constructing new military bases, atomic facilities, and aircraft that might pose distinct, serious threats to the security of the United States, so a top-secret plan was initiated to develop a fleet of aircraft—reconnaissance planes designed to fly very fast and extremely high—that could secretly spy on the Soviets by penetrating their airspace and securing high-resolution photography of whatever it was that the Reds were up to. The aircraft was the Lockheed U-2, and the operation was code-named Project Aquatone.

Obviously, secrecy was paramount and the definitive name of the game. Since intelligence data had shown that the Soviets had spies in place all across the United States, even within seemingly secure military facilities and aircraft research centers, a decision was made to have the project developed not at an existing plant or installation but at an entirely new one, specifically built for the task in hand. Bissell was the man who made it all happen. The first thing that he did was to make a careful study of a detailed map of the entire United States. He was specifically looking for somewhere out of the way, largely inaccessible, easily protected, and that would offer a panoramic view of the surrounding landscape—in the event that Communist spies ever attempted to engage in a bit of localized espionage.

One of those who Bissell approached was a man named Clarence "Kelly" Johnson, a brilliant aircraft engineer and designer and the brains behind both the U-2 and the SR-71 *Blackbird* aircraft. He scouted out various places in the United States, eventually settling on one that he felt most fit the bill that Bissell and the CIA were looking for. In Johnson's own words, regarding one particular scouting operation, he said of the site in question: "We flew over it and within thirty seconds, you knew that was the place. It was right by a dry lake. Man alive, we looked at that lake, and we all looked at each other. It was another Edwards, so we wheeled around, landed on that lake, taxied up to one end of it. It was a perfect natural landing field … as smooth as a billiard table without anything being done to it."

An officer in the CIA, Richard M. Bissell Jr. played a leading part in such projects as the Bay of Pigs invasion and the U-2 spy plane. He also selected and helped plan the site that became Area 51.

Johnson was talking about the Nevada Test and Training Range's huge, dry Groom Lake. Area 51 was about to be born.

Given that the location was blisteringly hot, inhospitable in the extreme, and filled with nothing but deserts, dry beds, and mountains, something had to be done to entice people to come out and work there. Johnson had a brainwave: he decided to christen it Paradise Ranch. It paid off. It was during the first week of 1955 that things really got moving: that was when a group of surveyors arrived on-site primarily to figure out the logistics involved in constructing a huge runway. It wasn't just the construction of the primary runway that began in earnest; the building of workplaces, a couple of rudimentary hangars, and even more rudimentary places to house the workers duly commenced. Back then, Area 51 was little more than a desert equivalent of a North Pole outpost. As the months progressed, however, the workers were blessed with a couple of sports halls and a small cinema. Area 51 was growing.

For the most part, no one … knew anything of Area 51 from its creation in the 1950s right up until the latter part of the 1980s.

To ensure that the Russians didn’t get word of what was afoot at the base, careful steps were taken to ensure that, at any and every given moment, the numbers of people on-site were kept to the bare minimum. That meant, essentially, that hardly anyone would stay there for lengthy periods of time (all of the workers would be flown in from, and back to, the Lockheed plant), and discussion of what was going on less than one hundred miles from Las Vegas was most definitely strictly off-limits. The secrecy level was amped up even further when, in July 1955, two things happened: (a) a small, permanent CIA presence was established and (b) the very first U-2 made its arrival at the base, having been secretly flown in aboard a large, cargo aircraft that was leased out to the CIA. Only days afterward, the first of a near-unending series of flights began between Lockheed’s Burbank facility and Area 51.

In the years that followed, such groundbreaking aircraft as the U-2, the *Blackbird*, and the A-12 were tested, refined, and flown at Area 51—all, largely, to try to find ways to keep the Soviet threat to a bare minimum. To cope with the concerns that the Soviets might try to figure out what was going on by making high-level flights over Area 51, just two weeks into 1962, highly classified legislation was prepared by the Federal Aviation Administration to ensure that even more airspace was denied to anyone and everyone without official clearance. A good reason existed for this: February 1962 marked the month in which the first A-12 was flown into Area 51 for testing.

By the time the 1970s were up and running, Area 51's finest were focusing a great deal on what has since become termed stealth technology—in essence, the ability to render an aircraft practically invisible to radar. Much of the highly classified research that led to the construction and deployment of the Lockheed F-117 *Nighthawk* (more popularly referred to as the Stealth Fighter) and the Northrop B-2 *Spirit* (better known as the Stealth Bomber) was undertaken out at Area 51—by which time the base had grown so much that the word "vast" barely began to describe it. A countless number of aircraft hangars, underground labs, facilities built into the sides of the surrounding mountains, and new runways were part and parcel of Area 51.

For the most part, no one—aside from those elite figures in the military, the intelligence community, and the government—knew anything of Area 51 from its creation in the 1950s right up until the latter part of the 1980s. The late eighties, however, was when everything changed and Area 51 became not just a big name but a place that was forever thereafter inextricably tied to the UFO phenomenon.

On a now near-legendary night in March 1989, a man named Robert Scott Lazar made distinct waves among the Las Vegas media—and, ultimately, among the staff and highest echelons of Area 51, too. According to Lazar—who would only speak under the pseudonym of "Dennis"—for a few months in the latter part of 1988, he worked at what one might term a subsidiary of Area 51. Its name: S-4. George Knapp, a talk-show host on KLAS-TV, listened intently as Lazar told his story. It was one of fantastic and out-of-this-world proportions—quite possibly, literally.

Lazar claimed that at least nine alien spacecraft were stored out at Area 51, all of which were being secretly studied by a small group of scientific personnel who were having varying degrees of success—and failure, too—in understanding and duplicating the unearthly technology. As an alleged full-blown whistle-blower, Lazar was now a man both scared and sporting a target on his back, which was not a good thing—*at all*.

What he did see, Lazar claimed—to George Knapp, in 1989—was a veritable squadron of UFOs, sitting in hangars, some in pristine condition, one or two somewhat damaged, but still sitting there, all the same. Lazar was beginning to perceive the enormity of the situation, something that became even clearer when he was given a stash of highly classified files to read on the extraterrestrial presence on Earth. The aliens' link to religion, their technology, reports of alien autopsies, attempts to duplicate the fantastic, nonhuman technology: it was all in there.

As all of the above shows, Area 51 is without doubt the world's most secret and controversial base on the planet. With a history of Area 51 now in hand, let's take a chronological look at the highlights of what has gone down at Area 51 and what may well still be happening.

Dead Aliens in the Desert?

Within the realm of UFO research, and even within the media and the general populace, very few people have not heard of the so-called Roswell Incident. It is a strange, sensational saga of conspiracy and duplicity that suggests that nothing less than an alien spacecraft, complete with a crew, catastrophically crashed on a remote ranch in the New Mexico desert during the summer of 1947. As of this writing, the Air Force's official position on Roswell is that the affair can be explained in wholly conventional and down-to-earth terms: the unusual wreckage found at the crash site, says the military, originated with a secret, high-altitude balloon project, called Project Mogul, which was designed to monitor early Soviet atomic bomb tests. As for the strange bodies found at the scene, according to the Air Force, they were nothing stranger than a bunch of crash test dummies that had been used in military parachute experiments. Die-hard UFO researchers scoffed at such assertions and accused the U.S. government of engaging in a cover-up of *The X-Files* proportions in order to hide the decidedly extraterrestrial truth. Roswell is not alone in this; far more than a few reports suggest that aliens may have visited the Earth, only to fatally crash and burn.

One such event, with a couple of Area 51- and Nevada-themed threads running through it, is alleged to have occurred in May 1953 in a desert locale on the fringes of the town of Kingman, Arizona. The genesis of the story can be traced back to early February 1971. At the time, Jeff Young and Paul Chetham were two new and enthusiastic UFO investigators who were digging into a truly sensational story that, if true, strongly suggested that intelligent life existed outside of the confines of our own world. These amazing revelations came from a man named Arthur Stansel, who was a good friend of Young's family and who claimed to have had personal, firsthand knowledge of a crashed UFO and alien body recovery near Kingman on May 21, 1953.

During the course of a face-to-face, tape-recorded interview with Young and Chetham, Stansel—who held a master's degree in engineering and who took part in the D-Day landings at Normandy, France, during the Second World War—recounted that in 1953, he was working at the ultra-secret Nevada Test and Training Range, which, as you know, is home to Area 51. It was the location of a then-recent atomic bomb test that had been a part of a larger series of tests known as Operation Upshot-Knothole. This operation was just the latest in a whole series of atmospheric nuclear weapons-based tests that fell under the jurisdiction of the Atomic Energy Commission (AEC), all of which were conducted on land overseen by the NT&TR from March 17 to June 4, 1953. Still on the issue of the matter of Operation Upshot-Knothole, on several occasions, Stansel speculated that perhaps the incredible blast from one of the bomb tests inadvertently caused the UFO to go wildly out of control, cascading and finally crashing in the next state over, Arizona.

Stansel began by telling the astonished-but-excited duo that late one night, he and a colleague observed nothing less than an honest-to-goodness UFO soar across the skies near the site. Ultimately, however, Stansel had much more to impart than a sketchy story of a hard-to-define aerial encounter. As he felt more and more comfortable telling his story, he gradually divulged the details of what would become known as the Kingman affair to the unsuspecting Young and Chetham.

In 1953, Operation Upshot-Knothole involved atomic artillery shells being fired out of a cannon at the Nevada Test site. Could the explosions have caused a UFO to crash?

Stansel stressed that the incident had taken place during his brief tenure with the U.S. Air Force's UFO investigation program, known as Project Blue Book. He had received a telephone call from the base commander at Wright-Patterson in Dayton, Ohio, with orders for him to fly to Phoenix, Arizona. From there, Stansel was driven to the crash site of what he was told was a secret Air Force project gone awry. Upon his arrival at the site—which he was certain was situated on the fringes of Kingman—Stansel could not fail to see the unusual object. This was no classic flying saucer, however; rather, the object was shaped like a cross between a teardrop and a cigar. Moreover, it was small, barely twelve feet long, but that was not all: it had a body. According to Stansel, this was no human body. Yes, it had arms, legs, a torso, and a head, but it was only about four feet tall, its skin was dark, and its facial features were manifestly different than those of a human being. The truth soon dawned on the shocked Stansel: a spaceship from another world had just crashed at King-man … or had it?

The Kingman case is a truly unique one that contains a near-infinite number of curious plotlines and countless characters—some named and speaking on the record and others wholly anonymous, shadowy, and *Deep Throat*-like in nature. Numerous twists and turns abound. High-level conspiracies and halls of mirrors are all-dominating. Adventure, intrigue, fantastic truths, outrageous lies, official duplicity, and suspicious deaths are merely the collective tip of this allegedly intergalactic iceberg. Just like near Roswell, New Mexico, in July 1947, *something* strange and significant happened outside of Kingman, Arizona, in May 1953. Let's see what.

◆

Aside from being mentioned in an April 23, 1973, article in the Massachusetts-based *Middlesex News*, not much else came of the Kingman story—for a while, anyway; however, a man named Raymond Fowler, a well-respected UFO investigator and author, read the article and was intrigued. As Fowler began to dig into the story, he discovered something amazing and near-synchronistic: both he and Arthur Stansel were employed by the very same company. Fowler wasted no time in contacting Stansel, and the pair met in Stansel's office at noon on May 4, 1973. The Kingman case was about to be taken to a whole new level.

Fowler, admittedly, had some deep concerns about both the witness and his story, since it soon became clear that the tale Stansel told to him was radically different from what had been imparted to Chetham and Young two years previously. Stansel explained, somewhat awkwardly and with a degree of embarrassment, that this discrepancy arose from a basic confusion regarding the dates as well as from the fact that he had been under the influence of four martinis when he was interviewed back in 1971. Stansel admitted that when the booze kicked in, he was often prone to exaggeration. Not a good thing when you're trying to convince someone that you saw a dead alien whose craft may have been brought out of the sky from an atomic bomb detonated on the Nevada Test and Training Range.

Looking inside, the investigative team spied an oval-shaped cabin, two swivel chairs, and a variety of instruments and screens that did not resemble conventional aircraft technology.

Although these issues raised some justifiable suspicions about the legitimacy (or otherwise) of the Stansel account as related to Fowler, it was still one that cried out for scrutiny and investigation—which is precisely what Fowler did. On June 7, 1973, Fowler procured a signed affidavit from Stansel, albeit one in which Stansel's name was changed to the pseudonym of Fritz Werner—which, of course, in law, rendered the affidavit wholly meaningless and worthless. Nevertheless, the very fact that Stansel had been willing to put at least *something* in writing was encouraging if nothing else.

According to Stansel's new—or, to be precisely accurate, *modified*—version of events, it was while on a very short assignment with the Air Force's Project Blue Book that on May 21, 1953, he was flown to Phoenix, Arizona, then driven in a bus with blacked-out windows to a location not too far from the nearest significant landmark: Kingman. When Stansel spoke with Fowler, however, what he had originally described to Young and Chetham as a twelve-foot-long teardrop/cigar-shaped object had suddenly been transformed into an oval-shaped craft with a diameter of at least thirty feet—a definitive flying saucer, Stansel stressed to Fowler. That's quite a difference. The exterior of the vehicle resembled brushed aluminum, Stansel added, and the craft had only penetrated about two feet into the ground, which suggested that a light, semicontrolled descent had occurred, rather than a violent crash.

The affidavit also described some kind of a hatch, about three feet high and roughly one foot wide, on the side of the craft that provided entrance to its interior. Looking inside, the investigative team spied an oval-shaped cabin, two swivel chairs, and a variety of instruments and screens that did not resemble conventional aircraft technology. Most significant of all, a small body was retrieved from the interior of the vehicle and was taken to a nearby, hastily constructed tent. Very humanlike, if small in stature, the presumed pilot had a pair of eyes, two nostrils, a small mouth, and two ears. It wore a silver-colored, one-piece suit, and atop its head sat what appeared to be a small skullcap made out of the same material as the suit.

Quite naturally and wholly understandably, Fowler had some concerns about the differences between the two narratives, but he did not discount Stansel's story entirely. Quite the opposite: he continued to investigate it—and Stansel, too—with vigor. What he uncovered added a degree of credibility to Stansel's new or reworked version of the events. Fowler was able to confirm that between June 1949 and January 1960, Stansel held a variety of engineering and management positions at the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio, and that during the period in which the incident supposedly took place, Stansel worked in what was known at the time as the Air Materiel Command Installations Division within the Office of Special Studies. Stansel certainly did not appear to be a fool or a fantasist—quite the opposite, in fact.

These welcome discoveries with respect to Stansel's career did not negate the fact that he had clearly told one story to Young and Chetham (after having had a good old head-spinning time quaffing a few martinis with his new buddies) and a very different one to Fowler. Many UFO researchers would have been inclined to walk away from the sorry saga, shaking their skeptical heads and uttering weary sighs; however, something happened that kept the Kingman candle burning: other sources came along with their own accounts of crashed UFOs in Arizona in 1953. A dubious case with just one solitary source suddenly became something much more.

The Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio, is where some of the work concerning the alien bodies supposedly took place. It also happened to be where Arthur Stansel worked.

In a 1978 research paper titled “Retrievals of the Third Kind” presented at the annual Mutual UFO Network (MUFON) Symposium of that year, former intelligence officer Leonard Stringfield related the story of a UFO researcher named Charles Wilhelm, whose father had, in turn, heard an account by a certain Major Daly of Daly’s flight to the site of a UFO crash in April 1953. Daly described how he was then blindfolded and driven out to a desert location. Once there, his blindfold was removed, and he was shown an undamaged, metallic craft close to thirty feet in diameter. All of this sounded very similar to what Fowler had heard from Stansel. Granted, the date was a month off, but Stringfield, a dedicated collector of crashed UFO stories, suggested a possible connection to the Stansel revelations.

Two years later, in 1980, Stringfield revealed how, midway through 1977, after lecturing on UFOs at Cincinnati’s Lunken Airport—to a group of pilots from the Cincinnati chapter of the World Wings group that used the airport’s administration building for its meetings—he was approached by a pilot who claimed to have been present at the site of a UFO crash in Arizona at some point in 1953. Again, shades of the Kingman affair.

Stringfield's informant was unsure of the precise location of the 1953 crash, but he did add that it was a desert environment and that an unknown number of alien bodies had been transferred from the site in sealed crates to the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base. Like Stansel, the pilot claimed that these bodies were short in height and possessed eyes, a nose, and a mouth. He also claimed that one alien reportedly survived the initial impact but died shortly afterward, despite the best efforts of military medical personnel to save its life. A full fourteen years later, in 1994, Stringfield was still reporting on the Arizona events of 1953. In February of that year, Stringfield revealed the testimony of a new source—only identified as J. L. D.—who claimed knowledge of two UFO crashes in Arizona in 1953. Were these events connected with the Kingman case? We may never really know the answer to that question, as Stringfield passed away that same year, steadfastly refusing to ever reveal the true identity of J. L. D.

On December 3, 2006, Arthur Stansel died at the Good Shepherd Health Care Facility in Jaffrey, New Hampshire, thus taking with him to the grave whatever it was that he really knew about the Kingman conundrum. He was laid to rest at the Central Cemetery in New Ipswich, New Hampshire.

Still, the Kingman saga rumbled on.

In the 1990s, a UFO investigator named Don Schmitt—who has cowritten several books on the Roswell controversy of 1947—spoke with a woman called Judy Woolcott, who had an intriguing tale of her own to tell concerning the Kingman crash. Her story centered on a strange letter that she had allegedly received in 1965 from her husband, who she said was serving in Vietnam at the time. In his letter, her husband expressed his fears that he would not be returning home alive. He also told her about something strange that he had seen twelve years previously. While she could not be absolutely certain of the exact month, Woolcott was positive that her husband had mentioned Kingman, Arizona, as the location. He was a military officer and was on duty when an unidentified flying object was picked up on radar. It soon began to lose altitude, however, and summarily vanished from the radar screen. Woolcott said that her husband felt sure that something had crashed, adding that casualties of the extraterrestrial kind had apparently occurred. She further claimed that her husband's fears had proved to be ominously correct: he never did come home from Vietnam.

The tale of Judy Woolcott had the potential to take the Kingman case to a whole new level. After all, here was an outside source, with no ties whatsoever to Arthur Stansel, speaking on the record about a crashed UFO in 1953—and in the vicinity of Kingman, Arizona, no less. Unfortunately, her story ultimately crashed to the ground, too. Midway through 2010, the UFO investigative author Kevin Randle revealed his findings on the now deceased Woolcott's claims, and those findings cast a degree of doubt upon the King-man story: her tale utterly collapsed upon investigation, said Randle. No husband was killed in Vietnam, and even Woolcott's own daughter, Kathryn Baez, admitted that her mother was prone to embellishing and sensationalizing stories and certain aspects of her personal life. The yarn was discarded.

Mr. D'z
ROUTE 66 DINER
ROUTE 66
3100
RADIAL SR70
PACEMARK

Most people who have ever heard of Kingman, Arizona, now associate it with some kitschy restaurants and touristy places along historic Route 66, never knowing of its association with crashed alien spacecraft.

This did not put an end to the Kingman controversy, however.

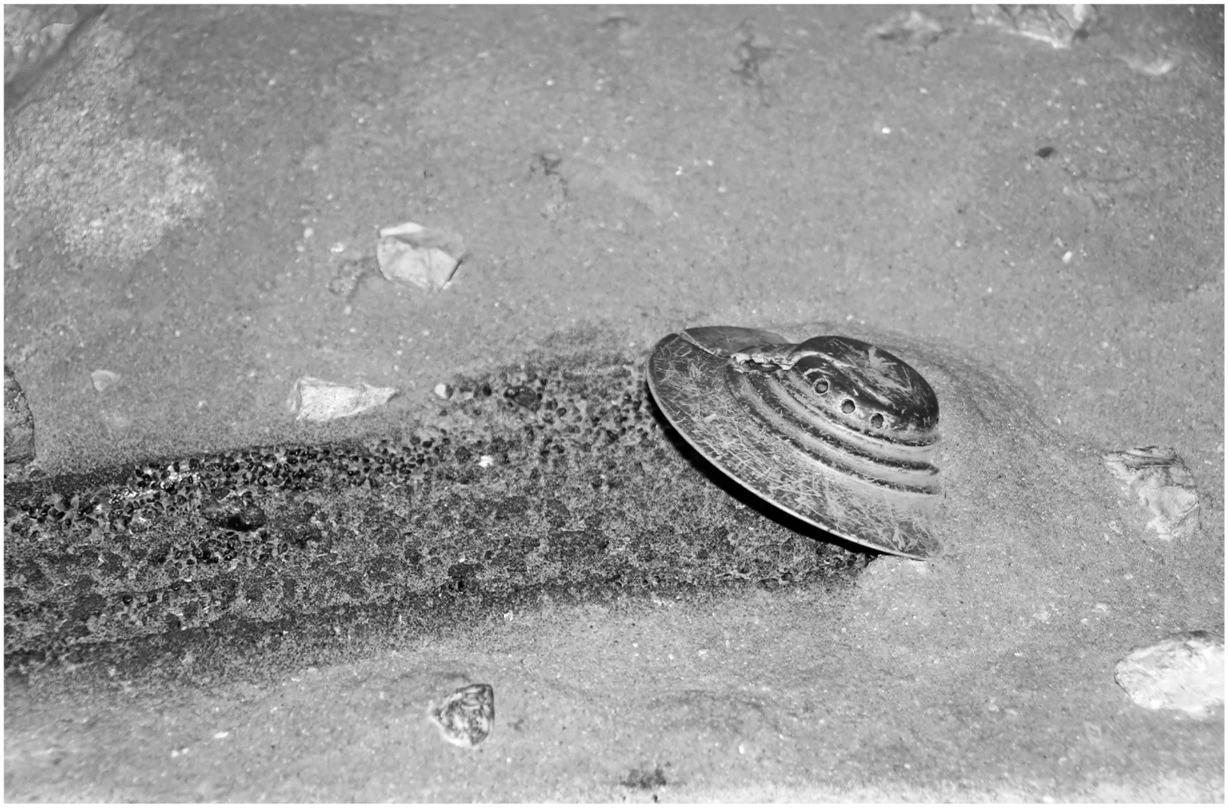
One of the most intriguing figures to surface vis-à-vis this affair was Bill Uhouse, a retired mechanical engineer from Las Vegas who claimed to have worked on classified projects at certain governmental locations in Nevada that focused upon the reverse engineering of recovered UFO technology. UFO investigator Norio Hayakawa says of Uhouse, in concise fashion: "Conspiracy theorists cite testimonies by several whistle-blowers as proof of ongoing work at Area 51 to reverse-engineer alien propulsion technology. One of the whistle-blowers was Bill Uhouse, a man in his 70s, who claimed he worked from 1966 through 1979 as an engineer at the top-secret Area 51 facility in collaboration with a Grey alien. According to Uhouse, who passed away in 2009, he worked as a mechanical engineer at Area 51 with a Grey alien known as 'J-Rod.'"

Uhouse's story is a strange one, and much of it is beyond the scope of the Kingman story. However, the UFO researcher Bill Hamilton dug deep into the claims of Uhouse, who also asserted that no fewer than *four* alien entities had been found alongside the Kingman UFO and that all of them had survived the crash, albeit with varying degrees of injury. Somewhat ominously, Uhouse also asserted that several members of the team involved in the retrieval were later afflicted by what was suspected of being an unknown biological agent: possibly a dangerous, alien virus. In 2006, new and provocative data surfaced regarding this last statement via an unnamed source who claimed a background within the U.S. intelligence community. This source's story can be found at www.serpo.org. According to the information on the website, the Kingman crash did indeed occur, and, just as Bill Uhouse claimed, four aliens had been found at the site, two severely injured and two in reasonably good condition. As well, a number of the military retrieval team members suffered adverse physical affects by their exposure to the craft and the bodies.

Uhouse died in 2009, but back in the early 2000s, he prepared a statement—made public and for open consumption—regarding his involvement in the Kingman affair and its ties to Area 51. I was fortunate enough to meet Uhouse at one of Ryan Wood's annual UFO Crash-Retrieval Conferences in Las Vegas, Nevada (which ran from 2003 to 2009), and Uhouse generously gave me permission to use his statement. It reads as follows:

> I spent 10 years in the Marine Corps, and four years working with the Air Force as a civilian doing experimental testing on aircraft since my Marine Corps days. I was a pilot in the service, and a fighter pilot; fought in after the latter part of WWII and the Korean War Conflict, I was discharged as a Captain in the Marine Corps. I didn't start working on flight simulators until about—well the year was 1954, in September. After I got out of the Marine Corps, I took a job with the Air Force at Wright Patterson doing experimental flight-testing on various different modifications of aircraft.
>
> While I was at Wright Patterson, I was approached by an individual who—and I'm not going to mention his name—[wanted] to determine if I wanted to work in an area on new creative devices. Okay? And, that was a flying disc simulator. What they had done: they had selected several of us, and they

reassigned me to A-Link Aviation, which was a simulator manufacturer. At that time they were building what they called the C-11B, and F-102 simulator, B-47 simulator, and so forth. They wanted us to get experienced before we actually started work on the flying disc simulator, which I spent 30-some years working on.



A display at the International UFO Museum in Roswell shows what the crashed UFO might have looked like.

I don't think any flying disc simulators went into operation until the early 1960s—around 1962 or 1963. The reason why I am saying this is because the simulator wasn't actually functional until around 1958. The simulator that they used was for the extraterrestrial craft they had, which is a 30-meter one that crashed in Kingman, Arizona, back in 1953 or 1952. That's the first one that they took out to the test flight.

This ET craft was a controlled craft that the aliens wanted to present to our government—the U.S.A. It landed about 15 miles from what used to be an army air base, which is now a defunct army base. But that particular craft, there were some problems with: number one—getting it on the flatbed to take it up to Area 51. They couldn't get it across the dam because of the road. It had to be barged across the Colorado River at the time, and then taken up Route 93 out to Area 51, which was just being constructed at the time. There were four aliens aboard that thing, and those aliens went to Los Alamos for testing.

They set up Los Alamos with a particular area for those guys, and they put certain people in there with them—people that were astrophysicists and general scientists—to ask them questions. The way the story was told to me was: there was only one Alien that would talk to any of these scientists that they put in the lab with them. The rest wouldn't talk to anybody, or even have a conversation with them. You know, first they thought it was all ESP or telepathy, but you know, most of that is kind of a joke to me, because they actually speak—maybe not like we do—but they actually speak and converse. But there was only one who would.

The difference between this disc, and other discs that they had looked at was that this one was a much simpler design. The disc simulator didn't have a reactor, [but] we had a space in it that looked like the reactor that wasn't the device we operated the simulator with. We operated it with six large capacitors that were charged with a million volts each, so there were six million volts in those capacitors. They were the largest capacitors ever built. These particular capacitors, they'd last for 30 minutes, so you could get in there and actually work the controls and do what you had to—to get the simulator, the disc to operate.

So, it wasn't that simple, because we only had 30 minutes. Okay? But, in the simulator you'll notice that there are no seat belts.

Right? It was the same thing with the actual craft—no seat belts. You don't need seat belts, because when you fly one of these things upside down, there is no upside down like in a regular aircraft—you just don't feel it. There's a simple explanation for that: you have your own gravitational field right inside the craft, so if you are flying upside down—to you—you are right side up. I mean, it's just really simple, if people would look at it. I was inside the actual alien craft for a start-up.

There weren't any windows. The only way we had any visibility at all was done with cameras or video-type devices. My specialty was the flight deck and the instruments on the flight deck. I knew about the gravitational field and what it took to get people trained. Because the disc has its own gravitational field, you would be sick or disoriented for about two minutes after getting in, after it was cranked up. It takes a lot of time to become used to it. Because of the area and the smallness of it, just to raise your hand becomes complicated. You have to be trained—trained with your mind, to accept what you are going to actually feel and experience.

Just moving about is difficult, but after a while you get used to it and you do it—it's simple. You just have to know where everything is, and you [have] to understand what's going to happen to your body. It's no different than accepting the g-forces when you are flying an aircraft or coming out of a dive. It's a whole new ball game.

Each engineer that had anything to do with the design was part of the start-up crew. We would have to verify all the equipment that we put in. I'm sure our crews have taken these craft out into space. I'm saying it probably took a while to train enough of the people, over a sufficient time period. The whole problem with the disc is that it is so exacting in its design and so forth. It can't be used like we use aircraft today, with dropping bombs and having machine guns in the wings.

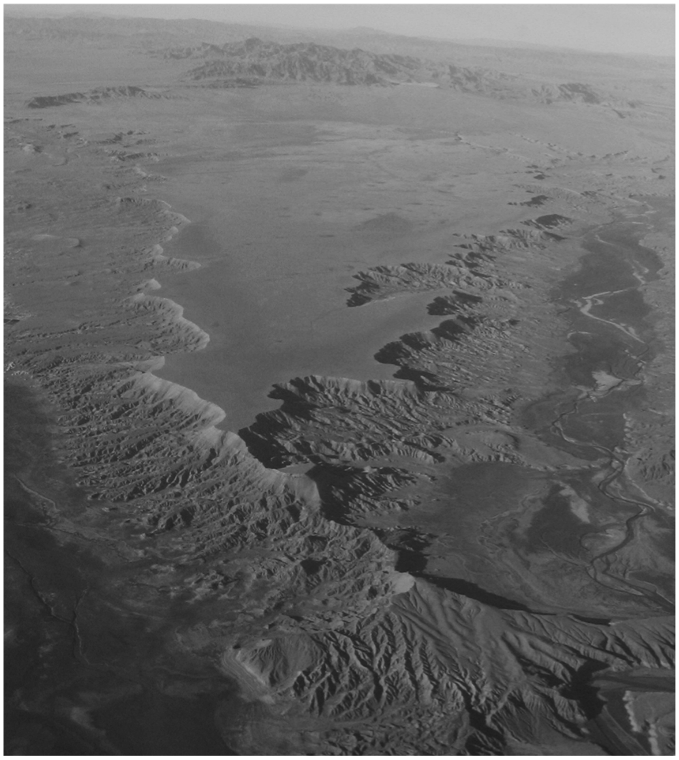
The design is so exacting, that you can't add anything—it's got to be just right. There's a big problem in the design of where things are put. Say, where the center of the aircraft is, and that type of thing. Even the fact that we raised it three feet so the taller guys could get in—the actual ship was extended back to its original configuration, but it has to be raised. We had meetings, and I ended up in a meeting with an alien. I called him JROD—

> of course, that's what they called him. I don't know if that was his real name or not, but that's the name the linguist gave him. I did draw a sketch, before I left, of him in a meeting. I provided it to some people and that was my impression of what I saw, an art picture of an alien that is working in cooperation with earth-people as told here.

Bill Uhouse's strange and controversial story ends there. Like that of Bob Lazar—who we will get to later—Uhouse has his believers as well as those who conclude that his story is pure garbage or government disinformation.

Now we come to the story of a man named Truman Bethurum, whose testimony relative to UFOs extends more than half a century into the past but whose relevance to Kingman I only came to fully appreciate in early 2009, when I began an extensive study of his UFO-themed tales. Beyond any shadow of doubt, the number of people who can claim that aliens wrecked their marriage is infinitely small, but such claims have been made, the most memorable being that of the construction worker Bethurum. His idea of a "close encounter" was apparently quite different from those of other UFO witnesses and abductees: his alleged 1952 liaisons atop Nevada's Mormon Mesa with Space Captain Aura Rhanes, a supposed citizen of the planet Clarion, ultimately led his outraged wife to file for divorce! *Allegedly*, it must be stressed.

Mormon Mesa is a 1,893-foot-high summit that dominates Nevada's Moapa Valley. Between the mesa and its two near-identical neighbors are two huge chasms created by the Muddy and Virgin rivers, which carved the mesa eons ago. The visually stunning Mormon Mesa was about to become a veritable hotbed of alien activity—literally—when, in the latter half of 1952, Bethurum was contracted to do some work in the area. Because the area had been covered by ocean during prehistoric times, after he finished his shift one particular night, Bethurum headed out to the Mesa to see if he could find any fossilized shells as a gift for his wife, an avid collector of seashells. (She had decided not to accompany her husband to Nevada and instead elected to remain at their home back in Santa Barbara.) Bethurum searched in virtual darkness for a couple of hours but failed to find anything, so he returned to his truck to catch some welcome sleep.



An aerial view of Mormon Mesa in Nevada, where Truman Bethurum said he met Captain Aura Rhanes of the planet Clarion.

It was while snoozing—or, perhaps, one might argue, in an altered state of consciousness—that Bethurum was visited by the inhabitants of another world: the Clarionites. An hour or so after falling asleep, said Bethurum, he was awakened by what he described as mumbling. As he began to stir, Bethurum was shocked to see that his truck was surrounded by between eight and ten "men." They were all olive-skinned, around five feet tall, and wearing uniforms and black baseball caps. They were soon joined by a beautiful woman—the captain of the craft—who introduced herself as Aura Rhanes. Bethurum was instantly smitten. The pair spoke at length about politics, history, and the dangers posed to the human race and the planet itself by atomic weapons. A few hours later, Captain Rhanes and her crew were gone, but not for long. Overall, Bethurum had close to a dozen meetings with his gorgeous space woman. The liaisons got more and more flirty as time progressed.

His description of his encounters with the shapely and sexy Captain Rhanes read like a cross between *Star Trek* and *Baywatch* or a wild science fiction novel.

On the night of November 2, 1952, Bethurum was out in the desert, actually very near to the town of Kingman, Arizona. Anxious to see his gorgeous Captain Rhanes again, Bethurum fired into the air one of several flares, supposedly given to him by his alien friends as a means of contacting them at any time. Sure enough, Rhanes and her crew were quickly on the scene. For what was to be the final time, Bethurum was invited aboard the saucer, and the pair chatted at length about life on their respective worlds and their hobbies in much more of a friendly nature. Rhanes then escorted Bethurum out of the saucer and back to the desert floor, where they bid one another farewell. In a few moments, Bethurum was alone, standing in the stark desert darkness and watching in awe as the huge alien craft rose silently in the starlit sky.

It must be said at this juncture that much of Bethurum's tale is, frankly, unbelievable. His description of his encounters with the shapely and sexy Captain Rhanes read like a cross between *Star Trek* and *Baywatch* or a wild science fiction novel. It would be easy to relegate Bethurum's story to the realm of fiction and nothing else; certainly, many people within the UFO research community have done so without any hesitation whatsoever. Despite this, however, one particularly intriguing aspect to Bethurum's otherwise fantastical tale may have a bearing on the story of

Arthur Stansel that may even suggest that Bethurum wasn't quite the fantasist that so many believed him to be.

When Arthur Stansel described the alien body found at the Kingman site in his 1973 affidavit, he stated that it was about four feet tall, dark brown in complexion, and had two eyes, two nostrils, two ears, and a small, round mouth. It was also clothed in a silvery, metallic suit and wore a skullcap of the same type of material. Compare that with the aliens that Truman Bethurum claimed to have encountered in late 1952, mere months earlier, very near to Kingman: they were all olive-skinned, around five feet in height, and wearing uniforms and black caps. The location, the Kingman region, is the same in both stories (one of Bethurum's encounters occurred right on the fringes of Kingman), and the aliens in both accounts were short in stature. Both Stansel and Bethurum said that the aliens wore uniforms and caps. As well, the body that Stansel saw had dark skin, and Bethurum's aliens had olive skin. Bethurum's encounters occurred in 1952. The crash took place less than one year later. The similarities between the two accounts are admittedly striking.

The wholly skeptical commentator might say that Bethurum simply made up his story after hearing of the Stansel revelations in the 1970s. However, this particular theory has an insurmountable problem: Bethurum's account was published in 1954, less than one year after the alleged events at Kingman occurred and nearly two decades before Arthur Stansel even related his story to Jeff Young and Paul Chetham. Perhaps Bethurum was not the hoaxer that many people thought he was. All we can say with absolute certainty is that we have one controversial case—the Kingman affair—which seems to be somewhat corroborated by a highly emotive UFO story: the Bethurum saga.

* * *

Now we come to a story that takes the Kingman case in a completely different direction—but which still involves small bodies.

U.S. Air Force files demonstrate that in the same precise time frame of the Kingman crash—specifically during the Atomic Energy Commission's Operation Upshot-Knothole tests that Arthur Stansel played a role in on the Nevada Test and Training Range—the military was secretly test-flying drone aircraft in the Nevada/Arizona area with monkeys onboard. While the image of an unmanned drone aircraft packed with a crew of monkeys flying across the deserts of the Southwest might sound laughable and bizarre in the extreme, official papers establishing that such tests were indeed undertaken have surfaced. They were released into the public domain via the terms of the Freedom of Information Act and are housed at the National Archives, Maryland, where they can be viewed and studied by the general public and historians.

A document titled “Early Cloud Penetration,” dated January 27, 1956, and prepared by the Air Research and Development Command at Kirtland Air Force Base, New Mexico, states in part: “In the event of nuclear warfare the AF is confronted with two special problems. First is the hazard to flight crews who may be forced to fly through an atomic cloud. Second is the hazard to ground crews who maintain the aircraft after it has flown through the cloud.… In the 1953 *Upshot-Knothole* tests, monkeys were used so that experiments could be conducted on larger animals nearer the size of man. QF-80 drone aircraft were used, their speed more nearly approximating that of current operational aircraft.”

The QF-80 aircraft were actually a modified USAF P-80 *Shooting Star* aircraft that had been converted to drone status via an operation known as Project Bad Boy, which fell under the jurisdiction of a contractor called Perry Gyroscope, and that’s not all. The document clearly states that the monkeys onboard the aircraft were dressed in “various types of protective clothing” and wore skullcaps. A closer match to Stansel’s admittedly alcohol-fueled and embellished description of the creature he saw would be very difficult to find, indeed.

* * *

Where, today, do we stand with this curious, cosmic case? We have initial testimony from a military source that seemed credible (the story of Arthur Stansel as related to Jeff Young and Paul Chetham in 1971) but which was subsequently thrown into a significant degree of doubt when it was revealed that Stansel had changed his story and exaggerated the facts after having imbibed his favorite beverages of the boozy kind. Of course, all of this means that we really have no choice but to look at the whole thing with a firm degree of caution. However, the additional data on the

Kingman story still suggests that we should give Stansel the benefit of the doubt. What about the bizarre story of Truman Bethurum? In retrospect, it does seem to fit in with certain salient points in the Stansel revelations, but the fact that Bethurum firmly stuck to such a bizarre tale of ethereal dalliances with a hot babe from the stars only adds even more controversy to the tale.

AIR FORCE
458641
QFT-641

The cigar-shaped UFO described by Stansel bore a bit of a resemblance to the fuselage of the military's QF-80 airplane shown here. The Lockheed-built aircraft that was developed in the early 1950s could have been mistaken for something alien, indeed.

The question must be asked as to where I stand on all of this. Admittedly, for a significant period of time, I believed that a UFO of extraterrestrial origins crashed near Kingman, Arizona, in May 1953. Today, I am far less inclined to go down that path and far more inclined to believe—although, admittedly, cannot prove—that the object found in Kingman was indeed one of the secret drone aircraft remotely flown through the ominous mushroom clouds borne out of Operation Upshot-Knothole just one state over, in Nevada.

After all, recall that Stansel *was* informed by his superiors that the Kingman craft was a secret experimental vehicle of the U.S. military, although this assertion was complicated by Stansel's later claim that this was merely a cover story to hide the crash of a UFO. Moreover, during the course of his first interview—with Young and Chetham—Stansel described the vehicle as being barely twelve feet long, metallic aluminum in color and appearance, and teardrop- or cigar-shaped. The resemblance of this description to a piece of fuselage of one of the QF-80 aircraft utilized in the Nevada Test and Training Range-based Operation Upshot-Knothole "monkey flights" can't be ignored. One only has to take a look at a photograph of one of these aircraft to get a sense of the undeniable resemblance.

Finally, is it really feasible that a UFO piloted by a small alien entity should happen to have crashed in the same location and within the same time frame that secret Air Force aircraft with a number of small primates aboard were flying around? The answer is surely no. Although I don't usually subscribe to the false "either-or" dichotomy, in this case, it simply has to be one or the other.

That said, even though the Kingman UFO tale *seems* to have been borne out of exaggeration of a real but wholly down-to-earth event, which has largely been amplified by unnamed whistle-blowers of the type that contacted Leonard Stringfield in the late 1970s and early 1980s, we should perhaps not totally discount the story. We should always strive to be grounded, methodical, and, above all, logical in our pursuits of the UFO kind, and we should avoid falling into the trap of *wanting* to believe that the Kingman crash had alien or military origins; after all, this kind of bias or predilection is a huge impediment to getting to the truth of any matter. The subject of UFOs is a truly strange one: it is filled with halls of mirrors and smoke, with conspiracies within conspiracies, and with truths that may be lies and lies that may be truths.

Kingman RIP? To slightly mangle a well-used quote from *The X-Files*: The jury is still out there.

One final thing: we should not forget the location of the atomic bomb test—the Nevada Test and Training Range, which houses Area 51—that, according to Stansel, may well have inadvertently blasted the craft out of the sky, causing it to crash in the State of Arizona. Like the story of Bob Lazar, one takes it or one leaves it.

Secret Aircraft at the Secret Base

As we have seen, most agencies of the government are extremely loath to even mention the words "Area 51," never mind comment on its existence, but that's certainly not the case with the CIA—not today, at least. Yes, at one time—for decades, even—the agency was in accord with other official bodies not to talk about Area 51. That has all changed now, particularly so with regard to the issues of Area 51 and the history and development of the legendary U-2 spy plane, which was secretly tested out of the base. In fact, the CIA has seen fit to place into the public domain a wealth of material prepared by CIA employees and for the benefit of the media, the public, and aviation historians. Precisely what other agencies might think of all this is anyone's guess.

The CIA states: "On August 1, 1955, during a high-speed-taxi test in the first U-2, Lockheed's chief test pilot, Tony LeVier, inadvertently became airborne at a remote test site in the desert of western Nevada called the Nevada Test and Training Range at Groom Lake. You may know it as Area 51. LeVier who had conducted the first taxi-test a few days prior, accelerated the U-2 to 70 knots when he suddenly realized he was airborne, leaving him in ‘utter amazement.’”

In “The CIA and Overhead Reconnaissance—the U-2 and OXCART Program, 1954–1974,” a document that was written by CIA historians, LeVier later recalled: “I immediately started back toward the ground, but had difficulty determining my height because the lakebed had no markings to judge distance or height. I made contact with the ground in a left bank of approximately 10 degrees.”

The CIA notes that LeVier was “unable to land the U-2 on his first attempt, and it bounced back into the air, but he managed to successfully bring it down on a second try. Damage to the prototype U-2 was very minor. This test would later be considered the first unofficial flight of the U-2. LeVier piloted the U-2’s first official test flight a few days later on August 4th, and the first official flight with visiting dignitaries present was on August 8th.”

As further evidence of the way in which the CIA is opening up on the work undertaken at Area 51 (even though other agencies are not), the agency now openly states: “Much of the testing took place at the facility at Groom Lake, a dry lakebed near Las Vegas, Nevada, in an isolated area that came to be known as Area 51 and Watertown. The area was chosen by top officials of the U-2’s Development Projects Staff who flew to Nevada in search of a site where the U-2 could be tested safely and secretly.

“They spotted what appeared to be an airstrip by a salt flat—Groom Lake—near the northeast corner of the Atomic Energy Commission’s (AEC) Nevada Proving Ground, which had been used during World War II as an aerial gunnery range for Army pilots. The site was perfect for testing the U-2 and training its pilots; however, upon further discovery, the U-2 Project Staff learned Groom Lake was not actually part of the AEC proving ground. They asked the AEC to add the Groom Lake strip to its real estate holdings in Nevada, to which the AEC readily agreed, and the deal was approved by President Eisenhower.”

The CIA has revealed more, too, much of it relative to the early years of Area 51, its origins, and how it became a hotbed for secret, aircraft-based testing and technology: “To make the new facility sound more attractive to the pilots and workers who would reside there, Lockheed’s famous aeronautical engineer, Clarence ‘Kelly’ Johnson, called it ‘Paradise Ranch,’ which was soon shortened to just ‘the Ranch.’ Many of the workers even referred to themselves as ‘ranch hands.’ Area 51 is also known by the nickname ‘Watertown,’ which was rumored to have been inspired by the name of CIA Director Allen Dulles’s birthplace of Watertown, New York. Records show that the name was a reference to when rainwater would runoff the nearby mountains and flood the dry lakebed of Groom Lake. Whenever the lakebed flooded, project managers would refer to the facility as ‘Watertown Strip.’

A 2000 Landsat image taken above Groom Lake.

“The name ‘Dreamland’ was also commonly associated with the Groom Lake facility. According to Thornton D. (TD) Barnes, president of Roadrunners Internationale, an association of former Air Force, CIA, and contract personnel serving at Area 51 during the Cold War, Dreamland was a radio call sign for the base, introduced in the late 1960s. It replaced the previous name, Yuletide, and referred specifically to the large block of airspace (called a Special Operations Area) surrounding Area 51 and parts of the Nevada Test Site and Nellis Air Force Range (now known as the Nevada Test and Training Range).

“While the commonly preferred official name for the facility today is the Nevada Test and Training Range at Groom Lake, both the names Watertown and Area 51 were used as official names for the facility. According to Barnes, Area 51 may be found on official Nevada Test Site (NTS) maps and other documentation, while some Department of Energy documents indicate that Watertown is legally listed as a member of Alamo Township in Lincoln County, Nevada.

“For security reasons, primary access to Area 51 was by aircraft. A C-124 would transport the components of a U-2, which were constructed in Burbank, California, then disassembled and transported to Watertown for reassembly and testing. A daily air shuttle also transported personnel and other cargo between Watertown and the ‘Skunk Works,’ the Lockheed production facility in Burbank.”

The CIA notes something very important: “The U-2, however, wasn’t the only Agency aircraft transported, tested, and flown out of Area 51. The first flight test of the CIA’s A-12 OXCART took place at the Groom Lake facility on April 25, 1962; the remaining operational aircraft arrived for flight tests through mid-1964. By the fall of 1965, the eleven pilots selected to fly A-12 missions and their aircraft were ready for deployment. CIA, Air Force, and private industry personnel from many specialties helped make the U-2 a reality and several lost their lives in the process. Four of those were pilots who had known the risks of handling an aircraft that was difficult to fly, even in the best of circumstances. Fourteen members involved in the U-2 project also lost their lives when their transport plane en route from Burbank to Watertown crashed during bad weather into Mount Charleston, a few miles outside of Las Vegas.

“The sacrifice these pilots and U-2 project personnel made for their country helped the US win the Cold War. Along with thousands of Americans who worked at Area 51, their patriotism, ingenuity, and willingness to take on a project critics believed was impossible at the time—the creation of the U-2—allowed the US to penetrate the Iron Curtain and gain an unparalleled advantage over the Soviets in intelligence gathering.”

As for the A-12 OXCART program, again, the CIA is now extremely open on the matter of those early years at Area 51—which is most refreshing. From CIA documents, we have the following: “The CIA developed the highly secret A-12 OXCART as the U-2 spy plane’s successor, intended to meet the nation’s need for a very fast, very high-flying reconnaissance aircraft that could avoid Soviet air defenses. It became operational on November 12, 1965. Not only did the A-12 prove its worth during its short operational life, but the overall OXCART project produced the second-longest-lasting aerial reconnaissance platform in US intelligence history: the SR-71.”

A U-2A “Dragon Lady” aircraft is shown here on display at the U.S. Air Force Museum near Dayton, Ohio. The planes were used for high-altitude reconnaissance during the Cold War.

Let’s see what the CIA says about the SR-71: “The SR-71 Blackbird was the Air Force’s two-seat follow-on version of the OXCART. In fact, the A-12 OXCART’s unique design and characteristics became the foundation for three other versions of supersonic aircraft that Lockheed built for CIA and the Air Force: the YF-12A, the M-21, and of course, the SR-71.”

In the end, says the CIA: “The OXCART’s engineering innovations produced the two fastest, highest-flying, piloted jet aircraft ever (the A-12 and SR-71) and pioneered stealth technology that would later be adapted for use in subsequent aircraft. Clarence Leonard ‘Kelly’ Johnson, Lockheed's aviation genius, is credited with creating the OXCART and Blackbird. He was a groundbreaking aeronautical engineer who worked for Lockheed Aircraft for over four decades. Born in Ishpeming, Michigan, on 27 February 1910, he joined Lockheed in 1933, where his contributions to advanced aircraft design were extraordinary. Johnson designed or contributed significantly to the development of at least 40 well-known and important military and civilian aircraft, including the U-2, the A-12, and the SR-71."

In 1959, files reveal, the "CIA awarded the OXCART contract to Lockheed, where Johnson's team had to overcome several daunting technical challenges to create the new high speed, high altitude reconnaissance aircraft that was capable of avoiding interceptors and missiles. The engineers used cutting-edge innovations in titanium fabrication, lubricants, jet engines, fuel, navigation, flight control, electronic countermeasures, radar stealthiness, and pilot life-support systems to meet these challenging requirements. The A-12 was America's first stealth plane, though it was never completely stealth because the amount of fuel it had to carry to fly so fast for so long required changes in the design of the airframe that made it easier to track on radar. The innovative design and technologies developed for the A-12 were used for years after and helped lay the foundation for future stealth research."

More is to come in this arena of welcome openness on the part of the CIA: "In 1965, after hundreds of hours flown at high personal risk by an elite team of CIA and Lockheed test pilots, the A12 was declared fully operational, attaining a sustained speed of Mach 3.2 (just over 2,200 miles per hour) at 90,000 feet altitude—an unbroken record for piloted jet aircraft.

The only A-12 reconnaissance operation, codenamed BLACK SHIELD, took place from May 1967 to May 1968, initially over Southeast Asia and then North Korea. A detachment of six pilots and three A-12s based at Kadena Air Base in Okinawa, Japan flew 29 missions over East Asia."

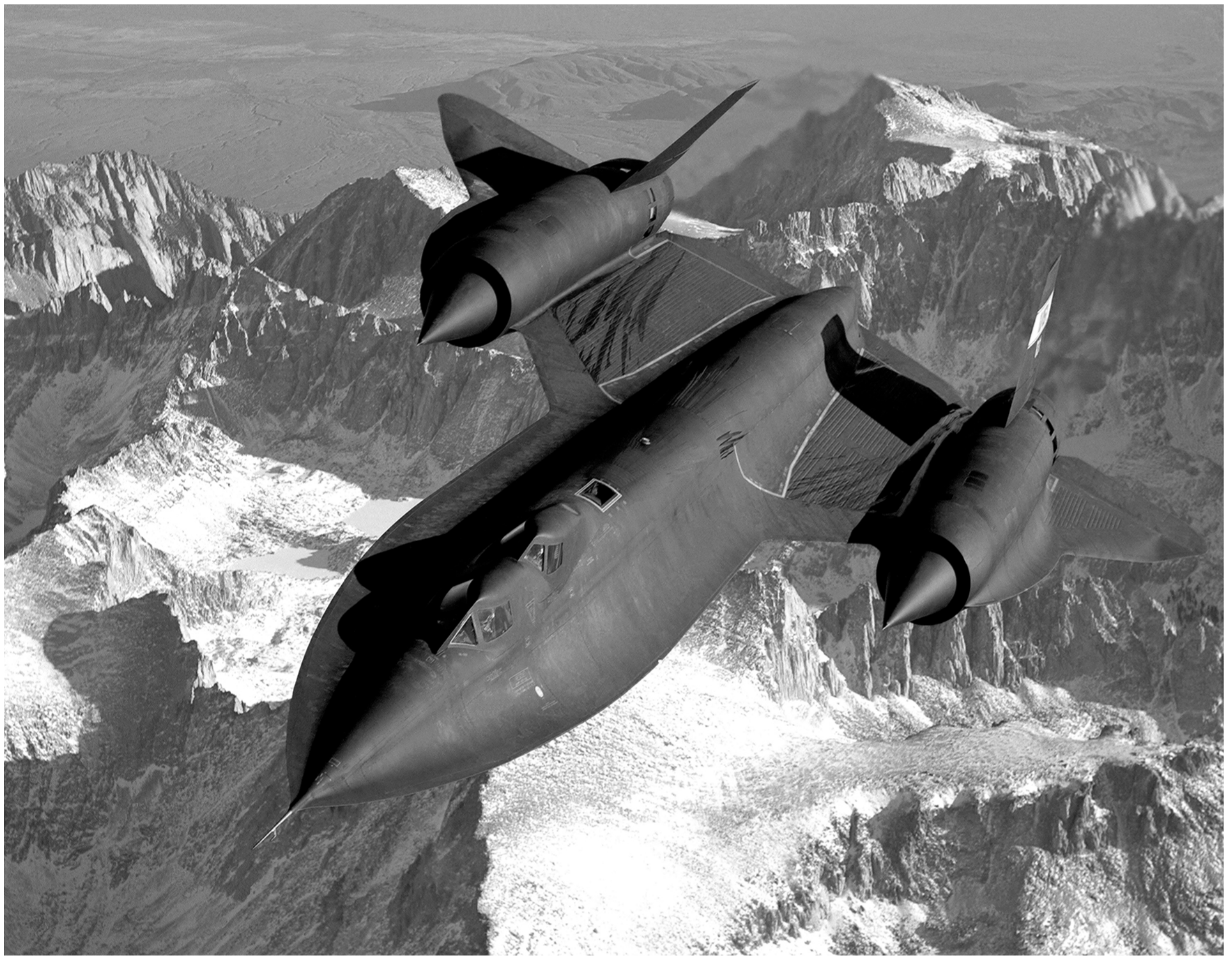
Flown by Mele Vojvodich, says the CIA, "the first BLACK SHIELD flight took off in a torrential downpour just before 1100 local Okinawa time on May 31, 1967. The A-12 had never operated in heavy rain before, but weather over Vietnam was forecast as satisfactory, so the flight went ahead. Vojvodich flew the planned route at 80,000 feet and Mach 3.1, refueled immediately after taking off and during each of two loops over Thailand, and safely touched down at Kadena with a total flight time of three hours and 39 minutes. The intelligence mission was a resounding success: after detailed examination of nearly a mile of film that was collected, photo interpreters found no surface-to-surface missiles that might threaten US and allied military forces in the South and assessed the status of 70 of the 190 known surface-to-air missile sites and nine other priority targets."

Regardless of what people may have heard, says the CIA, "Chinese or North Vietnamese radar did not track the aircraft during the Vojvodich flight, nor did North Vietnam fire any missiles at it. On subsequent missions in October 1967 and January 1968, North Vietnam fired SAMs at BLACK SHIELD A-12s three times but caused damage only once. In December 1962, the Air Force ordered six 'reconnaissance/strike' or SR aircraft for high-speed, high-altitude flights over hostile territory: the SR-71 Blackbird."

Let's see what the CIA has to say about the SR-71 and its important role in protecting the United States and its connections to Area 51. Agency records note the following: "The SR-71 got the name 'Blackbird' because of the special black paint that covered the aircraft. Although the Blackbird's stealthiness resulted from radar absorbent structures along the chines, wing edges, vertical tails, and inlet spikes, the paint helped to release some of the heat generated by air friction and to camouflage the aircraft against the dark sky at high altitudes.

"As a modified version of the A-12 OXCART, the SR-71 Blackbird was about six feet longer, weighed an additional 15,000 pounds fully loaded, had a more prominent nose and body chines, had a two-seat cockpit, and carried additional optical and radar imagery systems."

The CIA expands and states: "After an initial contract for six Blackbirds, the Air Force ordered 25 more in August 1963. The first SR-71 flew on December 22, 1964. Throughout its operational career, the SR-71's primary operation base was also out of Kadena Air Base in Japan, although other bases also hosted Blackbird operations, including Beale AFB in California, and RAF Mildenhall, England. Because the Air Force was developing the Blackbird, there was little value in maintaining both the overt SR-71 and covert A-12 fleets with similar capabilities. President Johnson ordered retirement of the A12 OXCART by 1968."



An SR-71B Blackbird jet was another 1960s reconnaissance jet developed by Lockheed. It could travel an impressive Mach 3, or three times the speed of sound.

The retirement went ahead for a logical reason—even though not everyone in the Department of Defense, the CIA, and the U.S. Air Force was happy with it—as the CIA has been careful to demonstrate: "By then, CORONA satellites were regularly launched to collect thousands of images worldwide each year, and although its imagery was less timely and of poorer resolution than that from the A-12 and SR-71, CORONA was safe from anti-aircraft missiles and much less provocative than aircraft overflights. Besides, the A-12's original mission to monitor the Soviet Bloc had been halted years prior, after the U-2 piloted by Francis Gary Powers was shot down over the Soviet Union in May 1960."

The CIA notes something important: “Although the A-12 was officially retired, the SR-71 continued to fly and remained a vital tool for intelligence gathering, providing information that was vital in formulating successful US foreign policy.”

They reveal the following with regard to what became of the SR-71: “In the late 1980s, enthusiasm for the expensive SR-71 program waned as the performance of space-based systems grew, and in November 1989, the Air Force deactivated the Blackbird. On January 21, the last SR-71 Blackbird left Kadena Air Base, and the SR-71 was decommissioned at Beale Air Force Base in California on January 26, 1990. Then, in September 1994, Congress allocated funds to reactivate three SR-71s, and two aircraft became operational for a brief period during 1995 and 1996. In October 1997, President Bill Clinton vetoed further funding, and in June 1999 the SR71 program was officially terminated. Inevitably, any comparison of the two aircraft will lead to the question: which one is faster? There is lot of controversy among airplane enthusiasts as to which aircraft holds that title. There’s no simple answer.”

The OXCART, the CIA has revealed, “has a documented maximum speed and altitude of 2,208 MPH at 90,000 feet, set during a test in 1965, while the SR-71 holds the official speed record for a piloted operational jet aircraft of 2,193 MPH, set on July 28, 1976. On the same date the Blackbird set an official world altitude record of 85,069 feet. Unofficially, of course, pilots of both aircraft have anecdotal stories indicating the numbers of both aircraft may be higher, and some SR-71 test reports show that the aircraft surpassed the official records for speed and altitude. Nevertheless, both the A-12 OXCART and the SR-71 Blackbird are regarded as pioneering achievements in aeronautical engineering and the pinnacle of aviation technology during the Cold War. In 2007, the US Air Force transferred one of the nine remaining A-12s to CIA for display, just in time for CIA’s 60th anniversary celebration. This A-12 was the first of the operational fleet to be certified to fly at Mach 3, and during its lifetime, it logged 453 hours on 232 test and training flights before its retirement on May 28, 1968.”

CIA historians note: “The A-12 arrived at CIA Headquarters aboard five wide-load trucks, and it required two enormous cranes to lift the 39,000-pound airframe onto its three-pylon mount to be assembled in 10 days. The pylons hold the airframe in an operational flight attitude at 85,000-90,000 feet—its nose up 8 degrees and airframe rolled 9 degrees to the left. Engineering specifications insure that the airframe as mounted could withstand winds of up to 130 mph. The site also commemorates two CIA A-12 pilots, Walt Ray and Jack Weeks, killed in 1967 and 1968, respectively. For the CIA work-force, the A-12 is a symbol of the successful collaboration of the Intelligence Community, the Defense Department, and private industry to create a national strategic asset that our adversaries never dreamed possible."

While the above CIA documentation provides us with fascinating background material on Area 51, the U-2 plane, the SR-71, and much more, another agency document adds far more to the story, complements the material above, and fills a few gaps. It begins: "One spring day in 1962 a test pilot named Louis Schalk, employed by the Lockheed Aircraft Corporation, took off from the Nevada desert in an aircraft the likes of which had never been seen before. A casual observer would have been startled by the appearance of this vehicle; he would perhaps have noticed especially its extremely long, slim, shape, its two enormous jet engines, its long, sharp, projecting nose, and its swept-back wings which appeared far too short to support the fuselage in flight. He might well have realized that this was a revolutionary airplane; he could not have known that it would be able to fly at three times the speed of sound for more than 3,000 miles without refueling, or that toward the end of its flight, when fuel began to run low, it could cruise at over 90,000 feet. Still less would he have known of the equipment it was to carry, or of the formidable problems attending its design and construction."

An actual photo of test pilot Louis Schalk taking the A-12 for a test flight at Groom Lake in 1962.

The CIA adds more to the story: “There was, of course, no casual observer present. The aircraft had been designed and built for reconnaissance; it was projected as a successor to the U-2. Its development had been carried out in profound secrecy. Despite the numerous designers, engineers, skilled and unskilled workers, administrators, and others who had been involved in the affair, no authentic accounts, and indeed scarcely any accounts at all, had leaked. Many aspects have not been revealed to this day, and many are likely to remain classified for some time to come.”

The official designation of the aircraft was A-12, says the CIA: “By a sort of inspired perversity, however, it came to be called OXCART, a code word also applied to the program under which it was developed. The secrecy in which it was so long shrouded has lifted a bit, and the purpose of this article is to give some account of the inception, development, operation, and untimely demise of this remarkable airplane. The OXCART no longer flies, but it left a legacy of technological achievement which points the way to new projects. And it became the progenitor of a similar but somewhat less sophisticated reconnaissance vehicle called the SR-71, whose existence is well known to press and public.”

In this particular CIA paper, we learn much more about the U-2 program: “The U-2 dated from 1954, when its development began under the direction of a group headed by Richard M. Bissell of CIA. In June 1956, the aircraft became operational, but officials predicted that its useful lifetime over the USSR could hardly be much more than 18 months or two years. Its first flights over Soviet territory revealed that the air defense warning system not only detected but tracked it quite accurately. Yet it remained a unique and invaluable source of intelligence information for almost four years, until on 1 May 1960, Francis Gary Powers was shot down near Sverdlovsk.

“Meanwhile, even as the U-2 commenced its active career, efforts were under way to make it less vulnerable—the hope was to reduce the vehicle’s radar cross-section, so that it would become less susceptible to detection. New developments in radar-absorbing materials were tried out and achieved considerable success, though not enough to solve the problem. Various far-out designs were explored, most of them seeking to create an aircraft capable of flying at extremely high altitudes, though still at relatively slow speed. None of them proved practicable.”

Finally, and in the latter part of 1957, the CIA reports: “Bissell arranged with a contractor for a job of operations analysis to determine how far the probability of shooting down an airplane varied respectively with the plane’s speed, altitude, and radar cross-section. This analysis demonstrated that supersonic speed greatly reduced the chances of detection by radar. The probability of being shot down was not of course reduced to zero, but it was evident that the supersonic line of approach was worth serious consideration. Therefore, from this time on, attention focused increasingly on the possibility of building a vehicle that could fly at extremely high speeds as well as at great altitudes, and that would also incorporate the best that could be attained in radar-absorbing capabilities. Lockheed Aircraft Corporation and Convair Division of General Dynamics were informed of the general requirement, and their designers set to work on the problem without as yet receiving any contract or funds from the government. From the fall of 1957 to late 1958 these designers constantly refined and adapted their respective schemes.

“As the months went by, the general outlines of what might be done took shape in the minds of those concerned. Late in November 1958, the members of the panel held a crucial meeting. They agreed that it now appeared feasible to build an aircraft of such speed and altitude as to be very difficult to track by radar. They recommended that the President be asked to approve in principle a further prosecution for the project, and to make funds available for further studies and test. The President and his Scientific Advisor, Dr. James Killian, were already aware of what was going on, and when CIA officials went to them with the recommendation of the panel they received a favorable hearing. The President gave his approval. Lockheed and Convair were then asked to submit definite proposals, funds were made available to them, and the project took on the code name GUSTO.”

The CIA says that in a little less than one year, “the two proposals were essentially complete, and on 20 July 1959, the President was again briefed. This time he gave final approval, which signified that the program could get fully under way. The next major step was to choose between the Lockheed and Convair designs. On 20 August 1959 specifications of the two proposals were submitted to a joint DOD/USAF/CIA selection panel. The Lockheed design was selected, Project GUSTO terminated, and the program to develop a new U-2 follow-on aircraft was named OXCART. On 3 September 1959, CIA authorized Lockheed to proceed with antiradar studies, aerodynamic structural tests, and engineering designs, and on 30 January 1960 gave the green light to produce 12 aircraft.”

The CIA provides a fascinating background on not just the aircraft but the brave men flying them: “Pilots for the OXCART would obviously have to be of quite extraordinary competence, not only because of the unprecedented performance of the aircraft itself, but also because of the particular qualities needed in men who were to fly intelligence missions. Brigadier General Don Flickinger, of the Air Force, was designated to draw up the criteria for selection, with advice from Kelly Johnson and from CIA Headquarters. Pilots had to be qualified in the latest high performance fighters, emotionally stable, and well-motivated. They were to be between 25 and 40 years of age, and the size of the A-12 cockpit prescribed that they be under six feet tall and under 175 pounds in weight.”

Considerable time was spent grooming prospective pilots and figuring out who would pass muster and who would not: “Air Force files were screened for possible candidates and a list of pilots obtained. Psychological assessments, physical examinations and refinement of criteria eliminated a good many. Pre-evaluation processing resulted in sixteen potential nominees. This group underwent a further intensive security and medical scrutiny by the Agency. Those who remained were then approached to take employment with the Agency on a highly classified project involving a very advanced aircraft. In November 1961, commitments were obtained from five of the group. The small number recruited at this stage required that a second search be undertaken.”

Still on this matter, the CIA gives us the following: “When the final screening was complete the pilots selected for the program were William L. Skliar, Kenneth S. Collins, Walter Ray, Lon Walter, Mele Vojvodich, Jr., Jack W. Weeks, Ronald ‘Jack’ Layton, Dennis B. Sullivan, David P. Young, Francis J. Murray, and Russell Scott. After the selection, arrangements were made with the Air Force to effect appropriate transfers and assignments to cover their training and to lay the basis for their transition from military to civilian status. Compensation and insurance arrangements were similar to those for the U-2 pilots.”

Among the pilots and managers who made the cut in the A-12 program were (left to right) Ronald J. “Jack” Layton, Dennis B. Sullivan, Mele Vojvodich Jr., [unidentified], Jack W. Weeks, Kenneth S. Collins, Walter Ray, Brigadier General Jack Ledford, William Skliar, [three unidentified], and squadron commander Colonel Hugh “Slip” Slater.

This particular CIA file then focuses its attentions not so much on the pilots and the aircraft but on the matter of where, precisely, the program should be housed. On this matter, we have this from the agency: “One thing to be decided in the earliest stages of the program was where to base and test the aircraft. Lockheed clearly could not do the business at Burbank, where the aircraft were being built, if for no other reason that its runway was too short. The ideal location ought to be remote from metropolitan areas; well away from civil and military airways to preclude observation; easily accessible by air; blessed with good weather the year round; capable of accommodating large numbers of personnel; equipped with fuel storage facilities; fairly close to an Air Force installation; and possessing at least an 8,000 foot runway. There was no such place to be found.

It should be noted that the aforementioned “secluded site in Nevada” was a careful and couched reference to the vast piece of land that encompasses Area 51.

“Ten Air Force bases programmed for closure were considered, but none provided the necessary security and annual operating costs at most of them would be unacceptable—Edwards Air Force Base in California seemed a more likely candidate, but in the end it also was passed over. Instead, a secluded site in Nevada was finally picked. It was deficient in personnel accommodations and POL storage, and its long-unused runway was inadequate, but security was good, or could be made so, and a moderate construction program could provide sufficient facilities. Lockheed estimated what would be needed in such respects as monthly fuel consumption, hangars and shop space, housing for personnel, and runway specifications. Armed with the list of major requirements, Headquarters came up with a construction and engineering plan. And in case anyone became curious about what was going on at this remote spot, a cover story stated that the facilities were being prepared for certain radar studies, to be conducted by an engineering firm with support from the Air Force. The remote location was explained as necessary to reduce the effect of electronic interference from outside sources.”

It should be noted that the aforementioned “secluded site in Nevada” was a careful and couched reference to the vast piece of land that encompasses Area 51.

Construction of the facility, the CIA states, “began in earnest in September 1960, and continued on a double-shift schedule until mid-1964. One of the most urgent tasks was to build the runway, which according to initial estimates of A-12 requirements must be 8,500 feet long. The existing asphalt runway was 5,000 feet long and incapable of supporting the weight of the A-12. The new one was built between 7 September and 15 November and involved pouring over 25,000 yards of concrete. Another major problem was to provide some 500,000 gallons of PF-I aircraft fuel per month. Neither storage facilities nor means of transporting fuel existed. After considering airlift, pipeline, and truck transport, it was decided that the last-named was the most economical, and could be made feasible by resurfacing no more than eighteen miles of highway leading into the base.”

Continuing in the vein of construction, the CIA’s records state: “Three surplus Navy hangars were obtained, dismantled, and erected on the north side of the base. Over 100 surplus Navy housing buildings were transported to the base and made ready for occupancy. By early 1962 a fuel tank farm was ready, with a capacity of 1,320,000 gallons. Warehousing and shop space was begun and repairs made to older buildings. All this, together with the many other facilities that had to be provided, took a long time to complete. Meanwhile, however, the really essential facilities were ready in time for the forecast delivery date of Aircraft No. 1 in August 1961.”

Then, the time for action was upon everyone, as the CIA shows: “Finally, on 26 April 1962, Aircraft 121 was ready. On that day, in accordance with Kelly Johnson’s custom, Louis Schalk took it for an unofficial, unannounced, maiden flight lasting some 40 minutes—as in all maiden flights minor problems were detected, but it took only four more days to ready the aircraft for its first official flight.

“On 30 April 1962, just under one year later than originally planned, the A-12 officially lifted her wheels from the runway. Piloted again by Louis Schalk, it took off at 170 knots, with a gross weight of 72,000 pounds; and climbed to 30,000 feet. Top speed was 340 knots and the flight lasted 59 minutes. The pilot reported that the aircraft responded well and was extremely stable. Kelly Johnson declared it to be the smoothest official first flight of any aircraft he had designed or tested. The aircraft broke the sound barrier on its second official flight, 4 May 1962, reaching Mach 1.1. Again, only minor problems were reported.

"With these flights accomplished, jubilation was the order of the day. The new Director of Central Intelligence, Mr. John McCone, sent a telegram of congratulation to Kelly Johnson. A critical phase had been triumphantly passed, but there remained the long, difficult, and sometimes discouraging process of working the aircraft up to full operational performance."

While it's a matter of historical fact that certain sensitive documents relative to the Cuban Missile Crisis—which ran for thirteen days, specifically from October 16–28, 1962—still remain sensitive and are still held behind closed doors, the CIA has taken steps to at least make the picture a bit more clear: "The OXCART program received a shot in the arm from the Cuban missile crisis. U-2's had been maintaining a regular reconnaissance vigil over the island, and it was on one of these missions in October that the presence of offensive missiles was discovered. Overflights thereafter became more frequent, but on 27 October an Agency U-2, flown by a Strategic Air Force pilot on a SAC-directed mission, was shot down by a surface-to-air missile. This raised the dismaying possibility that continued manned, high-altitude surveillance of Cuba might become out of the question. The OXCART program suddenly assumed greater significance than ever, and its achievement of operational status became one of the highest national priorities."

Moving on, following the tragic killing of President John F. Kennedy at Dealey Plaza, Dallas, Texas, on November 22, 1963 (by whom, though, is anyone's guess), the CIA states: "President Johnson was brought up to date on the project a week after taking office, and directed that a paper be prepared for an announcement in the spring of 1964."

It was on February 24, 1964, that President Johnson said the following: "The United States has successfully developed on advanced experimental jet aircraft, the A-11, which has been tested in sustained flight at more than 2,000 miles per hour and at altitudes in excess of 70,000 feet. The performance of the A-11 far exceeds that of any other aircraft in the world today. The development of this aircraft has been made possible by major advances in aircraft technology of great significance for both military and commercial applications. Several A-11 aircraft are now being flight tested at Edwards Air Force Base in California. The existence of this program is being disclosed today to permit the orderly exploitation of this advance technology in our military and commercial program."

We learn still yet more from the heart of the CIA: "During November 1965, the very month when OXCART was finally declared operational, the moves toward its demise commenced. Within the Bureau of the Budget a memorandum was circulated expressing concern at the costs of the A-12 and SR-71 programs, both past and projected. It questioned the requirement for the total number of aircraft represented in the combined fleets, and doubted the necessity for a separate CIA (OXCART) fleet. Several alternatives were proposed to achieve a substantial reduction in the forecasted spending, but the recommended course was to phase out the A-12 program by September 1966 and stop any further procurement of SR-71 aircraft. Copies of this memorandum were sent to the Department of Defense and the CIA with the suggestion that those agencies explore the alternatives set out in the paper. But the Secretary of Defense declined to consider the proposal, presumably because the SR-7l would not be operational by September 1966."

Additionally, the CIA said this in 2015: "In summary: the OXCART Program lasted just over ten years, from its first inception in 1957 through first flights in 1962 to termination in 1968. Lockheed produced 15 OXCARTS, three YF-12-A's, and 31 SR-71's. Five OXCART's were lost in accidents; two pilots were killed, and two had narrow escapes. In addition, two F-101 chase planes were lost with their Air Force pilots during OXCART's testing phase. As of a year or so ago, the 49 supersonic aircraft had completed more than 7,300 flights, with 17,000 hours in the air. Over 2,400 hours had been above Mach 3.

After President Kennedy was assassinated, Lyndon Johnson (shown here being sworn in; he is standing next to Jackie Kennedy) was filled in on the OXCART program.

"The main objective of the program—to create a reconnaissance aircraft of unprecedented speed, range, and altitude capability—was triumphantly achieved. It may well be, however, that the most important aspects of the effort lay in its by-products—the notable advances in aerodynamic design, engine performance, cameras, electronic countermeasures, pilot life support systems, antiradar devices, and above all in milling, machining, and shaping titanium. Altogether it was a pioneering accomplishment."

It was, indeed, and it's important to note that certain key issues relative to the U-2 program, to the SR-71, and to the overall OXCART program would still be out of the public domain were it not for the CIA's very welcome decision to take a far more open stance on the matter—and on the issue of Area 51, too. Perhaps, in time, we will see other agencies of the intelligence community, the government, and the military become more visible on matters relative to Area 51.

I have left one issue for the very end of this chapter. A connection exists between the early flights of secret aircraft out of Area 51 in the 1950s and the UFO phenomenon. In 1998, the CIA prepared a document titled “The CIA and the U2 Program, 1954–1974.” In part, it states: “High-altitude testing of the U2 soon led to an unexpected side effect—a tremendous increase in reports of unidentified flying objects. In the mid-1950s, most commercial airliners flew at altitudes between 10,000 and 20,000 feet and military aircraft like the B47s and B57s operated at altitudes below 40,000 feet. Consequently, once U-2s started flying at altitudes above 60,000 feet, air-traffic controllers began receiving increasing numbers of UFO reports.”

The document continues: “Not only did the airline pilots report their sightings to air-traffic controllers, but they and ground-based observers also wrote letters to the Air Force unit at Wright Air Development Command in Dayton charged with investigating such phenomena. This, in turn, led to the Air Force’s Operation BLUE BOOK. Based at Wright-Patterson, the operation collected all reports of UFO sightings. Air Force investigators then attempted to explain such sightings by linking them to natural phenomena. BLUE BOOK investigators regularly called on the Agency’s Project Staff in Washington to check reported UFO sightings against U-2 flight logs. This enabled the investigators to eliminate the majority of the UFO reports, although they could not reveal to the letter writers the true cause of the UFO sightings. U-2 and later OXCART flights accounted for more than one-half of all UFO reports during the 1950s and 1960s.”

It’s not surprising that UFO researchers scoffed at the claims of the CIA that classified aircraft were responsible for more than 50 percent of all reported UFO incidents in the United States during the 1950s. Why the scoffing? Simple: The U-2 looked nothing like a flying saucer. It looked like what it was: an aircraft with a fuselage, wings, and a tail.

A Leaked Document and UFOs

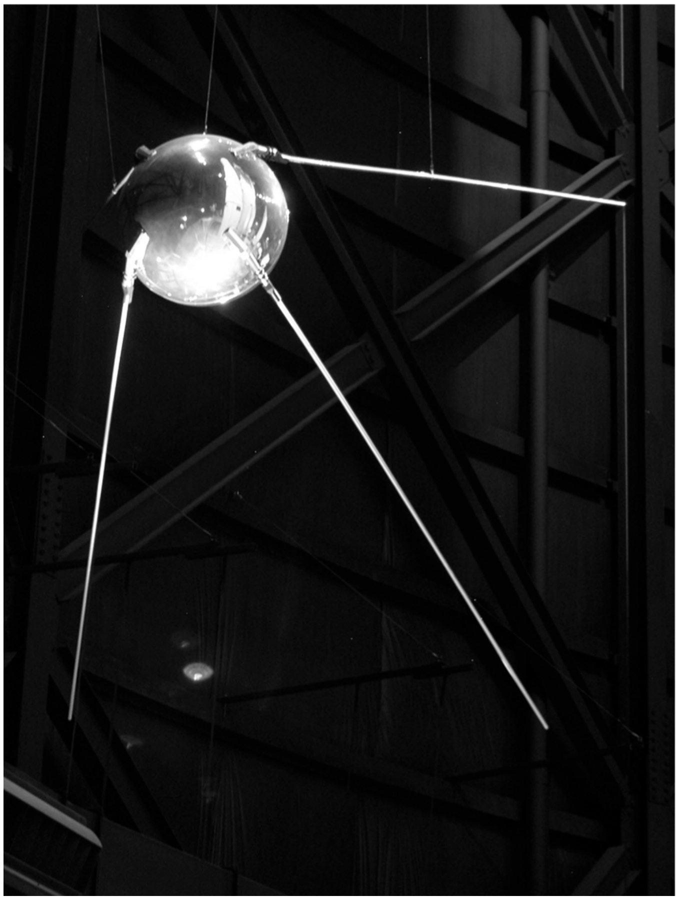
When it comes to the matter of official documentation on Area 51, the number of papers that have surfaced publicly are miniscule—and I do not exaggerate. However, a small body of documents fall into another category. They are documents allegedly leaked to the UFO research community by insider sources who were employed at the base. The big problem with working with whistle-blowers is that one never knows whether they are speaking the truth or have another agenda: secretly following orders designed to muddy the already murky waters even more, and when one gets into such matters, it's not unlike sinking in quicksand with no way out in sight.

Leaked documents are without doubt the absolute bane of the UFO researcher chiefly because trying to confirm whether they are the real deal or government disinformation is almost impossible. One such document, which surfaced in 1994, makes reference to Area 51 and is a perfect example of how difficult it becomes to try to unravel what really goes on at the legendary installation. It's a document that has been carefully studied by the father-son team of Dr. Robert Wood and Ryan Wood, who have spent years—in fact, decades—trying to figure out the true provenance of huge numbers of questioned documents that have reached their eager hands. If true, the document provides notable data on Area 51 since it references programs that the government supposedly had in hand—back in the 1950s—to have all crashed and recovered UFOs secretly transferred from the impact sites and sent directly to Area 51. If false, though, then we have to ask ourselves: why are so many government insiders determined to make it *look* like incredible UFO secrets are being held at Area 51?

One of the most intriguing of the many unofficially released documents that reference Area 51 and that have surfaced over the course of the last two decades is a lengthy document that has come to be known as the *Special Operations Manual.* First, however, some vital information on the story of the manual from Dr. Robert M. Wood:

> The *Special Operations Manual SOM 1-01* was mailed from *Quillin's Drug Store* to Don Berliner, an author and UFO researcher, in 1994 in the form of undeveloped 35 mm film. Upon development it turned out to be a manual titled *Extraterrestrial Entities and Technologies—Recovery and Disposal*, dated April 1954. Clearly the purpose was to provide instruction to recovery units about the background of this program and how to handle the parts, while deceiving the public into believing that nothing important had crashed.

Wood noted that those in the UFO research community of a skeptical nature were not at all impressed by what they read, chiefly because of the controversial stories that the documents told. Some, said Wood, pointed out that the document didn't follow government protocol. Wood hit back by stating that when it came to the matter of dealing with highly classified programs that are not even known to the presidential office, it was entirely possible that certain protocols might be irrelevant to a powerful body of elite figures out at Area 51—something that does make a degree of sense.



A reproduction of the Soviet Union satellite *Sputnik 1,* which was launched in 1957. Dr. Bob Wood questioned the validity of *Special Operations Manual SOM 1-01* because, for one thing, it mentions satellites three years before they existed.

As for the possibility that the documents were well-produced fakes on the part of disinformation specialists, one issue really stood out in the controversy stakes. The document references how, in the event of a UFO crash in the United States, using a cover story that the UFO was really a home-grown space satellite could work in favor of those whose job it was to keep everything under wraps, but here's the problem: the first space satellite—the Soviet Union's *Sputnik 1*—was not launched until October 4, 1957, so how could an alleged document from 1954 reference a space satellite of ours when the first satellite launch was still three years away?

Bob Wood stated: "In the first place, the entire strategy is that of deception—it is even the title of the paragraph in question! Deceptive statements are not usually true. Furthermore, it was just one of five choices offered to keep nosy people away. The big argument, though, comes from those who say, ‘Why would anyone be impressed by a known false statement?’ Actually, most people were aware of our plans for satellites in April of 1954, as a result of enormous coverage of this new space thinking. There are prominent public references to satellites before this date, including a *Time Magazine* article just the previous month speculating on whether a satellite had already been covertly launched. So, satellites were on the public’s mind and ‘downed satellites’ were a very credible concept.”

Bob Wood added: “The third objection that warrants discussion is the claim that Area 51 did not exist in 1954, and therefore the Manual must be a fake. Interestingly, early responses to the *SOM 101* by the Air Force that claimed it to be a fake had the paragraph discussing this issue blacked out; as if it was so sensitive they didn’t want to touch the topic. Actually, there is evidence that this facility was started in 1951, probably for the express purpose of having a good place to send the EBEs recovered. We have a copy of the *Las Vegas Review-Journal* for January 5, 1951, describing a massive construction project near Indian Springs of $300 million 1951 dollars. This is easily enough money to build this kind of a complex. Furthermore, accompanying the article was the testimony of a local witness of the time who described the large number of construction actions going on at the time.

“The fourth challenge was that the description of the vehicles include details on the shapes and lengths with precision not possible with the 1950s kind of dish radars. Two of the shapes (cigars, triangles) specifically referred to radar as the source of the size and shape data. Although dish radar puts out a rather wide-angle beam, the returns from the target are quite precise in time (and thus, distance), although angles are poorly estimated. The return from the nose of the object provides the mark at one end, and the last return before the signal drops is the end of the vehicle. Therefore, if you have several measurements, especially if you do not ignore the obvious visual information, one can make quite good estimates of size. Furthermore, the critics assume that these measurements are using ground-based radar. Aircraft had radar, too, and could have measured lengths with great accuracy. There is no reason to doubt the sizes and shapes reported in the Manual.

"The final challenge was that the 'Restricted' caveat on the cover page is not consistent with the use of Top Secret. Although the classification of Restricted at one time existed and was lower than Confidential, it was eliminated in about 1953. The word 'restricted' can have a generic meaning, too—access to this information is restricted to those who have both the clearance and the need to know. While this is officially true, the publisher of the Manual clearly thought about making it very clear that this Manual was to have extremely limited distribution. Examples of the use of restricted together with Top Secret exist. One great example is a July 14, 1954 memo from Cutler to Twining, changing the arrangements for an MJ-12 Special Studies Project meeting of the National Security Council. This memo came from the National Archives and is one of the few archival confirmations of the existence of MJ-12. Its classification is 'Top Secret Restricted Security Information.'"

Having addressed the main criticisms of the manual, Wood continued: "Other critics have shot at the authenticity early and often, but hardly a single critic has ever asked for a high quality copy of the *Manual*. Critics claim that if the evidence is not available in the archives, this suggests that it does not exist. It is well known that the archives have a declassification procedure that is charged with not releasing information that would be unfavorable to National Security. It should be evident to anyone that if the Government really wants to keep a secret, they would have no compunction about lying about the existence (or non-existence) of documents. Even 'making them disappear' would clearly be expected.

"In the history of questioned documents, one can only establish a trail of evidence pointing to fakery. One cannot prove they are genuine, but one can prove they are fake, using the techniques outlined earlier. Therefore, the onus is him who claims 'fake' to find the evidence for fakery, rather than to say, 'You haven't proved them to be authentic.' Failing all the tests for fakery is about as close as you can come to proving authenticity. All the claims for fakery fail them tests for the *SOM1-01*."

All we can say for sure with regard to the controversial manual is that it reinforces the claims that top-secret research into alien technology has been going on in Nevada for decades, but whether or not the documents tell a true story or one that is designed to have us chasing faked tales of dead aliens and keep us away from classified, aircraft-based projects is still very much a matter of debate.

Extraterrestrials and Area 51

In the December 1960/January 1961 issue of NICAP's *UFO Investigator* journal, a small article was published under the heading "Space-Life Report Could Be Shock." It read as follows: "The discovery of intelligent space beings could have a severe effect on the public, according to a research report released by the National Aeronautics and Space Administration. The report warned that America should prepare to meet the psychological impact of such a revelation.

"The 190-page report was the result of a $96,000 one-year study conducted by the Brookings Institution for NASA's long-range study committee.

"Public realization that intelligent beings live on other planets could bring about profound changes, or even the collapse of our civilization, the research report stated. 'Societies sure of their own place have disintegrated when confronted by a superior society,' said the NASA report. 'Others have survived even though changed. Clearly, the better we can come to understand the factors involved in responding to such crises the better prepared we may be.’

“Although the research group did not expect any immediate contact with other planet beings, it said that the discovery of intelligent space races ‘could nevertheless happen at any time.’”

NICAP—the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena, which was a public UFO research study group—continued: “Even though the UFO problem was not indicated as a reason for the study, it undoubtedly was an important factor. Fear of public reaction to an admission of UFO reality was cited as the main reason for secrecy in the early years of the AF [Air Force] investigation.

“Radio communication probably would be the first proof of other intelligent life, says the NASA report. It adds: ‘Evidences of its existence might also be found in artifacts left on the moon or other planets.’”

NICAP further noted that the document gave weight to “previous thinking by scholars who have suggested that the earth already may be under close scrutiny by advanced space races. In 1958, Prof. Harold D. Lasswell of the Yale Law School stated: ‘The implications of the UFOs may be that we are already viewed with suspicion by more advanced civilizations and that our attempts to gain a foothold elsewhere may be rebuffed as a threat to other systems of public order.’”

NICAP concluded: “The NASA warning of a possible shock to the public, from the revelation of more advanced civilizations, supports NICAP’s previous arguments against AF [Air Force] secrecy about UFOs. All available information about UFOs should be given to the public now, so that we will be prepared for any eventuality.”

The document to which NICAP was referring was titled “Proposed Studies on the Implications of Peaceful Space Activities for Human Affairs.” It was a document written by an employee of the Brookings Institution named Donald N. Michael. The report was contracted by the Committee on Long Range Studies, which was an arm of NASA, the National Aeronautics and Space Administration. The document was completed and provided to the House of Representatives in the 87th U.S. Congress on April 18, 1961.

A political scientist and communications theorist from Yale University, Professor Harold D. Lasswell speculated that civilizations beyond Earth might see humans as a potential threat.

What is particularly intriguing, though, is that a copy of this particular document—on extraterrestrial life—was made available to personnel at the Nevada Test and Training Range. We know this, as a photocopy of the NT&TR document is now in the public domain. This raises a very important question: if the personnel at Area 51 are only working on programs relative to high-tech weaponry and secret aircraft, why, in the early 1960s, did they have a seemingly pressing need to learn all about the latest theories and data on extraterrestrial activity? With that important question in mind, let us now take a closer look at the document at issue.

More than half a century after it was completed, the document is still noted for its intriguing and controversial content, much of which has potential impact on the UFO phenomenon. One of the most notable entries reads: “While face-to-face meetings with it will not occur within the next twenty years (unless its technology is more advanced than ours, qualifying it to visit earth), artifacts left at some point in time by these life forms might possibly be discovered through our space activities on the Moon, Mars, or Venus.”

It has been suggested by UFO theorists that this “artifacts” statement might imply that Brookings and NASA had already uncovered data on—and secured photographs of—the controversial “Face on Mars.” The report then makes what can only be interpreted as a thinly veiled threat regarding what the future might bring if the presence of intelligent, extraterrestrial life in our midst was confirmed: “Anthropological files contain many examples of societies, sure of their place in the universe, which have disintegrated when they have had to associate with previously unfamiliar societies espousing different ideas and different life ways; others that survived such an experience usually did so by paying the price of changes in values and attitudes and behavior.”

On this very issue, in 2004, Mac Tonnies told me: “If our own history is any example, technologically robust civilizations inevitably subsume less sophisticated cultures....”

On this very issue, in 2004, Mac Tonnies told me: “If our own history is any example, technologically robust civilizations inevitably subsume less sophisticated cultures, not merely by violently dismantling them, but by introducing a virulent strain of apathy. The infamous Brookings report to NASA, recommending that the discovery of extraterrestrial artifacts be covered up for fear of paralyzing research and development enterprises, stands as perhaps the most explicit elucidation of this idea.”

A paper by Donald N. Michael said: “Since intelligent life might be discovered at any time via the radio telescope research presently under way, and since the consequences of such a discovery are presently unpredictable because of our limited knowledge of behavior under even an approximation of such dramatic circumstances, two research areas can be recommended: “Continuing studies to determine emotional and intellectual understanding and attitudes—and successive alterations of them if any—regarding the possibility and consequences of discovering intelligent extraterrestrial life.

“Historical and empirical studies of the behavior of peoples and their leaders when confronted with dramatic and unfamiliar events or social pressures. Such studies might help to provide programs for meeting and adjusting to the implications of such a discovery. Questions one might wish to answer by such studies would include: How might such information, under what circumstances, be presented to or withheld from the public for what ends? What might be the role of the discovering scientists and other decision makers regarding release of the fact of discovery?”

The questions were many. Granted, they were theoretical, but they provoked raised eyebrows and concerned thoughts within NASA and the U.S. government.

An individual’s reactions to such a radio contact, said Brookings, “would in part depend on his cultural, religious, and social background, as well as on the actions of those he considered authorities and leaders, and their behavior, in turn, would in part depend on their cultural, social, and religious environment.”

Also, as the Brookings team noted: “The discovery would certainly be front-page news everywhere; the degree of political or social repercussion would probably depend on leadership’s interpretation of (1) its own role, (2) threats to that role, and (3) national and personal opportunities to take advantage of the disruption or reinforcement of the attitudes and values of others. Since leadership itself might have great need to gauge the direction and intensity of public attitudes, to strengthen its own morale and for decision making purposes, it would be most advantageous to have more to go on than personal opinions about the opinions of the public and other leadership groups.”

Brookings noted an important issue that the confirmation of alien life might have on the human race as a whole: “The knowledge that life existed in other parts of the universe might lead to a greater unity of men on earth, based on the ‘oneness’ of man or on the age-old assumption that any stranger is threatening. Much would depend on what, if anything, was communicated between man and the other beings.”

Part of the Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence (SETI) program, the Hat Creek Allen Telescope Array in Mount Shasta, California, may sometime shake the world by discovering alien intelligence.

One of the most controversial issues that occupied Brookings was that relative to the impact that the existence of alien life would have on the world of religion: “The positions of the major American religious denominations, the Christian sects, and the Eastern religions on the matter of extraterrestrial life need elucidation. Consider the following: ‘The Fundamentalist (and anti-science) sects are growing apace around the world. For them, the discovery of other life—rather than any other space product—would be electrifying. Some scattered studies need to be made both in their home centers and churches and their missions, in relation to attitudes about space activities and extraterrestrial life.

“If plant life or some subhuman intelligence were found on Mars or Venus, for example, there is on the face of it no good reason to suppose these discoveries, after the original novelty had been exploited to the fullest and worn off, would result in substantial changes in perspectives or philosophy in large parts of the American public, at least any more than, let us say, did the discovery of the coelacanth or the panda.”

The matter of extraterrestrial existence—specifically, its impact on religion—was still impacting on NASA in the 2000s. As evidence of this, in November 2009, NASA announced: “This past week in Rome as part of the International Year of Astronomy, the Pontifical Academy of Sciences hosted a Study Week on Astrobiology. Their discussion ranges from what it would mean to the Church if alien life were found, to whether or not science needs religion.”

This final sentence, from NASA’s November 2009 press release, is highly significant since it extremely closely echoes the words and recommendations of the Brookings report of 1960.

The human race stood a very good chance of having its collective ego bruised by a close encounter with aliens, Brookings advised NASA: “If super intelligence is discovered, the results become quite unpredictable. It is possible that if the intelligence of these creatures were sufficiently superior to ours, they would choose to have little if any contact with us. On the face of it, there is no reason to believe that we might learn a great deal from them, especially if their physiology and psychology were substantially different from ours.”

Ironically, Brookings noted, those most likely to be “devastated” by the discovery of extraterrestrial life might not be the general public but the scientific community—the very people looking for the aliens. Brookings explained its stance on this matter thus: “It has been speculated that, of all groups, scientists and engineers might be the most devastated by the discovery of relatively superior creatures, since these professions are most clearly associated with the mastery of nature, rather than with the understanding and expression of man. Advanced understanding of nature might vitiate all our theories at the very least, if not also require a culture and perhaps a brain inaccessible to earth scientists.

“It is perhaps interesting to note that when asked what the consequences of the discovery of superior life would be, an audience of *Saturday Review* readership chose, for the most part, not to answer the question at all, in spite of their detailed answers to many other speculative questions.

“A possible but not completely satisfactory means for making the possibility ‘real’ for many people would be to confront them with present speculations about the I.Q. of the porpoise and to encourage them to expand on the implications of this situation.

“Such studies would include historical reactions to hoaxes, psychic manifestations, unidentified flying objects, etc. Hadley Cantril’s study, *Invasion from Mars* (Princeton University Press, 1940), would provide a useful if limited guide in this area. Fruitful understanding might be gained from a comparative study of factors affecting the responses of primitive societies to exposure to technologically advanced societies. Some thrived, some endured, and some died.”

It is, perhaps, this final sentence that humankind had—and still has—the most to worry about. If extraterrestrials—friendly or hostile—one day show themselves to us en masse, a very good chance exists that, as the Brookings report noted all those decades ago, from a psychological perspective, we might not survive the encounter, at least not intact. This is one of the reasons why Brookings made what turned out to be its most controversial statement of all. It was a statement that said that NASA should think very carefully not about *when* it should reveal to the public the truth about confirmed alien visitation but *if* it should do so.

Given that events such as the infamous Roswell UFO crash of July 1947 remain enveloped by a wide and thick cloak of secrecy, one can make a valid argument that the decision to deny the public the truth of Roswell may have been, in part or in whole, influenced by the words, comments, and conclusions of Brookings.

In light of all the above, a good argument can be made that it was the Brookings paper—more than anything else—that influenced the staff at the Nevada Test and Training Range in relation to how best to keep the UFO truth from the public and why.

A Famous Actress, Area 51, and a President

Area 51, the Nevada Test and Training Range, aliens, JFK, and the death of Marilyn Monroe: are they all connected? It’s a hugely charged saga that dates back to the mid-1990s that is clearly not going to go away anytime soon. The vast majority of the story relies upon a controversial document of questionable origins and of equally questionable authenticity. Allegedly, it’s a CIA document dated August 3, 1962, that deals with Marilyn Monroe’s supposed knowledge of Roswell and UFO-themed conspiracies and matters relative to what is referred to as a “secret base.” Now where might that be…?

What is particularly interesting about the “Monroe document” is not so much what it says but what it specifically doesn’t say. Despite what many researchers have said, not even a single reference in the document is to aliens, extraterrestrials, flying saucers, or UFOs. Not a single one. In fact, the wording could actually push the whole thing down a very different path, as you will soon see, but first, let's see how and under what circumstances the controversial, one-page document surfaced.

It all began in 1995 at a Los Angeles-based press conference. It was a press conference held by a man named Milo Speriglio. He was a man with a deep interest in the circumstances surrounding Marilyn's death. Speriglio was so interested in her final day in August 1962 that he wrote three books on the issues of her life and her still controversial death. They were *Crypt 33*, *The Marilyn Conspiracy*, and *Marilyn Monroe: Murder Cover-Up*. Until 1995, Speriglio had not made any kind of connection between the Hollywood uberbabe and UFOs, so what was it that prompted Speriglio to head off into new and highly inflammatory territory? It was a revelation from a man named Timothy Cooper.

Marilyn Monroe might have been more than just a blonde bombshell actress. The so-called "Monroe document" hints she was in on what was going on at Area 51.

Today, many people within ufology might not recognize that name, but from the early to late 1990s, Cooper—of Big Bear Lake, California—

was a well-known figure in ufology. He was also a controversial figure. Most of the controversy stemmed from the fact that Cooper claimed to have received a wealth of old, sensational, leaked documents from retired figures in the intelligence community—almost all of them on crashed UFOs, Roswell, dead aliens, and the notorious Majestic 12 group. Rather notably, the initial batch came to Cooper from a source in … Nevada.

Undoubtedly, the documents existed (and still exist). You can find PDF versions of most of them at Ryan Wood's *MajesticDocuments.com* website, where there are literally hundreds of pages. The big question is this: Are they the real deal? When the papers were made available, some researchers believed that the documents were 100 percent real. Some investigators, though, considered them to be government disinformation, and others were firmly of the opinion that Cooper had created them himself, perhaps for fame, notoriety, or money or, possibly, all three. The controversy raged on for a while but finally imploded upon itself with barely a sigh. The Monroe document was one of those that Cooper claimed to have received from one of his various sources or, as we might justifiably call them, "ufological Snowdens."

I know quite a bit about the Cooper papers (including the Marilyn Monroe document), as the following extract from my 2017 book, *The Roswell UFO Conspiracy*, makes clear: "It's a little known fact that in late 2001 Tim Cooper sold all of his voluminous UFO files to Dr. Robert M. Wood. Bob is the author of *Alien Viruses* and the father of Ryan Wood, who has spent years researching alleged crashed UFO incidents—all detailed in his book, *Majic Eyes Only*. It is even less well-known that in the early days of 2002, Bob hired me to spend a week in an Orange County, California-based motel-room, surrounded by all of the thousands upon thousands of pages of Cooper's voluminous collection of the cosmic sort.

"The plan was for me to catalog all of the material, to compile each and every piece of it into chronological order, and to summarize the content of each document, every letter, and every Freedom of Information request that Cooper had submitted to government agencies—which is precisely what I did. It was a week in which I most definitely earned my loot. It was also a week that paralleled the infamous story told by Hunter S. Thompson in his classic gonzo saga, *Fear and Loathing in Las Vegas.*

Whereas Thompson was hunkered down with his whisky, margaritas and shrimp cocktails, for me it was cases of cold beer and club sandwiches."

Contained within that huge amount of material at my disposal was the Monroe document—the "original copy" that Cooper is said to have received from one of his shadowy sources. Also, he had sent a number of FOIA requests to various military and intelligence agencies in search of any and all files on Marilyn Monroe. Cooper was clearly seeking out as much as he could find on Marilyn and UFOs—regardless of the actual origin of the document. For around eight weeks, Speriglio did absolutely nothing with the document aside from sitting on it and pondering what his next move should be. What Speriglio finally did was to hold that aforementioned press conference, and that's how the story began and how the document and its contents spilled over into the UFO research community.

At the press conference, Speriglio flatly refused to reveal the identities of the two agencies, and he refused to reveal the names when questioned later, too.

One of the lesser-known aspects of this story is that Speriglio made a very brief comment to the effect that copies of the document were in the hands of what he described as "two federal agencies." At the press conference, Speriglio flatly refused to reveal the identities of the two agencies, and he refused to reveal the names when questioned later, too. So far, nothing of any substance has ever surfaced in relation to what, exactly, those two agencies may have done with the document, if anything, at all, of course.

Now let's take a look at the contents of the document.

Most of those contents are focused on conversations between two people: Dorothy Kilgallen and a friend of hers named Howard Rothberg. The former was a well-known figure in the field of celebrity journalism in the 1950s and who was deeply interested in the JFK assassination. As an aside, when the Speriglio–Cooper document surfaced, I fired off FOIA requests to the CIA and the FBI and received copies of their files on Kilgallen. The CIA papers were few and brief, to say the least. The FBI, however, mailed me close to 170 pages on Kilgallen, demonstrating that she was someone who was watched very closely by J. Edgar Hoover's special agents.

As for what the purported CIA document states, this is significant: "Rothberg discussed the apparent comeback of [Marilyn Monroe] with Kilgallen and the breakup with the Kennedys. Rothberg told Kilgallen that she was attending Hollywood parties hosted by the 'inner circle' among Holly-wood's elite and was becoming the talk of the town again. Rothberg indicated in so many words, that she had secrets to tell, no doubt arising from her trists [sic] with the President and the Attorney General."

Now we get to the crux of the story. The document reveals: "One such [illegible] mentions the visit by the President at a secret air base for the purpose of inspecting things from outer space. Kilgallen replied that she knew what might be the source of the visit. In the mid-fifties Kilgallen learned of secret effort by US and UK governments to identify the origins of crashed spacecraft and dead bodies, from a British government official. Kilgallen believed the story may have come from the [illegible] in the late forties. Kilgallen said that if the story is true, it could cause terrible embarrassment to Jack and his plans to have NASA put men on the moon."

It is true that Dorothy Kilgallen wrote—briefly—about UFOs back in 1955. While vacationing in the United Kingdom in that year, Kilgallen was on the receiving end of a very odd story, as she noted: "I can report today on a story which is positively spooky, not to mention chilling. British scientists and airmen, after examining the wreckage of one mysterious flying ship, are convinced these strange aerial objects are not optical illusions or Soviet inventions, but are flying saucers which originate on another planet. The source of my information is a British official of cabinet rank who prefers to remain unidentified."

MISS KILGALLEN
MR. CERF
MISS FRANCIS
MR. BLOCK
WHAT'S MY LINE?

Celebrity journalist Dorothy Kilgallen is shown at far left as one of the panelists on the TV game show *What's My Line?* with (left to right) Bennett Cerf, Arlene Francis, Hal Block, and host John Daly. Kilgallen seems to have gotten a scoop on something more interesting than Hollywood gossip when in 1955 she learned about government involvement in UFOs.

That same "British official of cabinet rank" reportedly advised Kilgallen of the following: "We believe, on the basis of our inquiry thus far, that the saucers were staffed by small men—probably under four feet tall. It's frightening, but there's no denying the flying saucers come from another planet."

Kilgallen had more to say: "This official quoted scientists as saying a flying ship of this type could not have possibly been constructed on Earth. The British Government, I learned, is withholding an official report on the 'flying saucer' examination at this time, possibly because it does not wish to frighten the public. When my husband and I arrived here from a brief vacation, I had no premonition that I would be catapulting myself into the controversy over whether flying saucers are real or imaginary."

The references in the document to Marilyn having "secrets to tell" (secrets that were supposedly shared with her by JFK and RFK) have led a number of UFO investigators to conclude that Marilyn was killed because of what she knew about the Roswell, New Mexico, event of July 1947. The alleged CIA document goes on to refer to Monroe's "diary of secrets," to "what the newspapers would do with such disclosures," and how she had "threatened to hold a press conference and would tell all." A countdown to death, all in the name of maintaining UFO secrecy? Well, yes, that's how it seems, but within the domain of ufology, practically nothing is as it seems.

It's important to note that at the top of the document is a reference to a Project Moon Dust. Over the years, ufologists have given a great deal of attention to this U.S. military program, which in government circles is also referred to as Moondust. Its origins date back to the 1950s. The reason why so much attention has been placed upon Project Moon Dust is because of its potential connection to the issue of alleged crashed and recovered UFOs held by elements of the U.S. military—crash retrievals, or C/Rs, as they are generally known—but was Project Moon Dust really the key operation in secretly locating and recovering crashed ships from faraway worlds?

No, it was not. A November 3, 1961, U.S. Air Force document states: "In addition to their staff duty assignments, intelligence team personnel have peacetime duty functions in support of such Air Force projects as Moondust, Bluefly, and UFO, and other AFCIN directed quick reaction projects which require intelligence team operational capabilities.… Unidentified Flying Objects (UFO): Headquarters USAF has established a program for investigation of reliably reported unidentified flying objects within the United States. AFR 200-2 delineates 1127th collection responsibilities.…"

That all sounds very interesting, but if you take a careful look at all of the Project Moon Dust documents in the public domain (which I have done), it becomes very clear that when the military was referring to "UFOs" in their files, they were *not* talking about alien spacecraft. Rather, they were referencing probable space debris that originated with the former Soviet Union, which brings me back to the document that got Milo Speriglio fired up.

What it really says is that JFK allegedly traveled to “a secret air base for the purpose of inspecting things from outer space.”

Keep Project Moon Dust in mind as you read the following. You’ll recall that earlier, I stated the following: “Despite what many researchers have said, not even a single reference in the document is to dead aliens, extraterrestrials, flying saucers, or UFOs. Not a single one.” That’s absolutely true. What it really says is that JFK allegedly traveled to “a secret air base for the purpose of inspecting things from outer space.” No references to aliens or to extraterrestrial ships. The document also refers to “crashed spacecraft and dead bodies,” but, again, no specific references to mangled E.T.s or wrecked saucers.

Now some might say that references to “dead bodies,” to “things from outer space,” and to “crashed spacecraft” are references to the Roswell event and to deceased aliens. On the other hand, however, the very fact that the document references Project Moon Dust suggests another possibility, namely, that the subject matter may have been a failed—and still unknown—early Soviet-manned mission into space, one that predated Yuri Gagarin’s flight into outer space on April 12, 1961. Another bit of data supports this scenario. Recall that the document states: “Kilgallen said that if the story is true, it could cause terrible embarrassment to Jack and his plans to have NASA put men on the moon." For ufologists, this is—or should be—a problem.

Why on earth would widespread knowledge of the existence of aliens "cause terrible embarrassment to Jack and his plans to have NASA put men on the moon?" The answer is: it wouldn't. If such information on aliens reached the public, it certainly would have caused widespread fear, wonder, and amazement among the public—and within government, too—but specifically provoking embarrassment for NASA in relation to plans to put a man on the moon? That doesn't make any sense. If, however, those "dead bodies" were Soviet cosmonauts, if the "crashed spacecraft" was a Russian rocket, and if the Soviets did have a number of unsuccessful manned missions that predated Gagarin—and that such information threatened to surface during the time Kennedy was in office—then yes, that would have caused significant embarrassment for the JFK administration and, possibly, for NASA, too.

Where does all of this leave us? Admittedly, since the Marilyn document first surfaced in 1995, my views and opinions have gone back and forth. I think it's probably a hoax. Probably. Mainly because it gives ufology just about all the things it wants and yearns for: the references to "dead bodies" and "crashed spacecraft" inevitably provoke Roswell-like imagery. The mention of a "secret air base" effortlessly points us in the direction of Area 51, thus adding another layer of sensational conspiracy to the story. The JFK–UFO angle reinforces the belief in some quarters that Kennedy was whacked because of what he knew about Roswell. The same with Marilyn, too. It's *The X-Files* meets *Dark Skies* meets Oliver Stone's *JFK*.

I have to admit, though, that I do find it intriguing that whoever really wrote the document was extremely vague in terms of what they were talking about. I have seen more than a few questionable UFO documents in my time, and the one thing that nearly all of them share is an explicit, collective reference to E.T.s, to aliens, to flying saucers, and to extraterrestrial craft. In other words, the subject matter is undoubtedly about creatures from other worlds.

For me, though, the Monroe document remains interesting because of the undeniable haziness of what it says or of what it doesn't say. It doesn't tell the reader that aliens crashed anywhere—despite the assumptions of ufology—so maybe, with that in mind, the document has some significance, after all. That's not a case of me fence-sitting. As I said, I *think* it's a hoax, but if it is, then a great deal of thought went into it as did a great deal of restraint—in terms of the unclear subject matter. Maybe, another answer is at play here: that we're seeing a document crafted by disinformation experts to confuse ufology for reasons presently unknown.

In light of all the above, it's not surprising the document is still "alive and kicking" close to a quarter of a century after it surfaced.

Now let's talk about Marilyn Monroe's controversial death, which occurred only two days after the alleged CIA document was created.

Despite extensive investigations, the passing of Marilyn Monroe remains the enigma it was back in 1962. The story begins on August 4th, one day before the actress's death. The afternoon was taken up by a visit to Monroe's Brentwood, Los Angeles home by her psychiatrist, Dr. Ralph Greenson. He was attempting to get Monroe out of her depressive state of mind. A few hours later, at around 7:00 P.M., Monroe chatted on the phone with Joe DiMaggio Jr. (the son of her former husband and baseball legend Joe DiMaggio) and was, said DiMaggio Jr., in a good frame of mind. Not long after that, the actor Peter Lawford invited Marilyn over to his house for dinner. She chose not to go. Lawford was reportedly concerned by Monroe's stoned, slurry tones and decided to call her again later. This is where things become confusing—and potentially conspiratorial.

The story goes that Lawford tried to reach Monroe again several times that night—all to no avail. He was, however, able to speak with her housekeeper, Eunice Murray, who assured Lawford that all was well. He was not so sure. Murray would later state that at roughly 10:00 P.M., she saw a light coming from Monroe's bedroom but heard nothing and assumed that the actress had fallen asleep and left the light on.

Marilyn Monroe was found dead at her house in the Brentwood area of Los Angeles from an apparent—but highly suspicious—drug overdose.

Around half an hour later, rumors were circulating that Marilyn had overdosed, something confirmed by Monroe's lawyer, Mickey Rudin, and her publicist, Arthur P. Jacobs. The nail in the coffin came at approximately 1:00 A.M., when Peter Lawford got a call from Rudin, stating that the star was dead. That is somewhat curious, however, as at 3:00 A.M.—two hours later—Eunice Murray reportedly tried to wake Monroe by knocking on the bedroom door and the French windows.

Dr. Greenson was soon on the scene again, having been phoned by Murray; he quickly smashed the windows to gain entry. Sure enough, the world's most famous blonde was no more. The police soon arrived to a scene filled with confusion and suspicious activity. Murray was hastily washing the bedsheets when the investigating officers descended on Marilyn's home. Both Greenson and Murray made changes to their stories, specifically in regard to who called who and when and in relation to the particular time at which they believed she died—around 4:00 A.M. This was completely at odds with the conclusion of the undertaker, Guy Hockett, who put the time of death at around 9:30 P.M., a significant number of hours earlier. On top of that, the pathologist, Dr. Thomas Noguchi, was suspicious of the fact that even if Monroe had taken an overdose—of what was deemed to be Nembutal—she had not swallowed it, via a glass of water, for example. A study of her intestines demonstrated that. How the drugs got into the system of the actress remained a puzzle. Actually, everything remained a puzzle—and it pretty much still does.

Marilyn Monroe was laid to rest on August 8, 1962, at the Los Angeles, California-based Westwood Village Memorial Park Cemetery.

We are far from being done with 1962 with much more to come, all of it linked to Area 51 and filled with conspiracy.

Secrets in the Sixties

As I noted in the previous chapter, the alleged CIA document of 1962 on Marilyn Monroe, Howard Rothberg, and Dorothy Kilgallen refers to a “visit by the President at a secret air base for the purpose of inspecting things from outer space.” Within ufology, this has inevitably given rise to the theory—and a reasonable theory, too—that if the document is the real deal, then that same “secret air base” must have been Area 51. Quite possibly, it was.

It’s significant to note that the matter of a secret facility of Area 51-like proportions popped up in another setting, but it was *also* in 1962. As well as being the year in which Marilyn Monroe died, 1962 also saw the release of a novel that, two years later, was turned into a big-bucks movie. The title: *Seven Days in May*. It’s an absorbing, thought-provoking story that tells of an attempted military coup to take control of the U.S. government. Its authors were Charles W. Bailey II (who died in 2012 at the age of eighty-two) and Fletcher Knebel, who, in 1960, interestingly wrote a chapter on JFK for a book titled *Candidate 1960*.

The novel was so well received, and became such a huge seller, that it wasn't long at all before Hollywood was knocking on the doors of the publisher, and it wasn't long after that—specifically in February 1964—that the movie version of the Bailey–Knebel book hit cinemas all across the world. Interestingly, the screenplay for the movie was written by Rod Serling of *The Twilight Zone* fame. Serling was also a significant figure in the field of antiwar activism—to the extent that several intelligence agencies had files on Serling, including the FBI.

Seven Days in May starred a number of major movie stars of that era, including Kirk Douglas, Ava Gardner, Burt Lancaster, Fredric March, Martin Balsam, and Edmond O'Brien. In the story, Lancaster's character of General James Mattoon Scott secretly initiates a plan to take over the elected U.S. government (run by President Jordan Lyman and played by March) by force. General Scott sees President Lyman's plans to enter into a nuclear treaty with the Soviet Union as weak and ineffectual and as a danger to U.S. national security and to the American people.

It's only when Douglas's character of Col. "Jiggs" Casey stumbles onto strands of the plan that things slowly start to unravel. To his horror, Casey comes to realize that what begins as a wild suspicion is an all-too-real fact: the government is about to be toppled in favor of a new, military-driven government. When Casey speaks with the president and his closest aide, Paul Girard (Balsam), their response is filled with nothing but skepticism, at least at first. It's only when Casey shares all that he has found out, and the president begins to realize what is secretly going on right under his nose, that steps are taken to try to stop the coup and have the conspirators arrested as traitors, so a race begins. It's a race that will decide the very future of the United States.

Unbeknownst to just about everyone outside of the planned coup—including the president and his entire team—a top-secret facility has been established out in the deserts of El Paso, Texas. It's the headquarters of the organization that wishes to overthrow the White House—an organization we come to learn is known as ECOMCON, or Emergency Communications Control. Senator Raymond Clark (O'Brien) is ordered to find the base. At first, Clark is doubtful that such a secret installation could have been constructed without any kind of congressional oversight or funding—that is, until he sees it for himself. Clark learns that its code name is "Site Y."

Actor Kirk Douglas played the role of Colonel Casey in the movie adaptation of *Seven Days in May,* which is about an attempted military takeover of the United States.

As the story progresses, we see a mysterious death, mounting conspiracies, intrigue, and mystery, and we learn more about that Area 51-style secret base known as Site Y. Finally, a confrontation occurs between President Lyman and General Scott, a confrontation that brings the country back from the brink of a military dictatorship.

The document concerning Marilyn Monroe’s knowledge of a “secret air base” was allegedly written in 1962. That was the same year in which the Knebel–Bailey novel *Seven Days in May* was released and became a best-seller—and that had at its heart a classified installation that is practically impenetrable and that not even the president knows about. Then, in 1964 in the movie spin-off, we are further exposed to the world of an Area 51-like base. In view of all this, one has to wonder if a leak of data had occurred back in the early 1960s—a leak that reached the ears and eyes of a world-famous actress and a couple of enterprising writers and was focused on a clandestine facility that, for all intents and purposes, operated outside of the elected government.

We may never know for sure if such a leak did occur—and a 1960s-era equivalent of Edward Snowden decided to blow the whistle on a real Site Y—but, undoubtedly, while Site Y is fiction, it eerily mirrors what we know of Area 51: both have notable code names. Both installations are buried deep in desert environments. Most people in the government have no idea what is afoot there. Not even the government can figure out where it gets its funding from. Access to the base is almost impossible unless one has the required clearance levels and need-to-know importance.

It should be noted, too, that Fletcher Knebel—the coauthor of *Seven days in May*—had a great deal of distrust of the government and of the intelligence community. His novels—which included *Trespass*, *Sabotage*, and *Vanished*—are tinged with varying degrees of conspiracy. It's also a fact that Knebel had a number of unnamed insiders in the government who helped to ensure the accuracy of some of the concepts and government protocol presented in his novels. In light of all this, one has to wonder if one of those sources shared certain data with Knebel on Area 51. Such a scenario is certainly possible.

Finally, to conclude this chapter, let's talk about the astonishing and little-known connection between Knebel and President John F. Kennedy who, as we have seen, may have secretly paid a visit to Area 51. Midway through 1962, Knebel mailed to JFK an advance copy of *Seven Days in May*.

Patrick Kiger, who has deeply researched the Knebel–JFK connection, said in 2014: "JFK quickly read the book and then shared it with his brother, as well as members of their inner circle. While JFK thought it was marred by 'awful amateurish dialogue' and that the President was drawn too vaguely, the character of treasonous Gen. Scott made a strong impression upon him. JFK took it upon himself to ensure that a hit movie was made of the book, as a preemptive strike against his extremist enemies. As JFK aide Pierre Salinger later told journalist and author David Talbot, 'Kennedy wanted *Seven Days in May* to be made as a warning to the generals. The President said, 'The first thing I'm going to tell my successor is, 'Don't trust the military men—even on military matters.'"

Unfortunately, Kennedy did not live long enough to see *Seven Days in May* become a hit across the United States.

In light of all the above, one has to wonder what President Kennedy thought of the novel's Site Y. Did he know that it mirrored the all-too-real Area 51? Did, perhaps, *Seven Days in May* inspire the president to dig further into what was going down at Area 51? Did he wonder from where, and whom, Knebel got his information? They are probing and important questions that we are unlikely to see answered any time soon, but we're still not done with matters relative to Area 51 in 1962.

It was in April 1962 that a man named John McMahon made a startling recommendation with regard to Area 51 and the secrecy surrounding it. At the time, McMahon was working in the Executive Office with the CIA's Development Plans Division. It was in April that McMahon sent a classified memorandum to the chief of the Development Plans Division. Now in the public domain, the document reads as follows: "John Parangosky [a key figure in the CIA who worked on the Corona program] and I have previously discussed the advisability of having a U-2 take photographs of Area 51 and, without advising the photographic interpreters of what the target is, ask them to determine what type of activity is being conducted at the site photographed. In connection with the upcoming CORONA shots, it might be advisable to cut in a pass crossing the Nevada Test Site to see what we ourselves could learn from satellite reconnaissance of the Area. This coupled with coverage from the Deuce [U-2] and subsequent photographic interpretation would give us a fair idea of what deductions and conclusions could be made by the Soviets should *Sputnik 13* have a reconnaissance capability."

JFK took it upon himself to ensure that a hit movie was made of the book, as a preemptive strike against his extremist enemies.

In other words, and rather astonishingly, McMahon was suggesting that the CIA use its spy satellites to spy on what was afoot at Area 51 because not even the CIA itself could figure out the true extent and scope of the work undertaken at the secret base! No wonder Area 51 has such a reputation for secrecy.

NASA states this regarding the SR-71 *Blackbird* aircraft: “The SR-71, the most advanced member of the Blackbird family that included the A-12 and YF-12, was designed by a team of Lockheed personnel led by Clarence ‘Kelly’ Johnson, then vice president of Lockheed’s Advanced Development Company Projects, commonly known as the ‘Skunk Works’ and now a part of Lockheed Martin Corp.

“The Blackbird design originated in secrecy during the late 1950s with the A-12 reconnaissance aircraft that first flew in April 1962 and remained classified until 1976. President Lyndon Johnson publicly announced the existence of the YF-12A interceptor variant on Feb. 29, 1964, more than half a year after its maiden flight. The SR-71 completed its first flight on Dec. 22, 1964. More than a decade after their retirement the *Blackbirds* remain the world’s fastest and highest-flying production aircraft ever built.”

I surely don’t need to tell you where many of the early tests were undertaken.

Finally, for the 1960s.…

As we will soon see, a number of alleged whistle-blowers are in circulation who have revealed masses of what appears to be highly classified data on UFOs, extraterrestrial life, and alien activities on Earth—and much of it at Area 51. Undoubtedly, the most well-known of all is Bob Lazar, who blew the whistle on what he claimed was a top-secret program at Area 51’s S-4 facility, at which the back-engineering of extraterrestrial spacecraft was going ahead. Another person who has come forward to tell the world what he knows is Charles Hall. He claims knowledge of one particular type of alien at Area 51 that have become known as the “Tall Whites.” As their title makes clear, in appearance, they are far removed from the dwarfish Grays.

According to Hall—a nuclear physicist—back in 1964, he was working at Nellis Air Force Base, a facility inextricably tied to Area 51 and its secret programs of numerous kinds. Hall continued that while he was on that certain area of the Nevada landscape, which is out of bounds to almost everyone, he “witnessed interactions between the military and a group of mysterious tall, white, human-like extraterrestrials.”

Giant-sized, albinolike aliens engaged in programs with the U.S. government? That’s pretty much the scenario, yes. Seeing the aliens, up close and personal—so to speak—was daunting, said Hall: “It’s such a shock, you are not sure if you are looking at a ghost or an angel, or if you are dreaming.”

Hall also claimed that the aliens’ craft were capable of traveling at speeds beyond the speed of light. Einstein, then, was wrong, or, at best, his theory was vastly unfinished, if you consider Hall’s account to be the gospel truth. Hall went on to make even more controversial claims. He said that he didn’t just encounter the Tall Whites—whose heights extend to around seven and a half feet—but also the Grays and what were termed “Norwegians,” who appear very humanlike and who have a good command of the English language.

NASA states this regarding the SR-71 *Blackbird* aircraft: "The SR-71 [is] the most advanced member of the Blackbird family that included the A-12 and YF-12…."

It has been suggested that Charles Hall's Tall Whites may actually have been none other than the Anunnaki, which are said to be ancient extraterrestrials who first visited the Earth hundreds of thousands of years ago and who were responsible for our beliefs and legends concerning our gods. More than four hundred thousand years before a huge deluge devastated the Earth and killed untold millions, researcher Zecharia Sitchin believed, a mighty race of legendary giants came to our planet from the heavens above—and, during their time here, brought some form of stability, and even society, to what were then extremely primitive human tribes. As for the physical descriptions of the Anunnaki, theories vary from giants of eight to ten feet tall to bipedal reptiles with some researchers concluding that they may well have been both—the power of shape-shifting allowing them to manifest in various guises. Rather notably, the Anunnaki have also been depicted as albinos.

The Annunaki were gods depicted in artifacts from various ancient civilizations ranging from the Babylonians to the Sumerians and others. Shown here is a relief carving from a Hittite sanctuary.

This particular scenario, referred to above, of the Anunnaki performing a teaching role to the people of the Earth was a staple part of Sumerian beliefs and lore and remains an important piece of historical record—but who, exactly, were the Anunnaki? The late Lawrence Gardner said of the Anunnaki: “They were patrons and founders; they were teachers and justices; they were technologists and kingmakers. They were jointly and severally venerated as archons and masters, but they were certainly not idols of religious worship as the ritualistic gods of subsequent cultures became. In fact, the word which was eventually translated to become ‘worship’ was *avod*, which meant quite simply, ‘work.’ The Anunnaki presence may baffle historians, their language may confuse linguists and their advanced techniques may bewilder scientists, but to dismiss them is foolish. The Sumerians have themselves told us precisely who the Anunnaki were, and neither history nor science can prove otherwise.”

Such a scenario sounds manifestly incredible, but it may be the literal truth. Bob Lazar revealed that out at S-4, “there is an extremely classified document dealing with religion, and it’s extremely thick. But why should there be any classified documents dealing with religion?” That’s a very good question. The answer that Lazar got from the briefing papers provided to him by his colleagues at Area 51 was that we, the human race, are not the product of a god—or even of multiple gods. Lazar maintained that the documentation he read revealed that “we were made by progressive corrections in evolution,” specifically by highly advanced extraterrestrials in the distant past.

Is it possible that the Anunnaki are present at Area 51? Such a question is controversial in the extreme. If such an ancient alien race *is* secretly interacting with a small number of U.S. military personnel and scientists, it’s hardly surprising that such a story would be buried just about as deeply as possible. After all, how can the world be told that gods do not exist, only aliens who tinkered with our DNA until the point when Homo sapiens were finally synthesized and acceptable to the Anunnaki. It must be stressed, though, that this is all dependent on Charles Hall’s statements being accurate and the files that Lazar read out at S-4 being the real deal, rather than sophisticated disin-formation. Once again, we end up with more questions than we do answers.

A Whistle-Blower Speaks

To demonstrate that the connection between Area 51 and UFOs goes back a significant number of years—and long before Bob Lazar was on the scene—we have to go back to the dawning of the 1970s. The story comes from a man I'll call John, who I met back in the mid-2000s. It's a story of incredible proportions that clearly demonstrates that when it comes to the matter of aliens and the legendary secret base, nothing is as it seems to be. In fact, it's much weirder.

From the latter part of the 1940s to the end of the 1950s, John was employed by the New York Police Department. The work was exactly what one would expect in a packed, bustling city like the Big Apple. However, John's career had one unusual aspect to it. It was in late 1957 that John and a couple of his colleagues were brought into a program to assist the FBI in uncovering a Russian spy ring that was afoot in the city. The belief was that the Soviets were trying to infiltrate a certain company that worked in the field of weapons development for the U.S. government. They may indeed have infiltrated it—period. The reason why John was brought in was because it was suspected that the Russians had recruited Mafia figures—and they were Mafia figures who John had crossed paths with on previous investigations.

By all accounts, the operation ran as smoothly as these things can: a number of Soviet operatives were rounded up and arrested, as were a couple of Americans. John found himself in another operation involving the feds just two years later. Again, John did a good job and impressed the higher-ups in the bureau. In 1970, John was contacted by an old friend in the police, who said that a prestigious job was coming up that John might find of interest. Intrigued, John asked his friend what the gig was. The response was a job with Wackenhut (now known as G4S Secure Solutions). It's a company that was established in 1954 by George Wackenhut that provides security to numerous companies that undertake contract work for the U.S. military, the government, and the intelligence community. Wackenhut also had the contract, in 1964, to provide all of the security for NASA's Kennedy Space Center. In other words, Wackenhut was involved in matters relative to national security on a daily basis, and John would have a significant position in the field of security—if he chose to take the job.

According to John's friend, the job that was coming up would be at a highly sensitive facility in the Nevada desert. Since its classified name was definitely not in the public domain at the time, John had no idea that it was named Area 51. John's friend informed him that the pay would be very good, that the job would guarantee John a lot of new contacts in his working career, and that it was definitely not an opportunity to be missed. John was sold on the idea. Little did he know at the time just how strange his life and world were about to become.

The Wackenhut company was contracted to provide security to the Kennedy Space Center in 1964, giving it access to matters of national importance.

John had a definitively cloak-and-dagger-type initial interview in New York, which was followed by a second one in Las Vegas. On top of that, an extensive background check followed. Both the FBI and the NSA were involved in the investigation of John's life, career, and background. Everyone was pleased with the results—especially John. He would soon find himself working at one of the most mysterious locales on the entire planet.

John stated that one of the primary reasons he got the job was because, at the time, he was a single man: he had never married, although he did later in life. This was seen as a good thing because John was expected to work approximately three weeks on and one week off. Yes, the hours were a bit torturous, but—as a former police officer—John was accustomed to working odd and long hours. He had no major problem with that.

For all he knew, John said, it could have been to the center of the Earth. With all the strange security going on, it would hardly have surprised him.

Things ran smoothly: John spent his days off in Las Vegas, playing the slots and getting to know the ladies of Sin City. Then, when his time away from the base was over, he would be flown aboard a Cessna aircraft to Area 51—with the window blinds permanently down. On each occasion, the other passengers were always the same: three men who he got to know over the course of the following year. Indeed, they all became good friends and looked forward to their time off in the big city. Weirdest of all, on each occasion that the team arrived at the base—which was only a short flight from Las Vegas—they were all ordered to put on pairs of goggles. These were not ordinary goggles, however. Far from it. They had split lenses, the top part being so thick and distorted that it was only possible to see anything out of the lower part. A method to this seeming madness was clear. By preventing the men from seeing out of the top portion of the goggles, they were forced to look down—pretty much at their feet. This was obviously orchestrated to ensure that the men would not be able to get a good look at the surface portions of Area 51. In single-file, awkward, shuffling fashion, they would follow their supervisor to a bus with blacked-out windows.

As they exited the bus—after about a three-minute drive—they would always enter a small, square building made of concrete. At that point, they were permitted to remove the goggles. The room comprised only a staircase and an elevator. How far down both went, John never found out. For all he knew, John said, it could have been to the center of the Earth. With all the strange security going on, it would hardly have surprised him. John worked two floors down. The security there was *beyond* stringent: armed guards were constantly patrolling and prowling around, and ID cards had to be shown all of the time. Incredibly long corridors extended all across the facility, suggesting that the below-surface portions of Area 51 were gigantic.

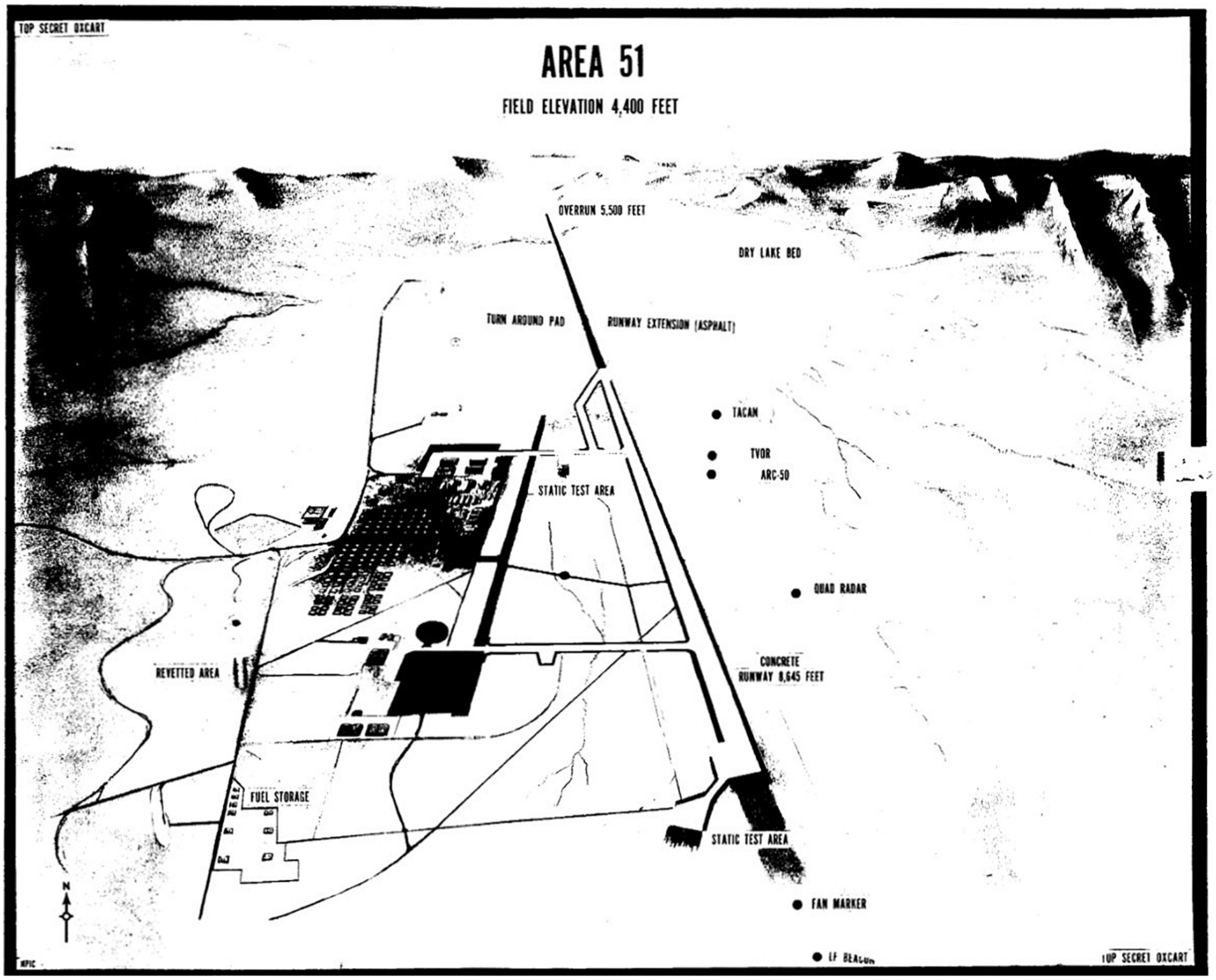
On John's first experience of life in the heart of Area 51, he was taken to one particular office—known, in slang terms, as the History Department—and received a briefing from a trio of Men in Black suits, who all flashed NASA ID cards. They may have been dressed in black, but they weren't the deadly Men in Black of UFO lore. The greeting and meeting went well, and John was formally introduced to his fellow workers. It would be John's task to ensure that certain highly classified files were carefully looked after and kept under lock and key—except for when they might be needed by the employees of the facility. Two other men and one woman worked in the same area, all with broadly the same jobs as John. In simple terms, John was being groomed as an archivist.

The documentation that John and his colleagues were to oversee dealt with four different issues: the history of advanced-weapons systems, chemical and biological warfare, secret aircraft test-flown at the base, and what was initially—and intriguingly—referred to as "something else." That something else, John learned to his complete and utter amazement and shock, was directly linked to extraterrestrial life and UFOs. John was about to be exposed to Area 51's greatest and biggest secret of all.

Before John got the briefing of a lifetime, however, he was given the lowdown on the process of how the documentation he was to look after could be handled. If base employees needed to review any of the historical documents, that review had to be done in the room, with John there at all times overseeing the handling of the files. It was okay for employees to take notes from the files provided that they were made on what was always—rather curiously—bright orange paper, using a pencil and a pencil only. John wondered—but admittedly had no proof—if perhaps the paper could have been detected if anyone had tried to smuggle it out of the base. Of all the four areas of historical files that the group had access to, those that fell under the "something else" category were the most interesting—which is surely putting things mildly.

John said that the vast amounts of documentation ran from 1943 to 1968 and were focused on the history of the U.S. government's knowledge of—and even interaction with—alien entities who were not just visiting us but clandestinely living on Earth *among* us. John had heard of the Air Force's Project Blue Book, a low-level operation established by the Air Force to investigate UFO sightings, but clearly, this was something far more significant than anything that Project Blue Book was involved in. John read—with his jaw practically dropping to the floor—numerous documents that revealed that the remains of a number of crashed UFOs were stored at the base, as were a handful of bodies of dead aliens—some were in good condition, but two were in very poor states, as if they had been in a violent accident, which John soon learned was the case. John was keen and careful to explain to me that although he read an endless amount of material, he never personally saw a UFO or an alien—dead or alive—nor did he ever see a space vehicle from another world. All of his knowledge came from the classified records. That is an important issue we will return to shortly.

John recalled that in 1947, the files stated, the U.S. government created a secret group to oversee the growing perceived threat posed by what was seen as an outright extraterrestrial menace. John never knew the name of the group since it was blacked out in the pages of the documents he was given access to. At some point in 1960, the group created a splinter organization that worked closely with a highly secret arm of NASA to try to understand the nature of the alien technology and, in the process, to hopefully duplicate it. By all accounts, not a great deal of advancement had been made, and that, apparently, was also the case by 1970: the technology was so bizarre and beyond most people's comprehension that the scientists on the program could do little other than scratch their heads and stare at it.


TOP SECRET OXCART
AREA 51
FIELD ELEVATION 4,400 FEET
OVERRUN 5,500 FEET
DRY LAKE BED
TURN AROUND PAD
RUNWAY EXTENSION (ASPHALT)
TACAN
TVOR
ARC-50
STATIC TEST AREA
QUAD RADAR
CONCRETE RUNWAY 8,645 FEET
REVETTED AREA
FUEL STORAGE
STATIC TEST AREA
FAN MARKER
N
NPIC
LF BEACON
TOP SECRET OXCART

A declassified diagram from a 1966 CIA document shows where the runway for OXCART was and where testing facilities were located.

Then, in the late 1960s, a radical decision was made. Up until then—the files John read stated—various top-secret UFO programs existed and were situated all across the country. Some of the work was done at the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio. Other research was undertaken at the Utah-based Dugway Proving Ground, which is shrouded in just about as much secrecy as is Area 51. Alien bodies were stored at various facilities around the United States, so a decision was made to consolidate all of this material into one location: a highly secure, incredibly well-guarded facility that was practically a fortress. We are, of course, talking about Area 51, which was overseen by a group within the Atomic Energy Commission.

According to what John learned, up until the end of the 1960s Area 51 was only involved in classified issues relative to the likes of the U-2 spy plane, the SR-71 *Blackbird*, and various other spy planes of a prototype nature as well as work in the fields of chemical warfare, biological warfare, surveillance technologies, and advanced weapons systems. That all changed, though, when Area 51 became the *numero uno* locale for all things alien. It wasn't just the extraterrestrial technology and the bodies that were secretly transported to Area 51: it was all of the people who had worked on those earlier, separate projects around the country.

Now everyone who had ever worked on such a program would do their work from Area 51 and from nowhere else at all; this was one of the primary reasons why John was brought onboard: it was essential that all of the massive amounts of alien-oriented documentation transferred to Area 51 was looked after and stored under the absolute strictest regimes possible. Area 51 was now akin to a real-life Aladdin's Cave—but the treasures it held were born and created on faraway worlds, perhaps even in the heart of a faraway galaxy, and John was going to be one of the key figures who would look after this incredible body of material—material that 99.999 percent of the world's population had absolutely no knowledge of. For John, it was both incredible and a little intimidating—frightening, even, at times—but it was the offer of a lifetime, and John was not about to turn that offer down.

One of the most sinister aspects of the whole story came to John within just a few days of working at Area 51. He was told by fellow personnel at the secret facility that many of those who were allied to the original program—and when the highly classified files were held at the likes of Wright-Patterson Air Force Base and Utah's Dugway Proving Ground—had gone "rogue." That's to say, and according to what John was told, more than a few senior personnel in the UFO programs had taken highly controversial steps to try to reveal the secret truths of alien evidence held by the U.S. government.

This, reportedly, resulted in the government taking just about the most extreme actions possible to ensure that certain talkative figures didn't talk again—as in ever. That's right: we are talking about the termination of people who were perceived as potential untrustworthy whistle-blowers. John was told of deaths on the programs involving car accidents, suicides, heart attacks, and much more—all made to look innocent but that, in reality, were carefully orchestrated murders. Other people in the programs vanished and were never seen again. For John, as a retired police officer this was deeply disturbing: murder as a result of fears of exposure of the UFO secrets? John seriously began to wonder what he had gotten himself into. On top of that, top-secret files vanished, too—documents that included some of the original raw intelligence material on the Roswell affair of July 1947. Masses of papers were reportedly destroyed—chiefly to hide the controversial acts that had been committed to silence certain people.

That's right: we are talking about the termination of people who were perceived as potential untrustworthy whistle-blowers.

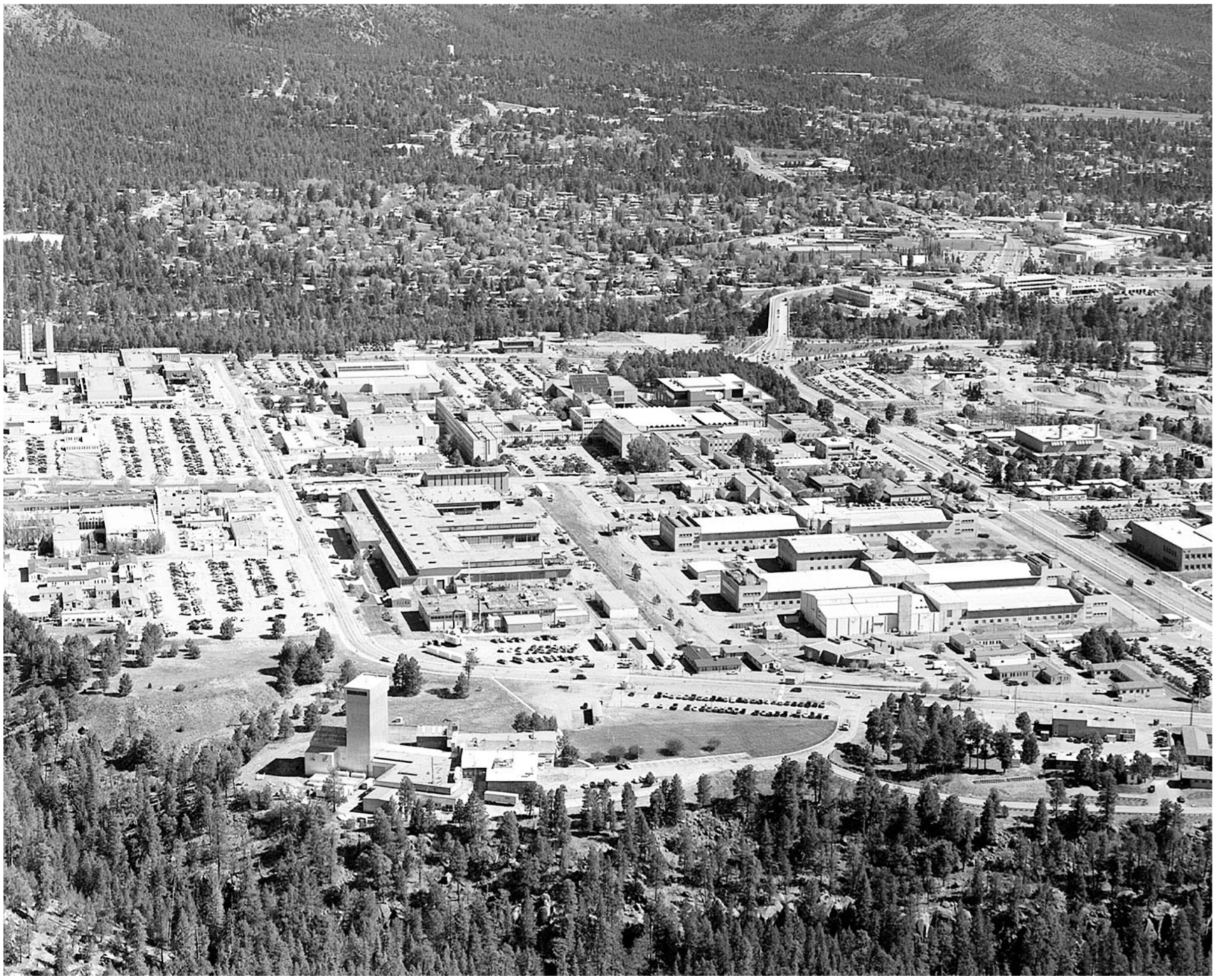
As for the specific files that John oversaw, he recalled that the earliest UFO-themed document he had had the opportunity to read dated from 1944, which is three years before the flying saucer phenomenon exploded on the world stage in the summer of 1947 in spectacular fashion. The document was prepared by a medical operative in the employ of the New Mexico-based Los Alamos Laboratory, where much of the top-secret work on the atomic bomb program went ahead—and that led to the atomic destruction of the Japanese cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki in the summer of 1945. The letter in question was sent to a senior officer in the

Office of Strategic Services (OSS), which was a forerunner of what would ultimately become the Central Intelligence Agency.

According to the letter, it was in the final stages of the Second World War that a team from Los Alamos was ordered by the OSS to undertake extensive tests on a group of "people" who were brought into the facility under careful, secret circumstances. The letter writer was deeply concerned on two fronts: first, the people were substantially different than the average human, and second, the man had significant suspicions that he and his team had been lied to regarding where the people came from. The story went that in the latter part of 1943, seventeen people were taken to Los Alamos—reportedly from various hospitals and asylums in the United States—to be used in controversial experimentation. The staff members at Los Alamos, however, were no fools, and they were sure that the story that was told to them was nonsense. The main reason was because of the physical appearance of this strange band of individuals.

They were all short in size: none of them, male or female, exceeded five feet in height. They were all completely hairless and had huge, staring eyes. Not the eyes of people with thyroid conditions, which causes the eyes to bulge, but eyes that looked normal, except for their size. Similarly, the heads of the people were oversized, too, and all of them were brought into Los Alamos naked, which none of the staff could understand.

For three to four months, the team was directed to learn all they could about the odd-looking band of seventeen. Tests were undertaken on them to try to figure out what had caused almost a dozen and a half people all to display near-identical symptoms of a condition that no one could understand. Yes, the people had some superficial similarities to those affected by a very rare condition called progeria. It's a condition that causes rapid aging—usually leading to those with the condition to die in their teens—but that was where the similarities ended. This was not progeria, as much as the team had tried to convince themselves that this was the answer, and, of course, the fact remained that with progeria being such a rare condition, how on earth had the Office of Strategic Services managed to get their hands on so many sufferers? None of it made any sense.



A 1995 photo of the Los Alamos National Laboratory. Back in 1943, seventeen people were transported there that were supposedly humans to be used in secret experiments. However, their physical appearances were not human at all.

Other issues deeply disturbed the Los Alamos team, too. The group walked in odd ways: their legs moved in robotic, jerky fashions. Plus, they never spoke—only ever making odd, barklike noises that scared the staff, even though they were trained to deal with just about any and all medical conditions under the sun. The people were generally quiet, sitting together in the large room that had been prepared for them. When the time came for them to be separated, though—when various experiments were undertaken—the people became highly aggressive and made high-pitched wailing noises that were ear-splitting. The only way to prevent problems was to heavily sedate them.

Then … a team of personnel from the government descended on Los Alamos and collected the remains of the seventeen people—the bodies of whom had all been carefully preserved.

As for what the people lived on, everything had to be mashed and condensed and included numerous types of fruit, oatmeal, and, very occasionally, meat. As for liquids, it was water and, very occasionally, milk—the latter, though, caused some of them to vomit.

The Los Alamos staff became more and more suspicious as time went by, and they started doing a little detective work of their own. Several of the security personnel, whose job it was to restrain the people when they turned violent, said that the tale about the group coming from hospitals and asylums was garbage. The guards said that, in reality, *no one*—at all—had any idea where the people came from or what they really were. All the guards knew was that they were found, by a terrified rancher, in one of the wilder parts of Arizona—wandering around in confused and anxious states.

Although the people soon ate well and were, for the most part, looked after, they were all dead by the end of 1943. No one knew why. Autopsies revealed nothing about the nature of their deaths, although those same autopsies did demonstrate that their internal organs were not like ours. Yes, they had organs that clearly *mirrored* the heart and the stomach, but they were markedly different.

Then, shortly after the new year of 1944 began, a team of personnel from the government descended on Los Alamos and collected the remains of the seventeen people—the bodies of whom had all been carefully preserved. All of the relevant paperwork was taken, too, and all this with stern warnings never to talk about what they had seen. Nevertheless, John learned, the senior doctor had put all of the relevant facts into a journal—unknowingly to anyone at Los Alamos or within the OSS. That is, until it was revealed in a regular security check at the Los Alamos facility. The doctor was shipped out—for where, no one knew—and as for the journal, it was confiscated, never to be seen or heard of again. It was a chilling way for John to be exposed to the massive stash of materials he now oversaw, and even more intrigue was to follow.

One of the files, which John distinctly remembers the name of, was titled "Autopsies—Bodies Unknown Origin 47," words that had been written on a piece of paper stapled to the more formal document below it. It was a report on the autopsies of eight humanoids found in the New Mexico desert but which, rather oddly, made no mention of an alien spacecraft—or a craft of any kind—having also been found close to the border with Arizona. It was quite literally a case of the bodies being found by a local man who had the fear of God put in him after he reported his astonishing find to the nearest military base. Physically, they looked very much like the strange people taken to Los Alamos back in 1943, and, notably, these new arrivals were also secretly transported to Los Alamos. Four of the bodies were found intact, whereas the remains of the other four were extremely damaged—but under what specific circumstances was something that was never resolved. John saw, for the first time, photos of the creatures—they were photos that showed humanlike creatures but which were clearly not Homo sapiens in nature. They had two eyes, a nose, a mouth, and low-set ears. Their heads were hairless (as were their entire bodies), and their bodies were muscular. As for their skin, it was a whitish gray.

The aliens that were found dead had oversized heads and wore pilot outfits without zippers or buttons.

John also read a very similarly titled document called “Autopsies—Bodies Unknown Origin 47, Biological Problems and Deaths.” Once again, the title was handwritten on a stapled piece of paper—suggesting that a newer title had been added to what was clearly a much older, original document. John found this part of the story particularly nightmarish in nature.

It dealt with an entire team of medical personnel at Los Alamos who had examined several strange, dead bodies. The team died alarmingly quickly from what was suspected of being some form of alien virus. It was a virus to which the creatures were completely impervious but which proved fatal to any and all of the people who were exposed to it. This was made all the more worrying because all of the team was dressed in what today we would call hazmat outfits, which suggests that the virus must have been incredibly invasive—perhaps even unstoppable if it could penetrate such a suit. In what may have been a hasty state of fear and emergency, all of the bodies—the aliens and the humans—were quickly burned to ashes, the remains placed in sealed, metal canisters.

The strangest file of all, John stated, was titled “Suit Study 48 Armageddon.” This was a very long document that was directed toward addressing the nature of the clothing found on at least some of the strange aviators who had lost their lives and who came from who knows where. The location: Nebraska, which is also where the study secretly went ahead, the files on which having later reached Area 51. In these particular cases, the outfits worn by large-headed, humanoid creatures were of a bright yellow color and somewhat resembled the outfits worn by military pilots. The biggest problem of all was removing the clothing. It had no zippers, no buttons, no nothing. It took the team tasked with examining the clothes several hours to remove them—but, when they understood the process, it all became relatively simple. It turns out that the suits were held together by something that vaguely resembled today’s Velcro but with one amazing difference: it was as if the fibers were alive and bonded according to the particular wearer. An intelligent, self-aware outfit? As incredible as it sounded, that’s exactly what the files John read suggested.

On one occasion, one of the team members volunteered to try on one of the suits; as a six-footer, he just about managed to squeeze himself in. It was something he sorely regretted in rapid-fire fashion. When the man climbed into the one-piece uniform, the fibers seemingly recognized that the man was taller than the average alien and the suit altered—size-wise—accordingly. Things got even more bizarre—and terrifying, too. Within seconds, the man revealed later, his mind was filled with imagery of worldwide destruction, of countless cities in ruins, of billions of dead, and the Earth in an Armageddon-like state. The man started to panic to the degree that he started to hyperventilate to a major degree. His colleagues and friends quickly tore the suit off him. After recovering, the man was extensively debriefed by an out-of-state team of intelligence personnel. He told them that he felt—or speculated—that the alien outfit somehow retained the memories and thoughts of its previous wearer.

Notably, John said that a couple of files addressed the theory that all of this could have been the result of a series of ingenious hoaxes engineered by the Soviets.…

The result was that when the man put the suit on, he had picked up on the apocalyptic images that flooded his mind. This led one and all to suspect that the aliens were deceptive, dangerous entities that wanted us, the human race, gone—hence the images of what looked like a worldwide nuclear war designed to wipe us out. Personnel from both NASA and the CIA expressed a deep interest in the suits, but John was unable to remember any specifics as to what the outcome of that angle may have been. Notably, though, the one thing that really stayed in John's mind was the revelation that the suits were deemed to be somehow alive. As a result, they were locked away, with clearance limited to only a very small group of people who knew how to handle them and who knew the potential dangers and hazards they promised.

John also recalled a large number of files that were focused on events in the summer of 1947 in New Mexico, which revolved around crashed UFOs, the remains of dead aliens, and much more, although John could not recall ever hearing the term "Roswell" used. Notably, John said that a couple of files addressed the theory that all of this could have been the result of a series of ingenious hoaxes engineered by the Soviets—which, as we will see later, is extremely similar to the data provided to author Annie Jacobsen by a source named Alfred O'Donnell while she was writing her 2011 book *Area 51: An Uncensored History of America's Top Secret Military Base*.

John continued his work out at Area 51 for a preplanned period of one year, after which he moved into the world of private security, specifically doing background checks on people who were seen as useful for the works of highly classified programs at Area 51 and within NASA. John continued with such work until 1981, when he retired. Rather notably, despite being exposed to a truly astonishing wealth of material out at Area 51, John slowly began to wonder if his whole time spent there was nothing but a ruse.

He speculated on the possibility that this was all some sort of intricate mind game to flood John's mind with bizarre tales and documents relative to dead extraterrestrials, alien autopsies, and spacecraft from other worlds. Maybe, John suggested, it was a loyalty test to see if he would run to the *Washington Post* or to the *New York Times*. John did neither: he stayed quiet (at least until the 2000s, when he was well into his old age), and as a result of his silence, he was offered prestigious positions for another decade.

John also speculated on another possibility, a possibility that involved the Soviets. Although he was somewhat reluctant to address the matter in depth—which is intriguing—John said that he heard a few snippets of data suggesting that a small program was trying to convince the Russians that the U.S. government had not just alien bodies in their hands but extraterrestrial technology, even highly advanced, powerful alien weaponry. John wondered if all of this was a game—one designed to scare the Russians into thinking that we had something that we never really did but which the staff members at Area 51 were hoping the Russians would come to believe and to fear.

John died in 2013. His widow stated that in his final years, John came to believe more and more that what he saw and read out at Area 51 in the early 1970s was indeed a huge mind game, a fabrication to have the Russians running around like headless chickens, wasting their time on lies dressed up as incredible truths. Ingenious, Cold War-era disinformation, in other words.

Area 51 and Black Helicopters

Tales of what have infamously become known as “black helicopters” abound in the field of conspiracy theorizing. Two of the biggest questions surrounding the phenomenon are: (a) who has the technology and power to fly such craft and (b) from where do they operate? One has good reasons to believe that the phenomenon had its origins at none other than Area 51.

It should be noted that accounts of black, and even *silent*, helicopters abound. Not only that, their origins can be traced back to a program that began in the early 1970s at Area 51. In 1995, the U.S. magazine *Aviation Week and Space Technology* published an article that, in part, stated: “The U.S. military has been working for years on at least two helicopter projects. The more recent is [the] development of a light, very quiet helicopter with a mast-mounted sight.” The magazine continued: “The program’s existence was underscored on Apr. 9, 1991, during an interview with a former Lockheed official. When asked if he had heard of something called a ‘quiet helicopter,’ the official responded, ‘Absolutely, a very quiet helicopter. But I can’t talk [about it]; that’s getting into very sensitive areas.’”

That sensitivity was almost certainly driven by the fact that the program had its origins in the heart of Area 51. One of those who had uncovered certain classified data on this particular Nevada-based program was a conspiracy theorist named Jim Keith. As we’ll see later, Keith died in 1999 under controversial and mysterious circumstances, but for now, let’s continue with the story.

The issue of the silent helicopters was one that particularly intrigued Keith. After all, helicopters are known for their deep thump-thump sound, so to encounter a helicopter that is near-silent—or, perhaps, even *completely* silent—would be amazing, indeed. In pursuing the tales of the silent ’copters, Keith found himself repeatedly pointed in the direction of Nevada. By now, you know the specific stretch of Nevada.

Of course, the mysterious helicopters were seen long before the 1990s, something that suggests that the programs operating out of Groom Lake had been going on for decades.

In February 1995, the *Las Vegas Review-Journal* newspaper ran an article titled “Ex-Worker Describes Stealth Copter.” It was written by a journalist named Susan Greene. Commenting on all of this, Keith said: “According to statements of a former worker at Groom Lake Air Force Base, a black budget stealth helicopter was being tested at this facility as early as 1990. The code name for the helicopter was ‘T.E.K,’ which stood for ‘Test and Evaluation Project K.’”

Keith continued as follows: “The former worker at Groom Lake reported that the chopper was olive drab, riveted, and angular, with gull wing doors. An account in the Vegas paper quotes experts as saying, ‘Light, quiet and stealthy helicopters could be used for clandestine Rambo-type missions, quick-in, quick-out assignments without being noticed.’”

Of course, the mysterious helicopters were seen long before the 1990s, something that suggests that the programs operating out of Groom Lake had been going on for decades. In other words, the secrecy surrounding the project suggests that these strange, futuristic aircraft were taking to the skies years before the secrecy was compromised in the nineties. Unfortunately, Keith did not live to pursue this story to its ultimate point. Death stepped in and put a stop to that, permanently so, but that’s a story for later.

Jim Keith may have just stumbled on the tip of the iceberg when it came to the issue of silent and mysterious helicopters. It’s highly possible that such craft were flying as early as the 1960s. One of them might have been test-flown in the skies of England.

According to a batch of files that the United Kingdom’s National Archives declassified a number of years ago, Dame Rebecca West, MBE, was inadvertently plunged into a very strange puzzle in early 1966. Incredibly, she asserted, some sort of unusual aerial object had landed on the grounds of her home, Ibstone House. For its part, the files reveal, the Ministry of Defense (MoD) suggested that West had simply misidentified a helicopter seen under poor conditions (which may well have been the case). Whatever the truth of the matter, West’s odd experience became the subject of a fifteen-page file that attracted the attention of the MoD’s Defense Intelligence staff.

* * *

Born in 1892, Rebecca West (the adopted name of Cicily Isabel Fairfield) was the daughter of Charles Fairfield, who was renowned in London society. West took on the name Rebecca at the age of nineteen after Ibsen’s heroine in *Rosmersholm*. She trained briefly for the stage in London before becoming a noted feminist and journalist. As her career blossomed, West wrote for *The Freewoman*, *The Clarion*, and *The New Freewoman*, and many of her writings from that time were reprinted as *The Young Rebecca* in 1982.

Her first novel, *The Return of the Soldier*, was published in 1918 and was followed by *The Judge*, *The Strange Necessity*, and *Harriet Hume*. In 1930, West married Henry Maxwell Andrews, a banker, who was to accompany her on the journey that ultimately led to the publication of her two-volume study of the Yugoslav nation, *Black Lamb and Grey Falcon*.

West was present at the Nuremburg trials, and her 1949 book, *The Meaning of Treason*, largely grew out of articles commissioned by the *New Yorker*. In 1965, only one year before her curious UFO encounter occurred, West’s *The Meaning of Treason* was updated with added accounts of what were then more recent scandals (including those of John Vassall, a spy in the Admiralty sentenced to eighteen years imprisonment, and Stephen Ward, a player in the Profumo case). How did Dame Rebecca West become embroiled in the UFO controversy, though? As the old documentation at the United Kingdom’s National Archives reveals, it was at 2:45 P.M. on January 7, 1966, when West was out walking on the grounds of her home. “As I was going down the steep hill to the farm buildings I noticed a man walking on my property at some distance to the right of the path I was following,” she wrote to the MoD. “Presently, he reached a point when the wood stopped and there is a hedge which runs down to the valley along a sharp ridge. There is a gap in the hedge and the man stopped just past this and turned around, facing in the reverse direction, and stood still.”

Dame Rebecca West was an Irish-born journalist and literary critic who, one day in 1966, came across something alien, an "aerial construction" of unnatural appearance.

Expressing concern about "what he was going to do," West watched in amazement as what she described as "an aerial construction" appeared out of nowhere. "One moment it was not there, the next it was," West explained. "It seemed to come down quite rapidly, on the other side of the hedge from the man, but very close to it." What, precisely, was it that Dame Rebecca West saw? Her description was curious, to say the least.

Stressing to the MoD that the object was "strangely shaped," she stated: "It consisted of something like a metal band, grey-blue in color, flattened at one point so as to seem almost leaf-like, crossed with a sort of herringbone system of metal strips." She elaborated further: "There was also somehow attached to these an odd object like a bag with an opening that had points, made of yellowish material. As I looked the whole thing collapsed toward the ground.

"I saw it crumpling downwards, but crumpling is not quite the word. The metal band seemed to cut backwards and disappear while the curious bag looked as if someone were squeezing the air out of the lower portion of it, so that all the points stood up, and then fell back. Comparing the height of the object with the height of the man, I should put it as something [between] fifteen and twenty" feet.

Also playing on West's mind was the identity of the mystery man. Stressing that his behavior was "very odd," she continued that "he seemed to be watching the thing come down, and the minute it was down, he turned round and followed the hedge track down to the valley. Once or twice he looked to his left as if he were scrutinizing the valley, and he did not seem to see me. But at the bottom of the track he stopped again and looked all round the slope on which I was standing, and this time he seemed to see me. We stood and looked at each other for quite a long time, and I had an uncomfortable feeling and went home."

The key question centered on the identity of the strange object. In her letter to the Ministry of Defense, West wrote that a farm laborer had informed her that he had seen a helicopter flying in the vicinity earlier on that same day. West, meanwhile, ventured the possibility that it was "some gadget sent out by the Meteorological Office." West signed off: "I feel most apologetic for burdening you with such an improbable story. But I did not like to report it to the local police, as I think you will agree that an elderly woman who went to the local police with a story of having seen the equivalent of a flying saucer would be adding considerably to the difficulties of her life."

On arrival at the MoD, West's letter (and accompanying drawing) was forwarded to a particular office known to have been involved in the collation of UFO data in the 1960s, referred to as s4f (Air). As the records show, however, one L. W. Ackhurst of that office then dispatched all of the relevant data to a Flight Lt. Mercer of the Defense Intelligence staff. For his part, Mercer was inclined to accept that "Dame Rebecca West saw a helicopter, possibly of the Bell 47 or similar type, which in conditions of poor visibility appeared to have some unusual characteristics."

West was far from convinced by the MoD's explanation and fired a letter back to Ackhurst. "To have appeared where I saw it a helicopter would have had to fly twenty or thirty yards with its lower half deeply embedded in the earth." She also maintained: "*There was at this time complete silence* [italics mine]" and that "visibility seemed to me not poor at all, for I spotted several birds at a considerable distance. I do not expect an answer to this letter."

West concluded: "I reported the incident partly because I feared the object might be a parachute or some such construction which was being used to drop something or somebody for criminal purposes, and partly because the construction I saw or thought I saw puzzled me, as I could not conceive how it could be got into the air, could stay in the air, or be brought down out of the air."

Ackhurst's response was short and to the point. "No further evidence has become available concerning this particular sighting, so there is nothing further I can add." The case was closed. For its part, the Ministry of Defense seemed satisfied with the explanation that the object was simply a helicopter—and its staff did indeed make a good case for the craft being a helicopter. However, West's letters clearly demonstrate that she had dismissed the notion that the object was a helicopter ("I have seen many in my time, and I can't imagine how I could have seen a helicopter from any angle which would have made it present such an appearance," she stated). She had also given much consideration to the idea that the object was some form of man-made "gadget," yet she was equally well aware of the fact that her report seemed to fall squarely into the flying saucer category, too, as well as the glaring observation on her part that the object had been flying in total silence.

Dame Rebecca West continued to write with vigor almost until the time of her death at the age of ninety in 1983, and her contribution to British literature is more than well recognized. It seems that more than half a century on, however, this particularly curious aspect of her notable life will remain forever unresolved.

Now it's time to take a look at a wave of black helicopter encounters that occurred in 1975, which may well have been orchestrated out of Area 51.

The Mysterious UFO–Helicopter Wave of 1975

One of the many curious aspects of the UFO phenomenon is that relative to so-called “waves” and “flaps.” Over the years, UFOs have intruded into our airspace to a significant degree on more than a few occasions. I’m talking about the likes of the summer of 1947; the Washington, D.C., invasion of July 1952; the wave of close encounters that hit the United States in 1973; the Belgian “Flying Triangle” encounters of 1989/1990; and the curious matter of the UFO/”phantom helicopter” wave of 1975. It’s not only curious but disturbing, too, chiefly because a great deal of concern was exhibited by the U.S. military, despite the fact that the Air Force’s UFO program, Project Blue Book, closed its doors six years earlier, in 1969. Notably, and thanks to the provisions of the Freedom of Information Act, we can see just how seriously matters were taken.

Even a cursory examination of the history of the UFO phenomenon demonstrates that sightings of so-called “black helicopters,” “phantom helicopters," and even "silent helicopters" abound. They were particularly in evidence during the cattle-mutilation wave of the mid-seventies. Alien abductees report being pursued and intimidated by such craft. Suspicions abound that at least some of the helicopters originate with so-called "black projects" that operate outside of the regular conventions of the military. Some even claim that the helicopters are "UFOs in disguise," which is surely the most controversial of all the theories offered to explain the phenomenon! All of which brings us back to that aforementioned wave of 1975. Given what we know about the black helicopters likely having been designed and constructed at Groom Lake, Nevada, it's not at all impossible that those reported in 1975 were part of a quick-reaction team whose job it was to keep a careful and clandestine watch over the presence of the phenomenon as it spread.

Official documentation on the encounters has surfaced from the Air Force, the FBI, and the North American Air Defense Command (NORAD). One particular document, titled "Suspicious Unknown Air Activity," provides the following: "Since 28 Oct 75 numerous reports of suspicious objects have been received at the NORAD CC. Reliable military personnel at Loring AFB Maine, Wurtsmith AFB, Michigan, Malmstrom AFB, MT, Minot AFB, ND, and Canadian forces station Falconbridge, Ontario Canada have visually sighted suspicious objects. Objects at Loring and Wurtsmith were characterized to be helicopters. Missile site personnel, security alert teams and air defense personnel at Malmstrom, Montana report an object which sounded like a jet. FAA advised there were no jet aircraft in the vicinity. Malmstrom search and height finder radars carried the object between 9500 ft. and 15,000 ft. at a speed of seven knots."

The odd saga proceeded to get even stranger: "Personnel reported the object as low as 200 ft. and said that as the interceptors approached the lights went out, after the interceptors had passed the lights came on again. … Minot AFB on 10 Nov reported that the site was buzzed by a bright object the size of a car at an altitude of 1,000 to 2,000 ft. There was no noise emitted by the vehicle."

The relevant paperwork makes it very clear that the military was not only concerned with the phenomenon itself but also with the potential reactions on the part of the media and the public: "Be assured that this command is doing everything possible to identify and provide solid factual information on these sightings. I have also expressed my concern to SAFOI [Secretary of the Air Force, Office of Information] that we come up soonest with a proposed answer to queries from the press to prevent over reaction by the public to reports by the media that may be blown out of proportion. To date efforts by Air Guard helicopters, SAC [Strategic Air Command] helicopters and NORAD F106s have failed to produce positive ID."

A wave of black helicopter reports occurred in 1975 and the mid-1970s in general, with the mysterious vehicles being associated with everything from UFOs to cattle mutilations.

A notable document titled "Defense Against Helicopter Assault" reads, in part: "The past two evenings at one of our northern tier bases, an unidentified helicopter has been observed hovering over and in the near vicinity of the weapons storage area. Attempts to identify this aircraft have so far met with negative results." In other words, something intruded upon the most secure part of the base, and no one was able to determine what was afoot or even why.

Of particular note is "Unidentified Helicopter Sighted at Low Level Over Loring AFB," a file that adds further weight to the theory that major, serious invasions of secure facilities had occurred—facilities that appeared to be not so secure, after all. Consider the following: "On 28 Oct 75, Lewis … advised that the a/c [aircraft] was first observed by Clifton W. Blakeslee, Sgt. [deleted] and William J. Long, SSgt., both assigned to the 42 SPS, who were on duty at the storage area. The initial sighting took place at approximately 1345. The a/c was observed approximately 1,000 meters north of LAFB. The a/c was subsequently observed by Lewis and others intermittently for the next hour and a half. Subsequent to the sighting by Long and Blakeslee, the a/c did not come nearer to the northern perimeter of LAFB than approximately 3 miles. Lewis observed a flashing white strobe light and red navigation lights on the a/c. The operator of the a/c either turned the lights off periodically or the a/c flew below a point from which the lights could be observed. The a/c disappeared from view and did not reappear. A search of the vicinity of the northern perimeter of LAFB by 42 SPS personnel met with negative results."

The unsettling affair was nowhere near over: "On 28 Oct 75, Commander, 42 8W, advised that he responded to the area from which the unidentified a/c was observed. He arrived at approximately 1955. The a/c bore a white flashing light and an amber or orange light. The speed and movement in the air suggested that the a/c was a helicopter. From 1345-2020, the a/c was under constant observation. Subsequent to that time the a/c would appear and disappear from view. The a/c definitely penetrated the LAFB northern perimeter and *on one occasion was within 300 yards of the munitions storage area perimeter* [emphasis mine]. Efforts to identify the a/c through Maine State Police and local police departments were not successful."

Log reports from Malmstrom AFB on November 7th reveal an amazing series of events. It all began at 10:35 A.M.: "Received a call from the 341st Strategic Air Command Post, saying that the following missile locations reported seeing a large red to orange to yellow object: M-1, L-3, LIMA and L-6. The general object location would be 10 miles south of Moore, Montana and 20 miles east of Buffalo, Montana."

Then, at 1:19 P.M.: "SAC advised K-1 says very bright object to their east is now southeast of them and they are looking at it with 10 x 50 binoculars. Object seems to have lights (several) on it, but no distinct pattern. The orange/gold object overhead also has small lights on it. SAC also advises female civilian reports having seen an object bearing south from her position six miles west of Lewistown." The events were never explained.

A NORAD document from November 11th provides the following, which demonstrates even more high-strangeness: "This morning, 11 Nov

75, CFS Falconbridge reported search and height finder radar paints on an object up to 30 nautical miles south of the site ranging in altitude from 26,000 to 72,000 feet. The site commander and other personnel say the object appeared as a bright star but much closer. *With binoculars the object appeared as a 100 ft. diameter sphere and appeared to have craters around the outside* [emphasis mine]."

The documentation I have cited above is just a fraction of the overall puzzle. Literally hundreds of pages of material on the 1975 wave have now surfaced via the FOIA. While the papers in question definitely suggest that a helicopter (or something that, superficially at least, *looked* like a helicopter) was the culprit, other reports are not so easy to explain, such as the NORAD document of November 11th as referred to in the paragraph directly above, and it's very important to note that in the Loring AFB encounters of October 1975, it was "the speed and movement in the air" of the object that "suggested that the a/c was a helicopter." In other words, a case can be made that the only reason the object was deemed to be a helicopter was because it moved like a helicopter. That's to say, it may have flown vertically, backward, and even hovered. Perhaps, then, the theory that the UFOs were helicopters was not as solid as some assumed.

The mystery of the "phantom helicopter" wave of 1975 was never resolved. Like so many earlier waves of flying saucer activity, the UFOs—and the helicopters—vanished as mysteriously as they first both arrived. Unresolved, Unresolved, … but taking but taking into consideration what we know about the origins of the black and silent helicopters and the place where they just happened to have been developed in the early 1970s—Area 51—we can say with a high degree of certainty that the secret orders to pursue and shadow those mysterious UFOs came down from the higher-ups at the base.

Black Helicopters in the United Kingdom and Strange Cases

In mid-January 1974, the British media was tipped off by government insiders that some officials were deeply concerned that someone—someone unknown and maybe of hostile intent—was flying unmarked helicopters around the skies of the United Kingdom, and it was in the dead of night, no less. All across the north of England, the curious craft were seen, as is evidenced by the following official statement put out by the Cheshire Police when the story reached the media: “We don’t know of any reason why the helicopter should make these trips at night. Obviously we are anxious to find out. Apart from anything else, the helicopter crosses one of the main flight paths to Manchester Airport. There is an obvious danger to the aircraft going into the airport. We are very interested to know what is happening. We hope to be able to trace the pilot and put some suggestions to him. It would appear the pilot is in breach of civil aviation laws. A special license is needed to fly a helicopter at night.”

Police from Derbyshire, England, acknowledged that they had received such reports, too: “All sorts of things spring to mind but we have pretty much ruled out that it is anything to do with illegal immigrants, and nothing appears to have been stolen in the areas where the aircraft has been sighted.”

As the encounters with the black and unmarked helicopters continued, an elite arm of the British Police Force known as the Special Branch—whose work primarily revolves around combating terrorism within the United Kingdom—got involved in the investigation. This is made clear via a now declassified Special Branch file on the affair titled “Alleged Unauthorized Helicopter Flights in Derbyshire and Cheshire.”

The Special Branch files record: “The machine was observed on a number of occasions over a period of two weeks to be apparently practicing landings in the vicinity of the sites of quarries and explosive stores in the Derbyshire countryside. Special Branch Constable [Deleted] has made numerous enquiries to discover the ownership and reasons for the flights from various sources but has yet to establish any positive facts.

“He has contacted an experienced Royal Air Force helicopter pilot with night flying experience who explained that night flying in the Derbyshire areas would be extremely dangerous due to the nature of the terrain and to the number of overhead pylons in the area.”

Two months after the British press first got wind of what was afoot, the sightings were still going on, which led the British Ministry of Defense, the Special Branch, and a whole variety of regional police forces to pool their thoughts and recommendations at Horseferry House, London, on March 21. Rather oddly—some might say suspiciously—when a decision was taken to increase the investigation, possibly using Royal Air Force aircraft to pursue the helicopters, the curious wave came to a sudden end.

The fact that the country was also experiencing one of its biggest waves of UFO activity at the very same time that the helicopter sightings were rife surely cannot be a coincidence.

The fact that the country was also experiencing one of its biggest waves of UFO activity at the very same time that the helicopter sightings were rife surely cannot be a coincidence. One has to wonder if a secret, helicopter-based detachment from the United States was taking careful note of what was happening in the United Kingdom in terms of the growing UFO presence across that country from late 1973 to early 1974.

Six months after the events in England ceased, a black helicopter surfaced in the United States. It was late on the evening of September 26, 1974, when the Richley family of Lynchburg, Ohio, saw a strange object high in the sky above their home. The fact that it was stationary and appeared to be circular in shape prompted Walter Richley to hit the UFO with the beam of a large searchlight that was affixed to his truck. The UFO responded by doing likewise: the truck was bathed in an eerie, red glow. Not surprisingly, the Richleys raced for their home and locked the doors. Things were not quite over, however.

A little more than twenty-four hours later, Walter's son, Dan, was reading in bed when he heard the unmistakable sound of rotor blades seemingly almost outside the window. He flung open the curtains. Sure enough, a large helicopter was in view. Not only that, it was sitting on the ground just a short distance from the family home. Dan quickly roused his father, who later told UFO researcher Leonard Stringfield: “I think I put my light beam on something that was a military secret. That ’copter came here to warn me. I’m not about to press it; I’d rather forget it.”

Now let’s take a trip into the world of alien abductions.

One of the most famous of all alien abductees is Betty Andreasson, whose encounters with large-eyed, diminutive extraterrestrials have been chronicled in a number of books, most notably *The Andreasson Affair*. For years, Andreasson and her family have been plagued by unwanted visits from black helicopters. Lawrence Fawcett and Barry Greenwood, who, in the early 1980s, spent a great deal of time addressing the many and varied intricacies of the Andreasson case, said of Betty and her husband, Bob Luca:

“They reported that their home was overflown numerous times by black, unmarked helicopters of the Huey UH-1H type and that these helicopters would fly over their homes at altitudes as low as 100 feet. The Lucas described these helicopters as being black in color, with no identifiable marking on them. They noticed that the windows were tinted black also, so that no one could see inside. During many of the overflights, Bob was able to take close to 200 photos of the helicopters.”

Betty Andreasson and her husband, Bob Luca, reported a mysterious, unmarked helicopter that looked like the UH-1H type shown here that was used in Vietnam.

Angered and frustrated as to what was going on—and, more importantly, *why*—Luca fired off a communication to the U.S. Army's Office of the Adjutant General. Luca demanded answers. All he got was a brief, and hardly satisfying, reply: "It is difficult to determine what particular aircraft is involved or the owning unit."

Debbie Jordan, whose alien encounters are detailed in her book, *Abducted!*, said of her very own run-ins with the black helicopters: "These could be seen almost daily around our houses. They are so obvious about their flights it's almost comical. On occasions too numerous to even remember, they have hovered around my house, above my house, and above me for several minutes at a time, not trying to hide themselves or the fact that they are watching us.

"Even when I am outside and obviously watching back, it doesn't seem to bother them. They just sit there in midair, about sixty to ninety feet above the ground, whirling and watching. They are completely without identification and are always low enough so that I could easily see the pilot, if the wind-shield were clear glass. But the windshield is smoky black, with a finish that makes it impossible to see who's inside."

The late Jim Keith—a conspiracy theorist who died under controversial circumstances in 1999—was an acknowledged expert on black helicopters and penned two books on the subject. He recalled one incident that demonstrated that sightings of black helicopters were occurring well into the 1990s: "On May 23, 1994, at the Big Meadows on the Blue Ridge Parkway, Virginia, a citizen came upon a blocked-off road leading into the Shenandoah National Park. He observed a black chopper coming in for a landing a short distance away, and took photos of the craft. When he asked a park ranger what the black choppers were doing there, the ranger said, 'They help us with search and rescue.'"

When the man pointed out to the ranger that the helicopter was equipped with a grenade launcher and added that this hardly seemed to gel with the "search and rescue" comment, the ranger suddenly became noticeably hostile.

As to who, precisely, is overseeing all of these classified operations, perhaps the most likely scenario is one offered to a longtime UFO investigator named Tommy Blann. In the early 1980s, Blann had the opportunity to speak with a confidential U.S. military source who was willing to share at least a limited amount of solid data on the black helicopter phenomenon.

Blann said that his informant told him of "underground installations, as well as isolated areas of military reservations [that] have squadrons of unmarked helicopters, which have sophisticated instrumentation on board, that are dispatched to areas of UFO activity to monitor these craft or airlift them out of the area if one has malfunctioned."

Helicopters and a Weird Wave of Killings

Now it's time to take a look at the connection between black helicopters and what have become controversially known as "cattle mutilations," a subject that appears to attract the attention and concerns of Area 51. Declassified FBI documentation makes a distinct connection between the mutilations and mysterious, black helicopters. Dated February 2, 1979, one particular FBI document notes the following: "For the past seven or eight years mysterious cattle mutilations have been occurring throughout the United State of New Mexico. Officer Gabe Valdez, New Mexico State Police, has been handling investigations of these mutilations within New Mexico. Information furnished to this office by Officer Valdez indicates that the animals are being shot with some type of paralyzing drug and the blood is being drawn from the animal after an injection of an anti-coagulant.

"It appears that in some instances the cattle's legs have been broken and helicopters without any identifying numbers have reportedly been seen in the vicinity of the mutilations. Officer Valdez theorizes that clamps are being placed on the cow's legs and they are being lifted by helicopter to some remote area where the mutilations are taking place and then the animal is returned to its original pasture.

"Officer Valdez is very adamant in his opinion that these mutilations are the work of the US Government and that it is some clandestine operation either by the CIA or the Department of Energy and in all probability is connected with some type of research into biological warfare."

Tom Adams, a researcher who spent many years investigating the mutilation problem, said: "The helicopters are of military origin. The government of the United States possesses a very substantial amount of knowledge about the mutilators, their means, motives and rationale. The government may be attempting to persuade mutilation investigators and the populace as a whole that perhaps the military might be behind the mutilations, a diversion away from the real truth."

Black helicopters have been spotted around the same time and place as mysterious cattle mutilations (simulation).

How did the FBI get involved in the issues of unmarked helicopters and cattle mutilations? Let's see.

From January to March 1973, the state of Iowa was hit hard by cattle mutilations. Not only that, many of the ranchers who lost animals reported seeing strange lights and black-colored helicopters in the direct vicinities of the attacks. The fact that the FBI took keen notice of all this is demonstrated by the fact that, as the Freedom of Information Act has shown, it collected and filed numerous media reports on the cattle mutilations in Iowa. The next piece of data dates from early September 1974. That's when the FBI's director, Clarence M. Kelley, was contacted by Senator Carl T. Curtis, who wished to inform the bureau of a wave of baffling attacks on livestock in Nebraska—the state Curtis represented.

At the time, the FBI declined to get involved, as Director Kelley informed the senator: "It appears that no Federal Law within the investigative jurisdiction of the FBI has been violated, inasmuch as there is no indication of interstate transportation of the maimed animals."

One year later, in August 1975, Senator Floyd K. Haskell of Colorado made his voice known to the FBI on the growing cattle mutilation controversy: "For several months my office has been receiving reports of cattle mutilations throughout Colorado and other western states. At least 130 cases in Colorado alone have been reported to local officials and the Colorado Bureau of Investigation (CBI); the CBI has verified that the incidents have occurred for the last two years in nine states. The ranchers and rural residents of Colorado are concerned and frightened by these incidents. The bizarre mutilations are frightening in themselves: in virtually all the cases, the left ear, rectum and sex organ of each animal has been cut away and the blood drained from the carcass, but with no traces of blood left on the ground and no footprints."

The senator had much more to say, too: "In Colorado's Morgan County area there has [sic] also been reports that a helicopter was used by those who mutilated the carcasses of the cattle, and several persons have reported being chased by a similar helicopter. Because I am gravely concerned by this situation, I am asking that the Federal Bureau of Investigation enter the case.

"Although the CBI has been investigating the incidents, and local officials also have been involved, the lack of a central unified direction has frustrated the investigation. It seems to have progressed little, except for the recognition at long last that the incidents must be taken seriously. Now it appears that ranchers are arming themselves to protect their livestock, as well as their families and themselves, because they are frustrated by the unsuccessful investigation. Clearly something must be done before someone gets hurt."

Again, the FBI—some ranchers and media people thought, rather suspiciously—declined to get involved in the investigation of the phenomenon. It was a stance that the FBI rigidly stuck to (despite collecting numerous, nationwide newspaper and magazine articles on the subject) until 1978. That was when the FBI learned of an astonishing number of horse and cattle mutilations in Rio Arriba County, New Mexico—mutilations that actually dated back to 1976. They had all been scrupulously investigated and documented by a police officer, Gabe Valdez of Espanola.

It was when the FBI was contacted by New Mexico senator Harrison Schmitt (also the twelfth person to set foot on the moon in December 1972), who implored the FBI to get involved, that action was finally taken. In March 1979, Assistant Attorney General Philip Heymann prepared a summary on the New Mexico cases for the FBI and—for good measure—photocopied all of Officer Valdez's files for the bureau's director. Things were about to be taken to a new level.

Clarence Kelley was director of the FBI from 1973 to 1978, which was during the time of the cattle mutilations, but his office declined to do anything to investigate the mystery.

As Valdez's voluminous records showed, from the summer of 1975 to the early fall of 1978, no fewer than twenty-eight cattle mutilation incidents occurred in Rio Arriba County. One of the most bizarre events occurred in June 1976, as Valdez's files demonstrate: "Investigations around the area revealed that a suspected aircraft of some type had landed twice, leaving three pod marks positioned in a triangular shape. The diameter of each pod was 14 inches. Emanating from the two landings were smaller triangular shaped tripods 28 inches and 4 inches in diameter. Investigation at the scene showed that these small tripods had followed the cow for approximately 600 feet. Tracks of the cow showed where she had struggled and fallen. The small tripod tracks were all around the cow. Other evidence showed that grass around the tripods, as they followed the cow, had been scorched. Also a yellow oily substance was located in two places under the small tripods. This substance was submitted to the State Police Lab. The Lab was unable to detect the content of the substance.

“A sample of the substance was submitted to a private lab and they were unable to analyze the substance due to the fact that it disappeared or disintegrated. Skin samples were analyzed by the State Police Lab and the Medical Examiner’s Office. It was reported that the skin had been cut with a sharp instrument.”

Seventy-two hours later, Valdez liaised with Dr. Howard Burgess of the New Mexico-based Sandia Laboratories with a view to having the area checked for radiation. It was a wise move. The radiation level was double that which could normally be expected. Valdez’s conclusions on this issue: “It is the opinion of this writer that radiation findings are deliberately being left at the scene to confuse investigators.”

As the summer of 1978 progressed, so did the number of reports where elevated radiation readings were found.…

The case was not over, however. Whatever, or whoever, was responsible for the mutilation made a return visit. Once again, we need to take a look at the official files on the affair. In Valdez’s own official words: “There was also evidence that the tripod marks had returned and removed the left ear. Tripod marks were found over Mr. Gomez’s tire tracks of his original visit. The left ear was intact when Mr. Gomez first found the cow. The cow had a 3-month-old calf which has not been located since the incident. This appears strange since a small calf normally stays around the mother even though the cow is dead.”

On the matter of whether or not the mutilations were the work of cults or natural predators, Valdez said: “Both have been ruled out due to expertise and preciseness and the cost involved to conduct such a sophisticated and secretive operation. It should also be noted that during the spring of 1974 when a tremendous amount of cattle were lost due to heavy snowfalls, the carcasses had been eaten by predators. These carcasses did not resemble the carcasses of the mutilated cows. Investigation has narrowed down to these theories which involve (1) Experimental use of Vitamin B12 and (2) The testing of the lymph node system. During this investigation an intensive study has been made of (3) What is involved in germ warfare testing, and the possible correlation of these 3 factors (germ warfare testing, use of Vitamin B12, testing of the lymph node system).”

* * *

A further, very strange, report can be found in Valdez’s files from 1978: “This four year old cross Hereford and Black Angus native cow was found lying on left side with rectum, sex organs, tongue, and ears removed. Pinkish blood from [illegible] was visible, and after two days the blood still had not coagulated. Left front and left rear leg were pulled out of their sockets apparently from the weight of the cow which indicates that it was lifted and dropped back to the ground. The ground around and under the cow was soft and showed indentations where the cow had been dropped. 600 yards away from the cow were the 4-inch circular indentations similar to the ones found at the Manuel Gomez ranch on 4-24-78.

“This cow had been dead approximately [illegible] hours and was too decomposed to extract samples. This is the first in a series of mutilations in which the cows’ legs are broken. Previously the animals had been lifted from the brisket with a strap. These mutilated animals all dehydrate rapidly (in one or two days).”

As the summer of 1978 progressed, so did the number of reports where elevated radiation readings were found, as Valdez noted in his records: “It is believed that this type of radiation is not harmful to humans, although approximately 7 people who visited the mutilation site complained of nausea and headaches. However, this writer has had no such symptoms after checking approximately 11 mutilations in the past 4 months. Identical mutilations have been taking place all over the Southwest. It is strange that no eye witnesses have come forward or that no accidents [have] occurred. One has to admit that whoever is responsible for the mutilations is very well organized with boundless financing and secrecy. Writer is presently getting equipment through the efforts of Mr. Howard Burgess, Albuquerque, N.M. to detect substances on the cattle which might mark them and be picked up by infra-red rays but not visible to the naked eye."

A lengthy document, prepared by Forrest S. Putman, the FBI's special agent in charge in Albuquerque, New Mexico, was soon thereafter sent to the FBI's headquarters in Washington, D.C. It read: "Information furnished to this office by Officer Valdez indicates that the animals are being shot with some type of paralyzing drug and the blood is being drawn from the animal after an injection of an anti-coagulant. It appears that in some instances the cattle's legs have been broken and helicopters without any identifying numbers have reportedly been seen in the vicinity of these mutilations.

"Officer Valdez theorizes that clamps are being placed on the cow's legs and they are being lifted by helicopter to some remote area where the mutilations are taking place and then the animal is returned to its original pasture. The mutilations primarily consist of removal of the tongue, the lymph gland, lower lip and the sexual organs of the animal.

"Much mystery has surrounded these mutilations, but according to witnesses they give the appearance of being very professionally done with a surgical instrument, and according to Valdez, as the years progress, each surgical procedure appears to be more professional. Officer Valdez has advised that in no instance, to his knowledge, are these carcasses ever attacked by predator or scavenger animals, although there are tracks which would indicate that coyotes have been circling the carcass from a distance. Special Agent Putman then informed the Director of the outcome of Valdez's run-ins with officials.

"He also advised that he has requested Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory to conduct investigation for him but until just recently has always been advised that the mutilations were done by predatory animals. Officer Valdez stated that just recently he has been told by two assistants at Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory that they were able to determine the type of tranquilizer and blood anti-coagulant that have been utilized."

Putman then demonstrated to headquarters the astonishing scale of the mutilation puzzle: "Officer Valdez stated that Colorado probably has the most mutilations occurring within their State and that over the past four years approximately 30 have occurred in New Mexico. He stated that of these 330, 15 have occurred on Indian Reservations but he did know that many mutilations have gone unreported which have occurred on the Indian reservations because the Indians, particularly in the Pueblos, are extremely superstitious and will not even allow officers in to investigate in some instances. Officer Valdez stated since the outset of these mutilations there have been an estimated 8,000 animals mutilated which would place the loss at approximately $1,000,000."

Despite having spent time addressing the cattle mutilation issue for several years, the FBI eventually walked away from the subject—preferring to suggest that everything was the work of natural predators—such as coyotes—and not the work of anything more unusual. Many within the cattle-mutilation research arena cried "cover-up." They still do.

As we have seen in the last few chapters, the black, and usually silent, helicopter is seen all over the place—and that's something that stretches back to at least the dawning of the 1970s, maybe even earlier. One of Area 51's biggest secrets? It just might be.

The Secrets of Stealth and *Skylab*

When it comes to the matter of Area 51 and the 1970s, two important issues cannot be ignored, and they should not be ignored. One was the early development of what has become known as "stealth" technology for aircraft. The other issue revolves around NASA and is a real can of worms. We'll begin with matters of the stealthy kind. It was in 1988 that both the Lockheed F-117 *Nighthawk* stealth fighter and the Northrop Grumman B-2 *Spirit* were unveiled for one and all to see. The completely black, triangular-shaped aircraft caught the world's attention primarily because of their strange, angular shapes. It's intriguing to note that in 1982, a wave of encounters with what became known as "Flying Triangles" began over portions of New York State, specifically in the Hudson Valley.

In their 1988 book *Night Siege*, authors Dr. J. Allen Hynek, Philip J. Imbrogno, and Bob Pratt wrote: "Can 7,000 eyewitnesses be wrong? They were there to witness the huge, hovering object in the sky, the flashing lights, the eerie silence. They are ordinary people from all walks of life:

stay-at-home moms, kids, business people, engineers. They tell their stories here, and they all agree on one thing: they saw the same massive object cruising over their backyards. And it was like nothing they had seen before.…"

At the time, when the Hudson Valley encounters were at their peak, it was reasonably assumed by UFO researchers just about here, there, and everywhere that aliens had invaded and were scoping out the area to a massive degree. When, however, the stealth planes were unleashed in 1988—planes that looked eerily like the Hudson Valley "UFOs"—more than a few of those same ufologists came to wonder if what was seen over the Hudson Valley was actually a top-secret variation on the Stealth Fighter and the Stealth Bomber. Regardless of whether or not the Hudson Valley UFOs originated in the United States or on a world far, far away, one of the most intriguing revelations that surfaced when the stealth planes were revealed was the startling fact that they had been secretly flying not just for a few years *but since the 1970s* at Area 51, and the secret (the *top* secret) had been skillfully contained for more than a decade.

When … the stealth planes were unleashed in 1988 … more than a few of those same ufologists came to wonder if what was seen over the Hudson Valley was actually a top-secret variation on the Stealth Fighter and the Stealth Bomber.

If just about any and all military agencies want one thing, it's for their aircraft to be completely invulnerable. Well, while that's a tall order, steps were taken in the early 1970s to create an aircraft that could not be detected on radar. It would, then, be the ultimate predator: quietly and carefully approaching its completely oblivious target. That is, until it was all too late. Lockheed Martin, the company that was secretly contracted to come up with a stealth-driven fighter, states that a pair of engineers, Dick Sherrer and Denys Overholser, "developed a computer program based on obscure German and Russian theories, which postulated that radar beams could be reflected by a series of carefully angled triangular panels," which is precisely why both the B-2 and the F-117 look so odd, but cool, too.

The most important development came in 1976. That was the year in which a program designated "Have Blue" was established as, to quote Lockheed Martin, "the stealth demonstrator that would lead to the F-117A *Nighthawk*." Built out of aluminum and not much else, the aircraft was typified by the angular shape and futuristic look. Although the *Nighthawk* remained unknown to virtually everyone until 1988, it was first test-flown on June 8, 1981, just one year before the Hudson Valley "UFOs" were first seen. Notably, the *Nighthawk*—while in test stage—was flown exclusively at night, and while it seems unlikely that the F-117A was the culprit in the Hudson Valley, perhaps a far more advanced stealth plane was.

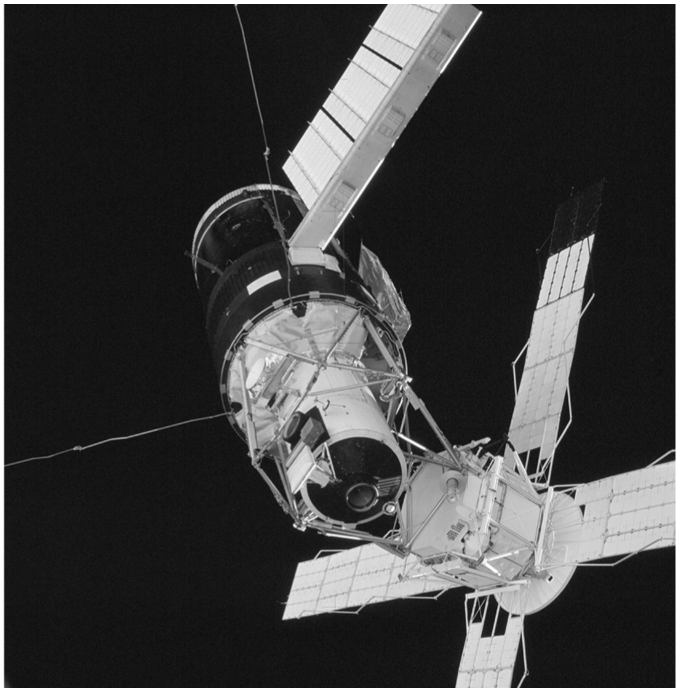
One of the most notable of all the missions that the *Nighthawk* took part in revolved around the invasion of Iraq in January 1991. The radar systems of the Iraqi military were woefully inadequate and, as a consequence, they flattened close to forty targets in no time at all, which helped to bring the conflict to a close in a little more than forty days.

Today, the *Nighthawk* is no more—it has been mothballed—but how many other stealth aircraft—of highly advanced forms and technologies—remain hidden from prying eyes is anyone's guess. Now let's take a look at the stealth bomber: the *Spirit*.

The brainchild of Northrop Grumman Corp., the B-2 stealth bomber is, to quote the team that brought it to fruition, "a key component of the nation's long range strike arsenal, and one of the most survivable aircraft in the world. Its unique capabilities, including its stealth characteristics, allow it to penetrate the most sophisticated enemy defenses and hold at risk high value, heavily defended targets."

It has played major roles in numerous conflicts, including Operation Iraqi Freedom in Afghanistan, in Kosovo, and in Libya. Not only that, the *Spirit* is capable of flying for six thousand miles without refueling and can soar through the skies for ten thousand miles when refueled just once. Additionally, it is armed with nuclear weapons. The B-2, then, is a decidedly formidable craft. Twenty-one such aircraft were built and deployed, of which only one came to grief, while taking to the skies from Andersen Air Force Base, Guam, in February 2008. Just like the Stealth Fighter, early versions and incarnations of the *Spirit* were secretly flown from Area 51.

Now let's return to that briefly referenced matter concerning NASA, which provoked a whirlwind of controversy in 1974. It all revolves around three astronauts and NASA's almost legendary craft, *Skylab*. NASA states: "*Skylab* was hailed as a 'bold concept' by Rocco Petrone, who served as director of launch operations at NASA's Kennedy Space Center in Florida before becoming director of the agency's Marshall Space Flight Center in Huntsville, Ala., during 1973 and 1974. The program demanded innovation and ingenuity, said Petrone in *Skylab, Our First Space Station,* a NASA report published in 1977. 'Experience and knowledge gained from earlier space programs provided a solid foundation on which to build, but the Skylab Program was truly making new pathways in the sky.' The project began as the Apollo Applications Program in 1968 with an objective to develop science-based human space missions using hardware originally developed for the effort to land astronauts on the moon. *Skylab* orbited the Earth from 1973 to 1979."



***Skylab* was the first orbiting space lab. Launched in 1973, it provided a place for research for the next six years. Unexpected trouble arose, however, when *Skylab* took photos of Area 51, potentially risking the base's secrecy.**

It was on April 19, 1974, that trouble started brewing. It was on that day that the then-director of the CIA, William Colby, received a communication from one of his colleagues, an unknown figure who wanted to discuss a certain "issue." Colby was told: "The issue arises from the fact that the recent *Skylab* mission inadvertently photographed" Area 51. Colby was additionally informed: "There were specific instructions not to do this."

Dwayne A. Day of *The Space Review*, who personally broke the story in 2006, said: "In other words, the CIA considered no other spot on Earth to be as sensitive as Groom Lake, and the astronauts had just taken a picture of it." Uh-oh. Not good.

Those astronauts who had caused all of the problems were Edward Gibson, Gerald Carr, and William Pogue. Both Pogue and Carr had military backgrounds, and Gibson had a doctorate in engineering physics. Day says of their actions: "Why the *Skylab* astronauts disobeyed their orders and took the photo is unknown, as are what it depicted."

Director Colby’s informant told him: “This photo has been going through an interagency reviewing process aimed at a decision on how it should be handled. There is no agreement DoD elements (USAF, NRO, JCS, ISA) all believe it should be withheld from public release. NASA, and to a large degree State, has taken the position that it should be released —that is, allowed into the Sioux National Repository and let nature take its course.”

Colby was also advised: “There are some complicated precedents which, in fairness, should be reviewed before a final decision.” Colby was told that people had “a question of whether anything photographed in the United States can be classified if the platform is unclassified; such complex issues in the UN concerning United States policies toward imagery from space” as well as “the question of whether the photograph can be withheld without leaking.”

In terms of the outcome, Dwayne A. Day said: “Nothing more is known of this *Skylab* incident than the fact that the photograph was not released. NASA and the State Department clearly lost the argument. But the opponents of releasing it preserved national security, as they defined it.”

None of this explains, exactly, why the NASA astronauts deliberately went against protocol and photographed Area 51. Were they, perhaps, aware of the strange rumors surrounding the base and, as a result, decided to get a photo of the legendary installation? It’s very hard to come to another viable conclusion.

Psychic Spying in Nevada

Remote viewing—psychically spying, in more simple terms—is a subject that has attracted the attention of numerous, worldwide intelligence agencies as well as the military of more than a few nations, including the United States, the United Kingdom, China, and Russia. Less well known is the fact that in the mid-1970s, a remote-viewing team operated out of Area 51. The story came from a man named Raymond Wallis, who moved effortlessly through the domain of top-secret intelligence gathering from the 1950s until the early 1980s. Much of that time was spent at Area 51. Wallis claims that when, in the seventies, it became clear that the Soviets were increasing their research into the fields of psychic spying, ESP, out-of-body experiences, precognition, and more, it was deemed vital that America should do likewise. Before we get to the revelations of Wallis's family, let's take a look at the history of remote viewing and government interest.

In 1977, Dr. Kenneth A. Kress, an engineer with the CIA's Office of Technical Services, prepared a document for the agency titled

"Parapsychology in Intelligence." It dealt with the CIA's involvement in remote viewing—or what could arguably be termed "psychic spying" and ESP—and remained exempt from public disclosure for decades.

Among other highlights, the now declassified document demonstrates that the American government's secret interest in ESP-type phenomena dated back to the Second World War. It also reveals that studies specifically undertaken by the CIA to research the intelligence-gathering value of ESP were initiated as far back as 1961, perhaps even earlier. Moreover, it clearly indicates that the agency had some very real and startling successes in this particularly controversial field.

The document begins by explaining the nature of the CIA's investigations of parapsychology, the potentials and pitfalls that the agency found itself in when it immersed itself in the murky world of psychic phenomena, and much more. Most notably, the report states: "Tantalising but incomplete data have been generated by CIA-sponsored research. These data show, among other things, that on occasion unexplained results of genuine intelligence significance occur."

Kress wrote: "Anecdotal reports of extrasensory perception capabilities have reached U.S. national security agencies at least since World War II, when Hitler was said to rely on astrologers and seers. Suggestions for military applications of ESP continued to be received after World War II. For example, in 1952 the Department of Defense was lectured on the possible usefulness of extrasensory perception in psychological warfare. Over the years, reports continued to accumulate. In 1961, the reports induced one of the earliest U.S. government parapsychology investigations when the chief of CIA's Office of Technical Services became interested in the claims of ESP.

"Technical project officers soon contacted Stephen I. Abrams, the director of the Parapsychological Laboratory, Oxford University, England. Under the auspices of Project ULTRA, Abrams prepared a review article which claimed ESP was demonstrated but not understood or controllable. The report was read with interest but produced no further action for another decade."

As Kress noted, it was two laser physicists, Dr. Russell Targ and Dr. Harold E. Puthoff, who reawakened CIA research in parapsychology. Targ, the report revealed, had been interested in parapsychology for most of his adult life. As an experimentalist, he was interested in scientific observations of parapsychology. Puthoff became interested in the field in the early 1970s. He was a theoretician who was exploring new fields of research after extensive work in quantum electronics.

In April 1972, Targ met with CIA personnel from the Office of Strategic Intelligence to specifically discuss the subject of paranormal phenomena and how it might be used as a tool of espionage. Targ revealed that he had contacts with people who purported to have both viewed and documented a number of secret Soviet investigations of psychokinesis, as Kress noted: "Films of Soviets moving inanimate objects by 'mental powers' were made available to analysts from OSI. They, in turn, contacted personnel from the Office of Research and Development and OTS. An ORD Project Officer then visited Targ who had recently joined the Stanford Research Institute. Targ proposed that some psychokinetic verification investigations could be done at SRI in conjunction with Puthoff."

These proposals were quickly followed by a laboratory demonstration after an unnamed man was located by Targ and Puthoff who apparently had psychokinetic abilities. The man was taken on a surprise visit to a superconducting shielded magnetometer being used in high-energy particle experiments involving quarks by Dr. A. Hebbard of the Stanford University Physics Department. The quark experiment required that the magnetometer be as well shielded as technology would allow.

However, when the man focused his attention on the interior of the magnetometer, the output signal was visibly disturbed, indicating a distinct change in the internal magnetic field. Several other correlations of his mental efforts with signal variations were observed. The report points out that these variations were never seen before or after the visit. It was then that the CIA began to address the issues of ESP and parapsychology with renewed vigor, as Kress explained: "The Office of Technical Services took the first action. With the approval of the same manager who supported the ESP studies a decade previously, an OTS project officer contracted for a demonstration with the previously mentioned man for a few days in August, 1972. During this demonstration, the subject was asked to describe objects hidden out of sight by the CIA personnel. The subject did well. The descriptions were so startlingly accurate that the OTS and ORD representatives suggested that the work be continued and expanded.”

The Soviet Union government conducted lengthy studies on psychokinesis. One of their subjects was the self-proclaimed psychic Nina Kulagina (pictured here), who was later accused of fraud.

During the summer of 1973, SRI continued working informally with an OSI officer on a remote-viewing experiment that eventually stimulated more CIA-sponsored investigations of parapsychology. The target was a vacation property in the eastern United States. The experiment began with the passing of nothing more than the geographic coordinates of the vacation property to the SRI physicists who, in turn, passed them to the two subjects, one of whom was a man named Pat Price.

No maps were permitted, and the subjects were asked to give an immediate response of what they remotely viewed at these coordinates. The subject came back with descriptions that were apparent misses. They both talked about a military-like facility. Nevertheless, a striking correlation of the two independent descriptions was noted. The correlation caused the OSI officer to drive to the site and investigate in more detail.

To the surprise of the OSI officer, Price had remotely viewed a sensitive government installation only a few miles from the vacation property that belonged to the National Security Agency. This discovery subsequently led to a request to have Price provide information concerning the interior workings of this particular site.

Kress expanded further: “Pat Price, who had no military or intelligence background, provided a list of project titles associated with current and past activities including one of extreme sensitivity. Also, the codename of the site was provided. Other information concerning the physical layout of the site was accurate. Some information, such as the names of the people at the site, proved incorrect. These experiments took several months to be analyzed and reviewed within the Agency.”

Price’s ability to provide code names, accurate data on the layout of the installation, and even activities of extreme sensitivity proved to be a major turning point for the project.…

Price's ability to provide code names, accurate data on the layout of the installation, and even activities of extreme sensitivity proved to be a major turning point for the project, as the now declassified documentation notes: "The new directors of OTS and ORD were favorably impressed by the data. In the fall of 1973, a Statement of Work was outlined, and SRI was asked to propose another program. The OTS funds were to evaluate the operational utility of psychic subjects without regard to the detailed understanding of paranormal functioning. If the paranormal functioning was sufficiently reproducible, we were confident applications would be found."

In another experiment, says Kress: "The interiors of two foreign embassies were known to the audio teams who had made entries several years previously. Price was to visit these embassies by his remote viewing capability, locate the code rooms, and come up with information that might allow a member of the audio team to determine whether Price was likely to be of operational use in subsequent operations. Price was given operationally acceptable data such as the exterior photographs and the geographical coordinates of the embassies."

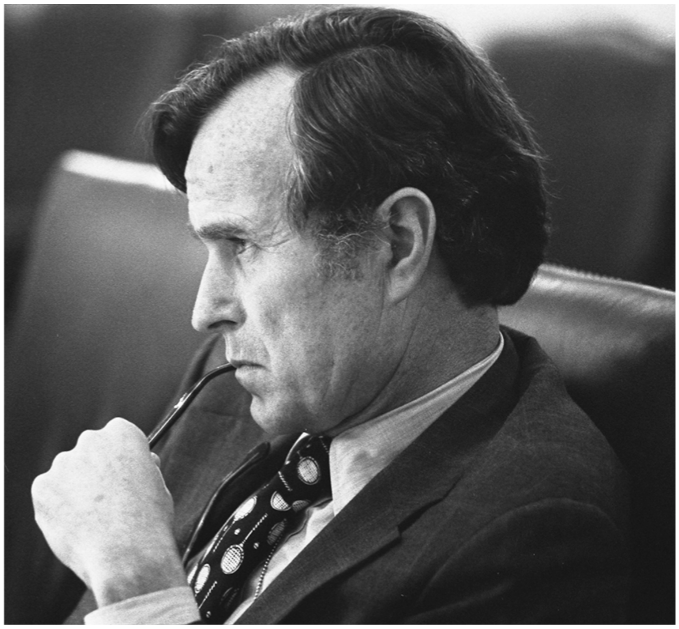
In both cases, Price correctly located the code rooms and produced copious data, including the location of interior doors and colors of marble stairs and fireplaces that were accurate and specific.

The year 1974 saw a notable advance made with respect to the targeting of potentially hostile nations. The advance would be marred by tragedy, however. According to Kress: "The origin of the requirement went back to the fall of 1974 when several OTS engineers became aware of the parapsychology project in OTS and had volunteered to attempt remote viewing. They passed initial remote viewing tests at SRI with some apparent successes. To test these OTS insiders further, I chose a suggested requirement to obtain information about a Libyan site described only by its geographic coordinates. The OTS engineers described a new construction which could be an SA-5 missile training site. The Libyan Desk officer was immediately impressed. He then revealed to me that an agent had reported essentially the same story."

Only days later, Pat Price died of a massive heart attack. While Price's death was a terrible shock, some suspect that it may have been sinister in nature, too.

One who suspects this is British remote-viewing researcher Tim Rifat, who says: "It was alleged at the time that the Soviets poisoned Price. It would have been a top priority for the KGB to eliminate Price as his phenomenal remote viewing abilities would have posed a significant danger to the USSR's paranormal warfare build up. He may also have been the victim of an elite group of Russian psi-warriors trained to remotely kill enemies of the Soviet Union."

While this may sound extreme, ESP research in the former Soviet Union at the time in question *did* include studies designed to affect heart rhythms in human beings. Was Pat Price the victim of a Soviet-sponsored "mind murder," or was this simply one of life's tragedies? We will probably never know.



U.S. president George H. W. Bush was the director of the CIA in 1976 (shown here) at the time when the agency's interest in parapsychology—or, at least, what the Soviets were trying to do with it—was high.

In the post-1974 era, according to the available documentation, at least, CIA involvement in this field was allegedly minimal, but studies pertaining to Soviet research into parapsychology were undertaken and even reached the office of former CIA director and future U.S. president George H. W. Bush, as the Kress document demonstrates: "Since July, 1975, there has been only modest CIA and Intelligence Community Staff interest in parapsychology. The Office of Scientific Intelligence completed a study about Soviet military and KGB applied parapsychology. During November of 1976, Bush became aware that official Soviets were visiting and questioning Puthoff and Targ at SRI about their work in parapsychology. Mr. Bush requested and received a briefing on CIA's investigations into parapsychology. Before there was any official reaction, he left the Agency. Various intelligence community groups, such as the Human Resources Subcommittee on R&D, have exhaustively reviewed parapsychology in CIA, DOD, and the open research, but have failed to conclude whether parapsychology is or is not a worthwhile area for further investigation. Several proposals from SRI and other contractors were received by CIA but none were accepted. There are no current plans for CIA to fund parapsychology investigations."

In essence, that is the document, but to what extent—if, indeed, any—has CIA interest and direct involvement in these particularly controversial, ESP-based areas of intelligence-gathering continued and been expanded upon since the 1970s?

In 1995, a CIA-sponsored report titled "An Evaluation of the Remote-Viewing Program—Research and Operational Applications" was produced by the American Institutes for Research. Basically, the report concluded that, from an intelligence-gathering perspective, remote-viewing and related phenomena were largely useless, and there the matter rests—at least as far as the CIA is publicly concerned.

Not everyone agrees with that conclusion, however. "The CIA wanted a negative psi report, and controlled the data access so that such a result would be a foregone conclusion," says W. Adam Mandelbaum, a former U.S. intelligence officer. "The AIR report was US intelligence purchased disinformation intentionally formulated to misrepresent the true state of remote viewing research, and the true operational utility of the phenomenon."

Does the CIA continue to covertly investigate ESP and utilize parapsychological phenomena for intelligence-gathering purposes, or has the subject been dismissed from the minds of agency personnel? Taking into account the intense secrecy and the hall of mirrors that surround all aspects of the CIA's work, one would almost have to be psychic to answer that question.

* * *

Moving on to the FBI....

It scarcely seems feasible to imagine that in the summer of 1957, a secret and lengthy FBI file was opened on a young girl and an employee of the local railway company who, elements of the FBI believed, had perfected the ability to use ESP as a tool of espionage. Just occasionally, however, truth really is stranger than fiction. One month earlier, a document titled “Extra Sensory Perception” was prepared by the FBI that outlined the remarkable story: “One of our agents attended a private exhibition of extra sensory perception given by Mr. William Foos, resident of Richmond, Virginia, and a high school graduate employed in a minor capacity with the C. and O. Railway. About two years ago he became interested in extra sensory perception and began experimenting with members of his family. He claims to have achieved amazing success.”

In a partly blacked-out section of the document, the FBI recognized the seemingly endless applications that Foos’s talents offered the secret world of both international and domestic espionage: “Should his claims be well founded, there is no limit to the value which could accrue to the FBI—complete and undetectable access to mail, the diplomatic pouch; visual access to buildings—the possibilities are unlimited insofar as law enforcement and counter-intelligence are concerned. As fantastic as this may appear, the actuality of extra sensory perception has long been recognised—though not to the degree of perfection claimed by Mr. Foos. It is difficult to see how the Bureau can afford to not inquire into this matter more fully.”

Inquire into it the FBI most certainly did, as did the CIA. An additional FBI document provides additional data: “Mr. Foos explained that, in February 1957, he inadvertently discovered a method of teaching others to see through barriers. He explained that his hope and intentions were to use this discovery in teaching the blind to see through Extra Sensory Perception, and that in teaching his daughter, Margaret, how to perceive objects beyond physical barriers, he realised that this knowledge and ability had serious and dangerous implications as well as practical value in Military and/or Diplomatic operations.”

In a partly blacked-out section of the document, the FBI recognized the seemingly endless applications that Foos's talents offered the secret world of both international and domestic espionage.…

The FBI continued: "Mr. Foos had Margaret seated at a card table and requested an observer to blindfold her. Two cotton pads were placed over her eyes and held in place with a dark elastic band that fastened behind the head. So blindfolded, Margaret demonstrated ability to read, distinguish colors, locate verses in the Bible, and trace handwriting."

Very impressive; however, things took a downward turn when the FBI was informed by the CIA that "Foos has insisted on using a particular type of blindfold which raises a question regarding the possibility that Foos is using a blindfold material which permits his daughter to have a considerable area of vision through a tiny aperture in the blindfold cloth."

As a result, the FBI started looking more closely into the possibility that deception was at work. A further document stated: "Foos may be attempting to commercialise on a 'fake trick' he and his daughter have perfected." It was also stressed, however: "On the other hand, there is a possibility that Foos does have extrasensory perception abilities. This, of course, is something we cannot afford to overlook in our work. But we should not, however, under any circumstances allow Foos the privilege of indicating to outsiders the FBI is interested in his work."

Ultimately, and after further investigation, the FBI washed its hands of the Foos affair. Indeed, the last entry in the file, dating from 1960, states: “Recognizing the value of such activity to our counterespionage work, we thoroughly checked the claim and had to conclude that his alleged powers had no scientific basis.”

The FBI’s ESP file was firmly closed. Now let’s take a look at the Air Force.

In 1978, the Air Force’s Foreign Technology Division (FTD) at the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, in Dayton, Ohio, prepared a document titled “Paraphysics R&D—Warsaw Pact” for the Defense Intelligence Agency. It provided up-to-date information on the way in which the then-Soviet Union was looking at utilizing ESP and psychic phenomena in the field of warfare. In its report to the DIA, the FTD defined “paraphysics” as “the investigation of unusual (paranormal) mental functioning.”

One of the most fascinating mysteries investigated by the FTD that could conceivably have had vital and welcome intelligence-related applications was, the DIA learned, reported at the Third International Psychotronics Conference by G. P. Krokhalev, a psychiatrist from Perm, Russia.

The FTD concluded: “Since the early 1960’s, USSR researchers have expressed an interest in Eisenbud’s work.…”

"His experiments involve attempts to have 'mental images' appear on photographic film," recorded the FTD, adding: "He claims to have recorded this effect under controlled conditions. As an example, a person who could visualise images well, even to the point of hallucinating, was able to specify the image beforehand that was later observed on the film.

"Although much of his work appears to be very non-professional, his later experiments with the apparent recording of mental imagery appear reasonably well controlled. However, no firm evaluation can be made of his experimental procedure or results at this time. Other researchers, such as L. Vilenskaya, have apparently observed some of Krokhalev's experiments and judged them valid."

The FTD continued: "This form of apparent psychoenergetic-type process is not new to parapsychological researchers. Krokhalev's investigations appear similar to those reported in the US by Dr. J. Eisenbud, who is a psychiatrist at the University of Colorado Medical School. Dr. Eisenbud conducted extensive controlled investigations into the alleged ability of a subject, Ted Serios, who appeared to cause specific images to appear on films when under intense concentration. Eisenbud's recent work appears to be valid but is subject to the same evaluation difficulty as most all investigations involving such phenomena."

The FTD concluded: "Since the early 1960's, USSR researchers have expressed an interest in Eisenbud's work, along with all the other forms of apparent psychoenergetic processes. There has also been recent evidence of similar research, apparently with positive results, in a Japanese research laboratory."

Now let's take a look at what the British have done in this field. In 2007, the British Ministry of Defence admitted that between 2001 and 2002, it had undertaken a secret, 168-page study to determine if remote-viewing and psychic phenomena might prove to be valuable in terms of intelligence gathering.

The documentation, declassified as a result of a Freedom of Information Act request submitted to the MoD by British UFO researcher and author Timothy Good, was heavily blacked out by MoD censors upon its release. According to Nick Pope, who investigated UFOs for the MoD between 1991 and 1994, this was because "the MoD believes their release would compromise defence interests in relation to the working practices of the Defence Intelligence Staff."

Pope continues: "Other sections have been blacked out because the MoD judge that release would undermine international relations. This is almost certainly a reference to the US, because the report draws heavily on American research and is likely to include details of liaison with the US intelligence community."

Pope adds: "The MoD's remote viewing study was undertaken in 2001 and the report into this work was dated June 2002. Details of the distribution are not known, because the MoD has withheld this information, but only three copies of the report were ever made. Some of the work was carried out by a commercial company, presumably on a contract basis. Again, details of this company's identity have been withheld by the MoD."

British journalist Nick Pope investigated UFO sightings while working for the Ministry of Defence in the early 1990s.

Intriguingly, Pope says, "while some remote viewers are adjudged not to have accessed the target, some assessments stated that 'the subject may have accessed the target' or that the subject 'had accessed some of the features associated with the target.'

"Skeptics and cynics will doubtless say the whole project was a waste of time and money—details of the cost of this study have been withheld. But to me, such criticism shows a lack of imagination … maybe the strangest *X-File* in the MoD's history has a final message for the bad guys: beyond your understanding and against all odds, we're coming to get you. The psychic spies are on your trail."

Indeed, as Pope says: "I worked for the MoD for 21 years and know the mindset. While Bin Laden and Iraqi WMD may not have featured in the original thinking behind the study, those involved are unlikely not to have thought about these as potential RV targets, as the work progressed. In a sense, the DIS will have regarded RV as just another potential means of gathering intelligence, and like any intelligence-gathering capability, the issue is how best to focus your capability on current requirements." The most telling quote in that regard is the one near the bottom of page two: "The second phase could involve the selection of one or more individuals who it is felt can be 'trusted' to be used for the sensitive targets."

In other words, the secret research may very well be continuing. All of which brings us back to Raymond Wallis.

Something’s on the Moon

According to the family of Raymond Wallis, he took on the alias of a “Mr. Axelrod” in 1975, when the remote viewers at Area 51 were focusing their attention not on the Russians or the Chinese but on the moon. Something strange had caught the attention of those working on the program. Reportedly, and incredibly, several of the remote viewers had significant success in psychically uncovering evidence of several underground, alien bases on the moon. The story goes that the team hit a brick wall because, in a rather sinister fashion, the aliens somehow knew when they were being watched, so the team decided to do something that they rarely ever did. They decided to go outside of the box—or, in their case, a secure series of rooms at Area 51’s S-4—and approach one of the leading figures in the field of remote viewing, a man named Ingo Swann.

A secret, Area 51-based group interested in the mysteries of the moon? The possibility that it is home to a race of extraterrestrials who live deep below its surface? It sounds incredible. It is, however, an amazing fact: Swann himself publicly confirmed the story, which probably did not please the team at Area 51.

Swann, who died in 2013, was considered to be one of the U.S. government's leading remote viewers, those near-unique individuals whose psychic powers and extrasensory perception (ESP) were harnessed, from the 1970s onward, to spy on the former Soviet Union. Swann proved to be a highly skilled remote viewer, one whose talents were employed on a number of espionage-themed operations focusing on overseas targets that might have proven hostile to the United States. As a result, Swann came into contact with a variety of shadowy figures within the realm of government secrecy and the world of intelligence gathering, including a truly Machiavellian character known, very mysteriously, only by the name of Mr. Axelrod—seemingly a leading figure in this hidden group.

It was in February 1975 that Swann was contacted out of the blue by what he personally described as a certain highly placed figure in Washington, D.C., who guardedly advised Swann that he, Swann, would soon be receiving a telephone call from the aforementioned Mr. Axelrod. Swann's source quietly advised him that while he could not offer much at that time by way of a meaningful explanation, Swann should be keenly aware that the call would concern a matter of great urgency and importance. A somewhat concerned Swann waited … and waited … and waited. Finally, around four weeks later, a call arrived, and Swann was asked to make a cloak-and-dagger rendezvous, only mere hours later, at the National Museum of Natural History within the Smithsonian.

Despite the somewhat fraught, last-minute nature of the conversation, Swann unhesitatingly agreed and quickly—albeit with a degree of concern and trepidation—made his careful way to the meeting place, where he was greeted by a man who Swann said looked like a marine. Although basic formalities were exchanged, Swann was hardly clear on what was afoot: he was driven by car to a second location, where nothing less than a helicopter was waiting to take him to a destination unknown. Such was the security and secrecy surrounding the journey that Swann was blindfolded for the approximately thirty-minute flight. In other words, the experience was rapidly becoming one of near-007-like proportions.

On landing, Swann was taken to an elevator that descended for a significant period of time—perhaps into the bowels of some secret, underground installation, Swann thought, probably with a high degree of logical justification. With the blindfold finally removed, Swann gathered his bearings and was then introduced to the enigmatic Mr. Axelrod (in reality, Raymond Wallis), who admitted that this was not his real name but suggested to Swann that it was an identity that served the particular purposes of the meeting.

Is there a hidden alien base on our Moon? Apparently, the government was interested in exploring remote viewing to find out.

Axelrod wasted no time and got straight to the point, asking Swann questions about the nature of remote viewing. Axelrod also made it clear that he wished to make use of Swann's skills—on what was clearly a secret operation—for a significant sum of money. It truly was one of those offers that one cannot refuse, and Swann, most assuredly, did not refuse it.

Axelrod asked Swann, pointedly, what he knew about our moon. Now, finally, the purpose of the strange meeting was becoming much clearer. Someone within officialdom was secretly looking to have the moon remote viewed, which is precisely what Swann went ahead and did.

By Swann's own admission, he was utterly floored by what he found: during an initial targeting, his mind focused in on sensational imagery of what looked to be a huge tower, similar in size to the Secretariat Building at the United Nations, but one that soared upward from the moon's surface.

This was no human-made structure, Swann was told: it was the work of nothing less than mysterious extraterrestrials.

In follow-up remote-viewing sessions, Swann was able to perceive on the surface of the moon a wealth of domed structures, advanced machinery, additional tall towers, large, crosslike structures, curious, tubular constructions across the landscape, and even evidence of what looked like extensive mining operations. Someone, or something, had secretly constructed nothing less than a moon base.

Intriguingly, Swann was also able to focus his mind on what appeared to be a group of people—that appeared very human—housed in some sort of enclosure on the moon that were busily burrowing into the side of a cliff. The only oddity: They were all utterly naked. Rather ominously, and very quickly, at that point, Axelrod terminated the experiment amid dark and disturbing allusions to the possibility that the moon-based entities were possibly acutely aware that they were being spied upon via the means of astral travel. It was even implied that Swann's very actions might now place him in grave danger if the beings decided to turn the tables and pay him a visit of a deadly, cosmic kind—which, very fortunately for Swann, they did not.

Notably, Axelrod also inquired of Swann if he knew of a man named George Leonard. Swann replied that, no, he was not familiar with the name. It transpired that during that very same time frame that the shadowy Axelrod was employing Swann to seek out the mysteries of the moon, Leonard, an author, was hard at work toiling on a manuscript titled *Somebody Else Is on the Moon*. In 1977, Leonard's manuscript appeared in book form and, to a significant degree, focused its attention upon the very matter about which Axelrod was so deeply troubled: namely, unusual, intelligently designed structures, or installations, on the moon.

The odd, Deep Throat-like meetings between Swann and Axelrod/Wallis on the nature of what was afoot on the moon continued until 1977, after which time they came to an abrupt end, with Swann, unsurprisingly, left scratching his head about the distinctly odd sequence of events. Had Swann really psychically accessed a fantastically advanced base on the moon that had been constructed by space-faring extraterrestrials, or does the fact that Swann recalled that those working on the facility looked like everyday members of the human race—albeit naked ones!—mean that this was a secret installation of very terrestrial origins, one that Axelrod was trying to learn more about due to being left out of a particular highly classified governmental loop?

If answers exist to those questions, they are surely stored away in a secure vault at Area 51.

Seizing Land and Government Controversy

Although the story of Area 51 didn't really take off big-time until 1989—which was when Bob Lazar entered the scene in controversial and eyebrow-raising fashion—significant indications occurred as far back as 1984 that *something* very weird and deeply conspiratorial was going down out in the heart of the Nevada desert. We know this thanks to a now declassified U.S. government document from 1987 on what are referred to in its pages as "military land withdrawals." The title: "Hearings Before the Subcommittee on Interior and Insular Affairs, House of Representatives, Ninety-Ninth Congress, Second Session."

On March 11, 1986, beginning at 9:45 A.M. in room B-352 of the Rayburn House Office Building, the Honorable John F. Seiberling made a notable statement on the U.S. Air Force's plans to prevent American citizens from accessing massive slabs of land that, legally, the Air Force had no right to claim as its own. That land, of course, was—as the government saw things—way too close to Area 51 for comfort, but before we get to that, let's take a look at a certain controversy that was going down in 1984. It provides us with a timeline that led directly to the events of March 11, 1986.

In his 1991 book *Alien Liaison*, British ufologist Timothy Good wrote: "In early 1984 the U.S. Air Force illegally seized 89,000 acres of public land, known as the Groom Range, in order to further restrict access to Area 51. The decision to control access was made after the consultation with local Bureau of Land Management officials and after USAF Headquarters had conferred with the Air Force Secretariat."

As a result of this controversial, land-grabbing operation, in August 1984, a hearing was held to specifically address this issue. It was held in the U.S. House of Representatives. The debate was between the Honorable John Rittenhouse—who was there to represent the interests of the Air Force—and the chairman, the Honorable John F. Seiberling. The debate went as follows:

> **Seiberling:** Is it true that Air Force has already acted to restrict public use of the Groom Range area?
>
> **Rittenhouse:** Yes, sir, it is true. We have asserted the right to control the surface access and egress to the extent of requesting people not to go in and out. We have people posted to the roads and at certain times we do not. We ask their cooperation.
>
> **Seiberling:** Under what legal authority was that done; that right asserted?
>
> **Rittenhouse:** As far as I know, sir, there is none; except decisions were made at a much, much higher level than mine that that be done.
>
> **Seiberling:** There is no higher level than the laws of the United States.
>
> **Rittenhouse:** No, sir, I understand, and we can describe that further if you would like, sir.
>
> **Seiberling:** I would like.
>
> **Rittenhouse:** In closed briefing.
>
> **Seiberling:** Why would that have to be in a closed briefing?

Rittenhouse: I can't discuss it, sir.

Seiberling: Shades of Watergate. All I am asking you is under what legal authority this was done. I am not asking you the technical reasons. That certainly is not classified.

Rittenhouse: As I stated earlier, originally we had no legal authority but we asserted the right to request people not to enter that area.

Seiberling: How?

Rittenhouse: We legally did not have that authority.

In the Public Hearing for Renewal of Groom Lake Mountain Range Land Withdrawal on November 20, 1985, in Alamo, Nevada, numerous people had their say in relation to this highly controversial and charged issue. One of the irate locals stated—whose words have become a part of the official public record: "I'd like to know how the military can hide behind the guise of national security when you have broken all of the rules that's supposed to ensure this country's freedom, denying our access, holding us at gunpoint when you feel necessary, not telling people you're withdrawing it for our own good. You can't tell me why you've broken all the rules? And you say it's national security."

This was far from being the end of the matter, however. Now it's time to take a look at the aforementioned and now declassified document of 1987 titled "Military Land Withdrawals." Once again, we see the Honorable John F. Seiberling taking the lead. Such are their importance, his words are presented without interruption: "This morning we are resuming our hearings on H.R. 1790, introduced by our colleague from Maryland, Mrs. Byron. The bill is an omnibus measure, which would withdraw certain public lands in four different states for use by the Defense Department for military purposes. Under the Eagle Act of 1958, such military withdrawals involving tracts of 5,000 acres or more can be done only through an act of Congress.

"Our first hearing on this bill on November 14, 1985, focused on the so-called Bravo-20 range in northern Nevada, which the Navy has used for bombing practice and related training. Today's hearing focuses on the other area in Nevada covered by H.R. 1790; namely, the Nellis Air Force Range complex in the southern part of the state. This is an area of more than 2.9 million acres divided into two portions, the north and south range, separated by lands which are now designated as the national test site and used primarily by the Department of Energy for underground nuclear testing and other purposes.

Congressman John Seiberling of Ohio chaired an investigation into how the Air Force was illegally and unconstitutionally taking control of land around Area 51.

“The south range of the Nellis complex overlaps the western half of the Desert National Wildlife Refuge. That unit of the national wildlife refuge system is about 1.6 million acres in extent.

“Since 1974 there has been pending before the Congress an administration proposal to designate about 1.4 million acres within this unit as wilderness. Members of the subcommittee who served on the Public Lands and national Parks Subcommittee in the 98th Congress will recall that we considered the status of the Nellis range and related matters at a hearing on August 6, 1964.

“By way of background let me recapitulate matters discussed at that hearing and some later developments.

"At the 1984 hearing we were presented with the issue of what some witnesses described as the seizure by the Air Force of more than 89,000 acres of public lands outside but adjacent to the Nellis south range. In fact, I will go further and say the illegal seizure by the Air Force of these public lands and the illegal exclusion of the rightful owners of various properties that were located on them or within them.

In addition to land around Area 51, the U.S. Air Force was making land grabs for property around Nellis Air Force Base (pictured) near Las Vegas that included the western part of the Desert National Wildlife Refuge—in other words, public lands.

"Testimony from the administration demonstrated that in fact the Air Force had acted to close that large area, known as the Groom Mountain area, to public access even though the Air Force and Defense Department had no legal authority whatsoever to do so. They closed the area because of a decision which they testified was reached at the level of the Secretary of the Air Force or above—shades of Watergate. The decision was based on concerns that otherwise the security of the Nellis complex and the national test site would be threatened.

“After these actions, the administration asked the Congress to regularize matters by withdrawing the Groom Mountain area under the Eagle Act.

“At the 1984 hearing also, we raised the matter of the still pending administration proposal to designate as wilderness lands within the desert refuge and partly overlapped by the Nellis complex. In response to my initial questions, the Air Force testified that they had been consulted in the process of formulating the administration’s wilderness proposal and that they had no reason to object to such a designation. Based on this, the subcommittee was prepared to incorporate into the Nellis withdrawal legislation provisions designating wilderness within the desert refuge in accordance with the administration’s proposals. However, the Air Force and Defense Department then had an apparent change of mind and urged that such designation not be made. The Department of the Interior continued to support the wilderness recommendation.

“As a result of this apparent divergence of views within the administration, in the end we did not act on the Nellis complex as such. Instead, the Nellis withdrawal bill was amended to deal only with the Groom Mountain area. And that amended bill was ultimately passed by the House and agreed to by the Senate. It was signed on October 17, 1984, as Public Law 98-485.

“Under the terms of that law, the Groom Mountain area is withdrawn for military use until December 31, 1987. By January 1, 1987, the Interior and Air Force Departments must complete and issue an environmental impact statement concerning continued or renewed withdrawal of the Groom Mountain area. This environmental impact statement must address certain possible measures to mitigate development, and agriculture in Nevada.

“Strictly speaking, the question of possible renewal of the withdrawal of the Groom Mountain area is not before us at this time.

“However, I think it appropriate for us to examine today the way Public Law 98-485 is being implemented, and where things stand in terms of the development of the required EIS and the consideration of mitigation measures. We will also be most interested to learn whether the former divergence of views within the administration has been resolved as regards the administration’s proposal for wilderness in the Desert National Wildlife Refuge.

“Finally, as I noted at our first hearing on the bill before us, it would be important for us to remember that while we have been to a certain extent attempting to examine the proposed withdrawal of the Nellis complex separately and apart from other areas in H.R. 1790, and, of course, apart from other proposed military withdrawals which are not dealt with by this bill, we must remember that, in fact, Nellis and the other proposed withdrawal areas are part of a larger picture.

“It would be a mistake to fail to consider the cumulative impact of the Nellis complex, the test site, and the other military withdrawals on the State of Nevada and other parts of the country affected by these withdrawals, as well as by other restrictions on the use of lands and airspace, in the interest of national defense or for other purposes.

“I now recognize our distinguished colleague, Mrs. Vucanovich.

“Mrs. Vucanovich. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

“I want to thank you for holding this hearing on an issue that is of critical importance to the state of Nevada. I also want to welcome Congressman Reid to our committee, and extend a warm welcome to our Nevada constituents who have come to give their views on this to the committee. I look forward to hearing their testimony.

“As the chairman mentioned, this bill withdraws 2.945 million acres of land and park now in Lincoln County, NV, for use by the Department of the Air Force as the training and testing area. The Air Force has been under numerous Executive orders, public land orders, and administrative actions.

“The Nellis Air Force Range comprises the largest air and ground space available in the free world for peacetime military operations and training and, therefore, it is of extreme importance to the defense of this nation.

“It is important to note that this particular withdrawal does not represent any additional new lands to be withdrawn. During the 98th Congress hearings were held on this withdrawal, in addition to a proposal by the Air Force to withdraw 89,600 acres known as the Groom Mountain Range.

"Because of the controversy surrounding the Groom Mountain Range brought to the attention of the committee by me and many Nevadans who testified, this committee agreed to require the Air Force to submit a separate environmental impact statement on the Groom Mountain Range. As we have heard, a temporary withdrawal was approved for the Groom Mountain Range until December 31, 1987. Because of the controversy surrounding the Groom Mountain Range, the 2.945 million-acre withdrawal was postponed.

An F-22 soars above the Groom Mountain Range in Nevada in this photo. The U.S. Air Force snatched nearly three million acres for its own use.

"It is expected that the final environmental impact statement on the Groom Mountain Range will be completed some time this summer. Since it is the intent of the Congress to consider the withdrawal of the Groom Mountain Range only after the completion of the EIS, H.R. 1790 withdraws only the land on the existing Nellis range.

"The Air Force has completed the environmental work on the lands that were previously withdrawn, and has compiled with FLPMA, NEPA, and the Eagle Act. The controversy over this legislation during the last

Congress was never over the lands that were previously withdrawn, only over the Groom Mountain Range.”

No one should be surprised to learn that the government got exactly what it wanted: land, land, and even more land: land barred to the people of the United States.

The Lazar Revelations

Undoubtedly, Area 51 would not have attained the high degree of mystique and mystery that it has without the input of Bob Lazar. He, more than anyone else, thrust both the base and the name solidly into the public domain. It should be noted, though, that others knew something of the tales of aliens at Area 51, which has added to the claims of Lazar. One was a man named Roy Byrum; he provided tax-based services to some of the employees at Area 51 from 1976 to 1979. Several of Byrum's clients quietly told him what they knew of the alien craft held at Area 51 and of how massive funding for the UFO programs was being siphoned from other government programs as a means to hide the paper trail and the money. After Byrum shared this information with journalist George Knapp, Byrum was leaned on by government agents, who paid him a less-than-friendly visit.

Also in the 1970s, several employees of a company called Holmes and Narver Corporation revealed certain data on Area 51's alien angle. It's a company that provides engineering and construction services. One of the sources—a former employee of Holmes and Narver—was a woman who worked in the Clark County court system and was ready to speak with Knapp. That was quickly nixed, though, when the woman's life was threatened, as was that of her family.

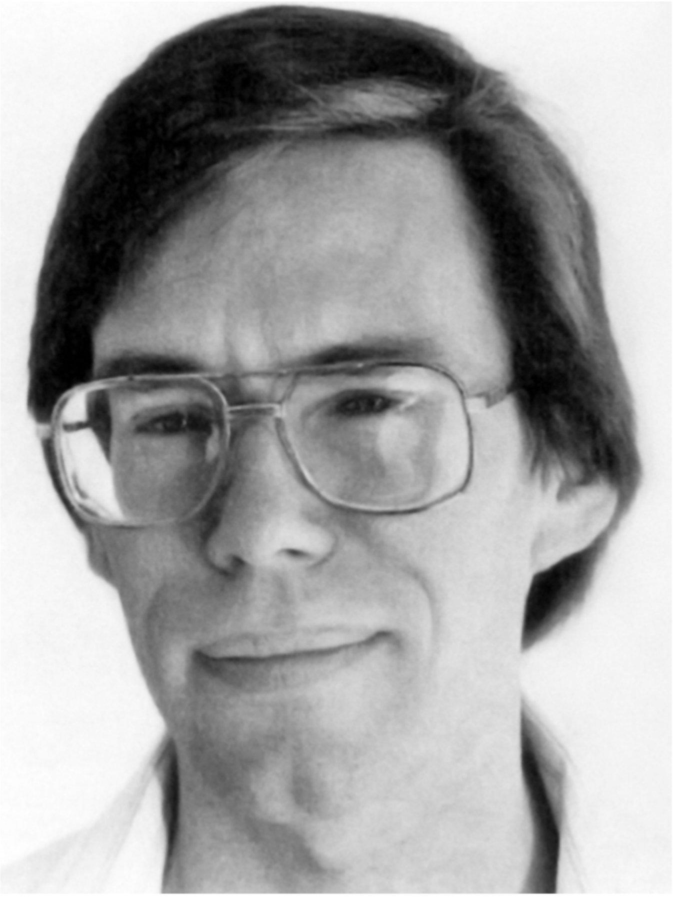
Also pre-Lazar is the story of Doug Schroeder, an electrical engineer who confided in Las Vegas TV producer Bob Patrick about what he was told was going on at Area 51, namely, the reverse engineering of alien craft and extraterrestrial technologies, although Schroeder stressed that in terms of actually flying the craft, not a great deal at all had been achieved. George Knapp noted that in 1991, Schroeder "died in somewhat mysterious circumstances."

Now back to Lazar.

Certainly, one only has to compare Area 51 in pre-Lazar and post-Lazar eras. Prior to Lazar making the controversial claims that practically made him a household name, the term Area 51 was practically completely unknown—outside of the employees of the base, that is. In the immediate aftermath of Lazar going public, though, Area 51 was like a bad rash: it was all over the place. For decades, the secrets of the base were well kept. Thanks to Lazar, they were soon unleashed, but how, why, and under what specific circumstances did Bob Lazar become the poster boy for Area 51? Let's see.

Robert Scott Lazar entered this world in 1959 in the Sunshine State of Florida. It's accurate to say that much of the history of Lazar's early years is swamped by mystery and controversy. What we know for sure is that Lazar signed up to take a class in electronics at Pierce College in California in the late 1970s. He also spent an unclear amount of time working for Fairchild, but undoubtedly, he was employed there. Now things become controversial and murky. According to Lazar, he obtained a Master of Science from Caltech and a Master of Science in Physics—the latter secured from none other than MIT, the prestigious Massachusetts Institute of Technology. This claim has been dismissed by several high-profile figures in the field of ufology, including nuclear physicist Stanton Friedman—as we shall see later.

The next thread in the winding saga of Bob Lazar came in the early 1980s, specifically in 1982, when he was profiled in an article that appeared in the pages of the New Mexico-based *Los Alamos Monitor* newspaper. This is where we see evidence that Lazar did indeed work on a number of government-/defense-based programs of a sensitive and secret nature. Much of the article was devoted to Lazar's love for fast cars. As in *really* fast cars. Lazar and a buddy from NASA took an old-school Honda car, hauled out its regular engine, and replaced it with one that was fueled by liquid propane—which is a pretty astonishing achievement by anyone's standards—and get this: the new engine was made out of titanium. For Lazar, one hundred miles per hour was not enough. Nor was 150. This baby reached speeds of two hundred miles per hour.



Bob Lazar claimed he worked at Area 51, where he helped take apart and analyze alien technology.

The *Los Alamos Monitor* article revealed something else, too—something that provides a great deal of food for thought when it comes to those who suggest or maintain that Lazar was nothing more than a Walter Mitty-type character. As the newspaper article makes clear, at the same time that Lazar and his pals were zooming around the desert landscape of New Mexico, he was in the employ of none other than what back then was called the Los Alamos Meson Physics Facility. Today, it's the Los Alamos Neutron Science Center. The website of the LANSCE states: "For more than 30 years the Los Alamos Neutron Science Center (LANSCE) has provided the scientific underpinnings in nuclear physics and material science needed to ensure the safety and surety of the nuclear stockpile into the future. In addition to national security research, the LANSCE User Facility has a vibrant research program in fundamental science, providing the scientific community with intense sources of neutrons and protons to perform experiments supporting civilian research and the production of medical and research isotopes."

The important part of this statement is the revelation that the LANSCE staff works in fields that revolve around U.S. national security. The fact that we can prove that Lazar worked for the organization under its earlier name is notable in terms of demonstrating that Lazar was definitely plugged into the world of government secrecy, even when he was just in his early twenties.

Just a couple of months after the *Los Alamos Monitor* ran its feature on Lazar, the man of the hour had what may have been a fate-driven encounter with one of the most legendary figures in the world of physics, someone who became known as "the father of the hydrogen bomb." That man was Edward Teller. When Teller died in 2003 at the age of ninety-five, the United Kingdom's *Telegraph* newspaper noted the following: "A man of enormous intellect, and one of the most controversial scientific figures of the 20th century, Teller made important contributions to the field of quantum mechanics and physical chemistry as well as nuclear physics; but it was as an ardent 'Cold War Warrior' that he entered the popular mind."

Demonstrating just how easily Teller moved among some of the most powerful people on the planet is this, also from the *Telegraph*: "In September 1982, Teller visited the White House for a meeting with Reagan's science adviser, at which they discussed the feasibility of establishing an anti-ballistic missile system based in outer space. Thus was born the Strategic Defence Initiative (SDI), popularly known as 'Star Wars.' In an unexpected television address to the nation, Reagan called upon the 'scientific community who gave us nuclear weapons to give us the means of rendering these nuclear weapons obsolete.' Star Wars was a controversial initiative. Its development by-passed existing treaties and aroused the indignation of the Soviet Union; its very feasibility remained hypothetical. Only its vast cost—budgeted at $40 billion—was beyond dispute."

On the day on which the two men met, Lazar sat in on a lecture that Teller gave at Los Alamos. It was not so much Teller's lecture that amazed Lazar; rather, it was the fact that when Lazar was hanging around at the entrance to the facility, Teller was sitting on a wall and reading the very article that the *Los Alamos Monitor* had written on Lazar—which just happened to be a front-page article. Since Lazar had secured several copies of the issue of the newspaper when it was published, he instantly recognized what it was that Teller was so fixated on, so Lazar decided to make the plunge: he walked over to Teller and told him who he was—namely, the person profiled in the article because of his jet-car achievements. Teller found it all very interesting. The two talked for a while about their respective work, after which Teller headed off inside to deliver his presentation.

Hungarian-born physicist Edward Teller was a key figure in the Manhattan Project and the development of nuclear weapons. Meeting the famous Teller was one factor that helped Bob Lazar gain access to the world of Area 51.

Six years later, the paths of Lazar and Teller crossed again. It would lead Lazar into the world of Area 51, UFOs, and aliens—dead, alive, or maybe both—and some of the most classified secrets of the U.S. government, or, possibly, of a powerful group that wasn’t even answerable to Congress or the president of the United States. Alternatively, was Lazar the subject of strange and manipulative mind games? It’s a question that pops up throughout Lazar’s story.

In 1988, Lazar had a very different job than all of those who came before him. He was living and working in Sin City itself, Las Vegas, where he ran a photo-processing store. It was a job, and it paid the bills. It was not, however, the dream job that Lazar wanted. That dream would soon come true, but it may have also become a definitive nightmare. Lazar decided to send out a résumé to just about anyone and everyone he had worked with, met, and knew. One of those—no surprise—was Edward Teller. It's also not surprising that Teller remembered all too well the young man with the liquid propane car that could zoom across the landscape at two hundred miles per hour. Teller also remembered that Lazar had a background in physics. More importantly, Teller had power, influence, and the ability to open doors and access some of the U.S. government's most prized and guarded secrets. It was soon thereafter that Lazar was contacted by an agent of Edgerton, Germeshausen and Grier, Inc.—in short, EG&G, as it is now officially titled. It's a company that has undertaken numerous top-secret programs in support of the defense and national security of the United States.

Lazar met with staff from EG&G at an office in Las Vegas's McCarran Airport. It turned out to be a bit of a letdown—but one with a distinct light at the end of the tunnel. Lazar was actually told that he was *over*-qualified for the position that they had in mind, but they had another project in mind that, they felt, would be far more ideal for Lazar. All that Lazar was told at the time was that the program revolved around alternative and novel propulsion systems. For someone who had built his own jet car, this sounded like something right up Lazar's alley.

It wasn't long before Lazar had his follow-up interview—once again in the offices at McCarran Airport. The meeting was with a man named Dennis Mariani, a no-nonsense type who had the air of a military officer and turned out to be Lazar's supervisor. The pair flew out of the airport—just a small trip. They arrived at a facility out in the desert, and Lazar was transported to a vehicle with blacked-out windows. From there, Lazar was driven to a portion of Area 51, which Lazar came to know as S-4.

Rumors were that there were as many as nine alien ships being kept and studied inside Area 51 (artist's concept).

In the weeks that followed, Lazar claimed that he found himself in a world that was almost unbelievable. Lazar said that he was informed that the previously referred-to alternative and novel propulsion system was nothing less than extraterrestrial in origin and nature. That's right: Bob Lazar was about to start working on a spaceship built in another solar system. As for S-4, according to Lazar, it was a massive facility; however, one would not know that if one were to fly over it. In fact, you would scarcely know if you were on the ground, either. Lazar explained that S-4 was actually built *within* the surrounding mountains, which had been carefully and massively hollowed out. It was within these reinforced, hollow areas that all of the work on the alien craft was undertaken. Nothing could be seen from the sky. Practically nothing could be seen on the ground, and the whole facility was hidden in the mountains. It was the perfect location to work on, and hide, the flying saucers that Dennis Mariani told Lazar were stored out at S-4.

The story went that the staff at Area 51 had no fewer than nine alien craft in their possession. Most of them were in good condition—in fact, some were in *excellent* condition. One was superficially damaged but not overly so. It's hardly surprising that Lazar was threatened—with his life, no less—to never talk about any of this with anyone outside of the program. That included Lazar's wife, family, and friends. On this issue, Lazar was told that to ensure that he toed the line, his home phone would be tapped. He had to sign a document that starkly detailed the result of any violations of the agreement—which included lengthy jail sentences and even a visit from the Grim Reaper, that is, from a government agent with a flair for snuffing out lives. He was even told that if he did ever speak out of line, hypnosis and chemicals could be used to wipe out his memories of what he saw out at S-4. For Lazar, this was all very ominous, but the stakes were so high—the ability to work on alien space-ships—that it was too great a lure to say no to. Lazar eagerly signed away his life in an instant. Maybe all of us would have if we were given the opportunity.

It turned out that Lazar's time spent at S-4 was short with a very good reason, as will soon become apparent, but for those brief couple of months that he was secretly employed out at the Area 51 complex, Lazar was exposed to a great deal of material—all of it fascinating and bizarre.

One of the first things that Lazar was exposed to was a huge stash of highly classified papers that detailed the history of what the U.S. government knew about UFOs and an alien presence on our planet—a presence that began thousands of years ago, maybe even tens of thousands of years ago. The files told a shocking story: all of our gods and deities were really aliens who had engaged in a vast genetic experiment that mutated the likes of Neanderthals and Cro-Magnons into Homo sapiens. In that sense, we owe our existence not to a heavenly creator of supernatural origins but to scientists from another world. It was a stark wake-up call for Lazar.

Were the documents the real deal, though, or were they ingenious disinformation? That's an issue we'll come back to shortly. It's worth noting, too, that while the nature of the files was different, this issue of Lazar being flooded with files on UFOs and aliens almost as soon as he arrived closely mirrored the situation John found himself in at the base in the early 1970s, almost two decades earlier.

The primary reason why Lazar was brought onboard, we are told by Lazar himself, was to see if he could offer some meaningful insight into the exact nature of the propulsion systems of the various crafts held at S-4. Reportedly, all of the craft were powered by a super-heavy element known as Element 115—an element that, at the time, was said to not exist on Earth. It was this issue, more than any other, that led Lazar to believe that the saucer-shaped craft he saw were alien craft rather than highly advanced aircraft of the U.S. military. Although the team of about twenty people with whom Lazar worked were all highly skilled, they had made very little progress when it came to fully understanding the technology. Yes, they had been able to raise the craft twenty or thirty feet into the air, but that was about all.

The Area 51 team was deeply concerned that if they brought in the most famous, finest minds on the planet, then the top-secret operation would be quickly—and drastically—compromised.

Of course, the big question is: why was the team reliant on less than two dozen personnel when they could have enlisted some of the most famous and brilliant minds in the world? The answer that Lazar received does make a solid degree of sense. The Area 51 team was deeply concerned that if they brought in the most famous, finest minds on the planet, then the top-secret operation would be quickly—and drastically—compromised.

That is to say, it was feared that the finest minds would not be able to resist telling the world that they were working on alien spacecraft—even in spite of the stringent security and threats of prosecution, jail, and death, so they took a very different—and highly alternative—approach: they chose to recruit guys like Lazar, who were definitive mavericks and who thought outside of the box—and, more importantly, who were not at all well known. All of this ensured that the security surrounding the program stayed in place. The problem, though, was that by using mavericks, the progress was torturously slow, hence the reason why when Bob Lazar was first confronted by the alien technology, he realized just how little the staff at Area 51 really knew about the extraterrestrial technology that had fallen into their hands—and possibly quite *literally* fallen.

Over the course of a couple of months, Lazar was given the almost unique opportunity to examine the UFOs secretly stored at Area 51's S-4—both inside and out. This was something else that led him to believe that the vehicles were not of this Earth: all of the seats in the craft were tiny. They clearly did not suit an average, six-foot-tall man. They were the perfect size, though, for a humanoid entity that was around three feet tall. Lazar also watched a few tentative flights of the craft, which were occasionally taken out of the confines of S-4 and tested now and again, albeit to an extremely limited and restricted degree, again because of not being anywhere near conversant with the radical technology involved.

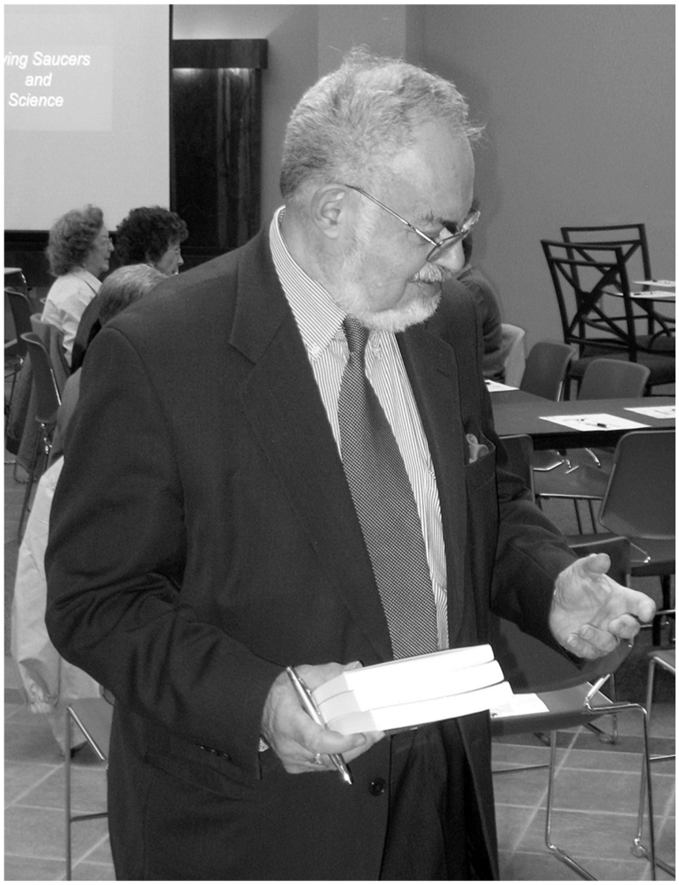
Notably, Lazar mentioned another issue: the Russians had apparently gotten wind of what was being tested out at S-4 and, as a direct result, they had spy satellites in orbit that were specifically targeting Area 51 with powerful cameras. The staff at S-4 were fully aware of when and where the satellites would appear, so they would only ever test the craft outside when the Soviets' satellites were nowhere near the area above Area 51.

It's hardly surprising that having allegedly been exposed to alien technology, intact spacecraft from another world (or other *worlds*), classified files on the origins of the human race, and how we are supposedly the creation of manipulative E.T.s, Lazar was finding it more and more difficult not to tell anyone about the extraordinary secrets to which he had been exposed. Eventually, and despite the danger he was obviously putting himself in, Lazar blew the whistle. The first person he told was his wife, Tracey. He also confided in a close friend, Gene Huff, then to John Lear—whose father, William Lear, was the brains behind the Lear Jet. At the time, John Lear was heavily into the UFO issue, pursuing any and all leads that might allow him to unravel the truth of what the U.S. government really knew about UFOs and alien life. It was this risky—drastic, even—decision that saw Lazar almost killed. Yes, really.

For a brilliant man, Lazar made a few glaringly foolish mistakes. It turns out that not only was his home phone monitored, but someone had installed wiretaps in the Lazar home, too. Security personnel at Area 51 were listening in to everything that Lazar told Tracey—which ensured that Lazar's time at Area 51 was almost over. Additionally, as a result of the spooks at Area 51 surveilling Lazar's home, they soon learned that while Lazar was at work at S-4, his wife was having close encounters of a very different kind—those of a sexual variety with her flight instructor. It seems that someone on the inside suggested that if Lazar learned this, he would become unstable and maybe even blow the lid on what was afoot at the base. Well, Lazar had already started to do that, but if he found out what his wife was up to, he just might go off the rails, so Lazar was now officially a threat to national security.

Then, strange and ominous things began to occur: it was evident that someone—still unknown to this day—stealthily entered Lazar's house and installed yet more surveillance equipment. Lazar claimed that someone shot out one of his tires while he was out driving his car in Las Vegas, and something even more sinister went down: Lazar got a phone call from Dennis Mariani, the man who had been responsible for getting Lazar on-board. Mariani demanded that Lazar return to Area 51—essentially to try to smooth matters out, although it's difficult to know how things might have been rectified given that Lazar had started to blab to family and friends about the alien technology at S-4. Lazar—as an astute and clever guy—instantly wondered if the plan to get him back to Area 51 was a trick. Lazar feared that maybe *no* attempt would be made to try to come to a compromise, but instead, he just might be coming back for a bullet or several in his head. To some, this might all sound like paranoia, but not for Lazar: he was a frightened man, worried that his bones would be buried in the desert, somewhere at Area 51, never to be found. Lazar knew what he had been exposed to, and he knew just how high the stakes really were. He had no doubts that termination with extreme prejudice was not at all out of bounds at Area 51, so Lazar did *not* take up Mariani's dark and disturbing request to return to the base—possibly for one last time. What Lazar then *did* do was to contact the local media.

In Lazar's mind, he was now a man on the run, a man who had made the first steps to revealing to the world that we are not alone in the universe, so he approached none other than investigative journalist George Knapp of Las Vegas's KLAS-TV. It was thanks to Knapp's extensive interviews—which, in essence, told the story I have related above—that the saga of Bob Lazar came cascading out. Those same interviews soon ensured that Area 51 became a household name—even among those who had absolutely no interest in UFOs.



Nuclear physicist Stanton Friedman was the first person to seriously investigate what really happened at Roswell.

It's no surprise, given the nature and content of his story, that some people believe that the tales of Bob Lazar are simply those: tales, a story weaved by Lazar himself as a means to make him money, to achieve fame and infamy, maybe even significant stardom if Hollywood came along and offered a deal for his story, which they did but failed to deliver. One of those who had no faith in the Lazar story at all was Stanton T. Friedman, a nuclear physicist whose deep interest in the UFO phenomenon dates back decades. Friedman is a firm believer that aliens crashed at Roswell, New Mexico, in the summer of 1947. Friedman also believes that Uncle Sam has more than a few dead alien bodies stored and preserved in military facilities around the United States. At the same time, Friedman had no intention of endorsing Lazar's controversial claims. Friedman came straight to the point, calling Lazar's story nothing but absolute "bunk."

However, Lazar may not have been the liar that some concluded he was for good reasons. Typically, those who engage in hoaxes—particularly UFOthemed hoaxes—are looking for something significant in return. We're talking about book deals, endless appearances on the lecture circuit (for hefty fees), and big-bucks Hollywood movies based on their lives. While, as noted above, Hollywood did take an interest in the story for a while, Lazar never went on an unending lecture circuit for significant dollars. Hoaxers typically do something else, too: when the initial story has been worn out to the finest degree possible, lo and behold, they claim new experiences that allow them to continue their ruse for forever and a day.

Lazar, rather notably, does not fit this particular bill. He has never written a book about the time that he says he spent at Area 51's S-4. He has not given permission for anyone else to write a full-length book on his experiences. He has never elaborated on, or embroidered on, his original story of 1988–1989. He tells *exactly* the same tale as that which he spoke of three decades ago. None of this is the typical behavior of a skilled liar with an agenda, but it *is* the behavior of someone who found himself in a strange and controversial world and who could not keep it to himself. Also noteworthy is the matter of Edward Teller and what he really knew of Bob Lazar.

You will recall that, according to Lazar, it was all thanks to the famous physicist Edward Teller that he got the gig out at S-4. This implies that Teller himself, in all likelihood, knew exactly what was afoot at Area 51. Teller knew that we were not alone in the universe and knew that the government was hiding such a monumental fact from the people of Earth, the media, and the scientific community—and hiding it at Area 51. If all of this was simply something that Lazar had concocted off the top of his head, one would expect Teller to have hit back—maybe even with a lawsuit. This scenario makes even more sense because Lazar didn't just keep the Teller story to himself: he revealed it publicly. This would have given Teller even more reason—and ammunition—to attack Lazar verbally and from a legal perspective, too, but Teller did *not* dispatch a team of high-powered and high-paid attorneys to hammer Lazar into the ground. No. Teller did something very different.

Teller made a statement to the media that was so couched in careful terms that it almost became laughable. In fact, it sounds like the carefully chosen words that a lawyer would advise his or her client to use. Teller said, and I quote exactly: "I probably met him. I might have said to somebody I met him and I liked him, after I met him, and if I liked him. But, I don't remember him."

All of this sounds very much like Teller wanting the story to go away, and to go away as quickly as conceivably possible in a way that didn't incriminate or implicate him in any fashion at all. The fact that Teller claimed not to have remembered Lazar is at significant odds with his, Teller's, recall of Lazar in 1988—six years after the pair had a brief, person-to-person chat about Lazar's passion for superfast jet cars. Teller clearly remembered that short chat more than half a decade after it happened, but suddenly, when the issue of UFOs and Lazar is brought up by the media, Teller's memory is suddenly hazy—*very* hazy—or, as today's politicians are so keen to say under awkward circumstances, "I don't recall."

Note, too, that Teller never denied meeting Lazar. Nor did Teller deny recommending him for a job. Teller simply said that he didn't remember. Of course, if anything of a substantial nature surfaced in relation to Lazar's story, Teller could still claim that he wasn't lying. Rather, Teller could maintain that his memory was not what it used to be.

The fact that Teller claimed not to have remembered Lazar is at significant odds with his, Teller's, recall of Lazar in 1988.

…

The fact that one of the world's leading scientists—Edward Teller—would not take legal action against a man who effectively said that he, Teller, was part of a conspiracy to hide the truth surrounding UFOs and aliens held at Area 51 is extraordinary, and yet, that is exactly what happened: Teller hemmed and hawed in what was an embarrassingly awkward fashion.

Now it's time for us to take a look at another possibility when it comes to Bob Lazar: it's a theory that suggests that Lazar was telling the story as he saw it but that he may have been the subject—and the victim—of an ingenious disinformation program aimed at the former Soviet Union. It's a fact that in the 1980s—specifically so in the latter part of the eighties—the Soviet Union was deeply interested in what was afoot at Area 51. They knew of the controversial land grab that began in 1984 and that continued for a number of years. The Russians were also well aware that some highly radical aircraft were being secretly test-flown out at Area 51 and its immediate surroundings. Another issue is at hand, too.

While Russian espionage agents were spying on Area 51—and staying low in Las Vegas as a means to keep the U.S. government off their backs—Uncle Sam was fully aware that a number of Soviet spies were operating in Nevada, looking to find out what was afoot at the infamous base. The problem was that the U.S. government, military, and intelligence didn't know where those Russian agents were exactly and who they were, so consider the following.

As a means to try to smoke out those Soviet personnel and quickly arrest them, disinformation specialists at Area 51 may well have used Lazar as a patsy, as a man who was used by American intelligence to spread tales of crashed UFOs, dead aliens, and cosmic conspiracies. Lazar may well have worked out at Area 51's S-4, and he also may well have fully believed those briefing papers to which he had access and that told tales of ancient encounters between the human race and aliens and genetic alterations to the human species made by advanced E.T.s. In that sense, Lazar was a completely unwitting figure in this strange mind game. On the other hand, maybe Lazar was a *witting* player, acting as the lone scientist willing to reveal the truth of an alien presence deep in the deserts of Nevada.

It goes without saying that for the Russians, uncovering the alien truth would have been the ultimate prize, even more so anything that might be the creation of U.S. scientists. How could they refuse the startling story—dangling like a carrot before them—of incredible alien science that just might have given the Russians the upper hand? In light of all this, it's doubtful that the Soviet hierarchy could have resisted the possibility of gaining alien technology and even extraterrestrial weaponry. The result: no doubt a quiet word in the ear of a couple of guys hiding out in Vegas—let's say Dimitri and Ivan—who are ordered to find out the amazing truth, and in doing so, they are discovered by the security teams at Area 51. The result: two important Russian spies have been captured and interrogated and no real secrets have been compromised, all as a result of an amazing plan to reel the Russians in by having Lazar swear to the world that the U.S. government has a highly classified UFO program when, just maybe, it really doesn't in the slightest.

On this same issue, it's worth noting one specific, short statement that Lazar made to George Knapp regarding what was going on at S-4. Lazar told Knapp that while he, Lazar, was at the base, the staff "play so many mind games there." Lazar also admitted that certain memories from his time spent at Area 51 were not just hazy but *suspiciously* hazy. This was something that led Lazar to believe that his mind had been tampered with

—possibly chemicals, hypnosis, and MKUltra-type “mind-control” technologies—all of which we’ll come to later to demonstrate how such technologies are incredibly successful in achieving their sinister goals.

Journalist George Knapp—shown here receiving a prestigious Peabody Award in 2010—conducted interviews about the goings-on at Area 51.

On the other hand, though, and as we’ll now see, certain data and evidence suggests that everything really did go down just as Lazar claimed it did.

The year 1989 was also notable, in relation to Area 51, for another reason of incredible proportions: did a secret transfer occur then of an unknown number of alien bodies from Area 51 to the ultrasecret, Utah-based Dugway Proving Ground? That’s the claim of a man named “Mitchell Baxter,” who worked on a tunneling program at Dugway in the early 1990s. According to Baxter, a colleague who also worked on that same program to expand certain underground facilities at Dugway shared with Baxter what he knew, having worked on similar tunneling and excavating projects at Area 51. While the data was scant, Baxter’s informant claimed that a number of alien corpses were transferred to Dugway from Area 51 for a very serious and disturbing reason. At some point in 1989, several technicians who were involved in the autopsy of a number of dead aliens that were recovered from a UFO crash somewhere near the fringes of Area 51 were killed by what was suspected of being a deadly, fast-acting alien virus (shades of one of the stories told to John at Area 51 in the early 1970s). The lab in which the autopsies occurred was quickly locked down, and the bodies were transferred to Dugway, which was in a far better position to handle matters relative to viruses and biological warfare.

It should be noted that the Dugway Proving Ground is just as secret and impenetrable as Area 51—albeit for what are largely very different reasons, the claims of alien bodies held at the facility aside, of course. Before we get to the matter of those alleged E.T.s at Dugway—which may well have been transferred there from Area 51—let's take a look at the history and origins of the base. It was largely the terrible events that went down at Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, on December 7, 1941, that dictated the necessity for the construction of a facility along the lines of the Dugway Proving Ground. The attack, which demonstrated the horrific extent to which the United States was vulnerable to an out-of-the-blue assault from the skies, not only led the United States to enter the war (which had been raging since September 1939) but also led the U.S. government to consider the possibility that the country might not just be hit by another Pearl Harbor but possibly also attacks using chemical and biological warfare—issues that the United States knew the Japanese were secretly working on.

Located about 85 miles (140 kilometers) southwest of Salt Lake City, Utah, the Dugway Proving Ground is an army facility for testing chemical and biological weapons. The fact that it is just as secret a place as Area 51 implies there is other research going on there as well.

It was a combined result of Pearl Harbor and the legitimate fears that the Japanese might attack the United States with chemicals and deadly viruses that led then-President Franklin D. Roosevelt on February 6, 1942, to hand over no fewer than 126,000 acres of the Utah desert to the government, specifically to the military. Such was the need for a dedicated facility to be constructed that in less than a week, work began to construct a rudimentary facility that could significantly help to guard the country and the American people. Work officially began on March 1, 1942. Much of the early work was focused on determining how best to combat potential attacks of the chemical variety. Research into biological warfare largely began in 1943. By 1945, even more land had been grabbed by the government. In addition, Utah's Wendover Bombing Range was handed over to Dugway, thus increasing its size even more. Then, when the hostilities with the Axis powers came to an end, the Dugway Proving Ground essentially joined forces with the Desert Chemical Depot, and the Dugway Desert Command came into being.

At the turn of the 1950s, close to three hundred thousand more acres were added to the installation—making it a truly huge base and one that, just like Area 51, was heavily guarded and largely shrouded in secrecy in terms of its work, which went forward in leaps and bounds. A change occurred in the late 1960s, specifically in 1968. That was the year in which the Fort Douglas-based Deseret Test Center and the Dugway Proving Ground came together. Then, in 1973, yet another change occurred for the base: it was brought into TECOM, the U.S. Army Test and Evaluation Command. One more change occurred in 1999, when TECOM was reorganized as the Developmental Test Command.

Today, the Dugway Proving Ground covers a massive eight hundred thousand acres. The Public Affairs Office of the DPG states: "In addition to chemical and biological defensive testing, environmental characterization, and remediation technology testing Dugway is the Defense Department's leader in testing battlefield smokes and obscurants. Testing now includes further determining the reliability and survivability of all types of military equipment in a chemical or biological environment."

All of which brings us to another aspect of the matter of the alleged extraterrestrial bodies held at the Dugway Proving Ground from 1989 onward, having previously been reportedly held at Area 51.

The second story revolves around a Col. George Weinbrenner, who was the chief of the Foreign Technology Division (FTD) at the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base's Air Materiel Command (AMC) in Dayton, Ohio, for a period of seven years during the 1960s and 1970s. On several occasions, Wein-brenner made brief allusions to the fact that "we have five aliens in Utah." Those same allusions were made to close friends and family, although he would not expand on this issue, but why, exactly, might such bodies have been transferred to Dugway? Researcher Tony Bragalia offers a viable and logical explanation: "Dugway serves as the central source for information on biological material issues for all Commanders-in-Chief and Services. For over six decades they have acted as this source. Though there are other military installations in Utah, Dugway is," as a *Deseret Morning News* reporter once said, "the single most secretive site in all of Utah. Its isolated physical location is uniquely suited for such 'alien containment.' Dugway is home to the most advanced facilities in the world designed for the containment, storage and preservation of highly exotic biological material."

Indeed, if the story is true, then none could deny that the remains of extraterrestrial corpses and body parts would equate to "highly exotic biological material.”

In that sense, we may very well be seeing a situation in which senior personnel at Area 51 and their counterparts at the Dugway Proving Ground are secretly sharing materials of the alien variety.

The Strange Saga of Element 115

Undoubtedly, one of Bob Lazar's most inflammatory claims was that the UFOs he saw stored and tested out at Area 51's S-4 facility were powered by a heavy element not found on Earth: Element 115. Even within the heart of the UFO research community itself, this particular claim was derided and denounced by well-known ufologists. However, a fascinating story suggests that ufologists should not have so rashly wiped their hands of the Element 115 affair. It's a strange story that, at its heart, is about a teenage boy who may have found vindication for Lazar's assertions and who also found himself in scalding hot water when he tried to prove that what Lazar had to say was the absolute truth.

The story dates back to 1994 and a man named Matthew Bevan—who, at the time, was that aforementioned teenaged boy. Bevan had—and still has—deep interests in two areas: computer hacking and UFOs. Frustrated about the distinct lack of definitive UFO data coming out of the U.S. government, Bevan decided to go and look for the answers himself. In doing so, he almost found himself with a potential decades-long jail sentence hanging over his head.

Knowing that many of the tales of crashed UFOs and dead aliens held in the possession of Uncle Sam originated with employees—and former and retired staff—from Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio, Bevan decided that he would do his utmost to penetrate the heart of the base as a means to try to find the information that he yearned to uncover. Incredibly, Bevan achieved exactly what he set out to do on nothing more than an old Commodore Amiga 1200, which was released onto the market in 1992, and in doing so, he ensured that the saga of Element 115 was not quite as dead as so many in ufology had assumed.

Welsh hacker Matthew Bevan almost served prison time for hacking into computers at Griffiss Air Force Base while looking for government data about UFOs.

Bevan first hacked various elements of NASA as well as the Rome Laboratories at Griffiss Air Force Base in New York—and he did so successfully. While he didn't find anything of a UFO-themed nature in the files he penetrated, all of this spurred Bevan on chiefly because he had entered the systems and checked out various classified files related to advanced U.S. weaponry without being caught—or so Bevan thought. At the same time, Bevan delved deeper into UFO lore, reading books and articles on the likes of the legendary UFO crash at Roswell, New Mexico, in early July 1947. I had the good fortune to interview Bevan. The following are Bevan's words from that same interview: "I've been interested in computers probably since about the age of eleven. I had a ZX81 for my eleventh birthday and upgraded several times and eventually got a Commodore Amiga 1200—which is the one I was using when I hacked Wright-Patterson back in '94.

"When I first started getting on the Net, I began looking at all the various bulletin boards that were available and began making friends with other users. One guy—in Australia—had on his bulletin board all these text files about UFOs. This was about 1994. Well, I'd never really been interested in UFOs. I'd seen *ET* and *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*, like everyone else; but that was about it and I certainly hadn't read anything in-depth on the subject. He had some very interesting files on there and I pulled down about five hundred of these and started getting into it. There was also a magazine called *PHRACK* that listed a whole host of military bases where people were looking for UFO stuff, and rumors were circulating that a group of hackers who had found something out about classified computerized UFO files had gone missing. I thought, if they've gone missing, maybe they found something. Maybe I can find something.

"I was on the computer for hours at this time, but I didn't run up a big telephone bill because a friend had given me a black-market program that allows you to make calls for free. The way it works is that it uses tones within the computer that fool the telephone exchange into believing that there's no one using the line. This is called Blue-Boxing.

"In a nutshell, computer hacking is the art of getting into other people's computer systems without any prior permission. Basically, it's a criminal offence in the majority of countries if you have no permission; it's determined as unauthorized access. You need to start off with a fairly good idea of computer systems, I think. At the moment, it's very easy for people to do because there are so many sources on the Internet with very detailed and explicit descriptions on how to actually hack systems. Well, I got a modem when I was about sixteen and began getting into it a few months later—early 1990s. First of all, in '93, I tried going for universities in the States, because I knew they were regularly hacked anyway and that I would be less likely to be prosecuted for hacking a university and it would be good experience.

“You see, people often tend to go with the same password for multiple systems; so, the chances are that if you can access their password for one system, then that password may well work on another system, too. But you certainly don’t have to sit there and type in hundreds of different passwords until you get the right one. There are actually programs that will do this for you and will get you into the system. They literally search millions of words until they find the right one, and then you’re in. Now, sometimes at these universities, you will have a professor who may be doing work for the military as well, and they may use the same password on both systems. For example, it only takes a few seconds to find out all of the publicly accessible files of say, NASA, which are on the Internet. However, if you hack a university and find out that a particular professor is doing work for NASA and you have his university password, you can find out a bit more about the material that isn’t publicly accessible. Without getting too technical, if we take NASA as an example again, there are, as I said, the publicly available files that NASA puts on the Net. But these are by necessity connected to additional computers that are a part of their inner network—the classified material. But there have to be computers that are on the front line, as it were.

“As I got further and further into the system, it became clear that I could eventually have had access to the missiles themselves.”

“Well, you get into the front line computers, and once you’re into those, you can then begin to worm your way into their inner network. This is why the authorities and agencies always put out a statement saying that there is no classified material on the stuff they put on the Net. That's true; but they are connected to the classified network as well. Before we come to UFOs, one of the most interesting places I got into was called *FLEX—Force Level Execution*. This was at Rome Laboratories at Griffiss Air Force Base in New York. The official Air Force line was that this was a program designed to plan a U.S. military strike in the event of a war. But there was far more to it than that.

"As I got further and further into the system, it became clear that I could eventually have had access to the missiles themselves. This system was controlled by the Department of Defense and wasn't public knowledge at the time—they were actually still putting the finishing touches to it when I got in. Now, if you can get into the system and get the same access level as the administrator, you can change and delete anything you want. Well, if somewhere along the line you can change the controlling program, then you can gain access to those missiles. It wasn't a case of having a red button on my keyboard; but, effectively, if I had spent a few days working on something and then pressed *Enter*, there is a potential for doing something like launching a missile.

"I began looking at all these files and accounts to see if there was a common thread. Well, there was the Roswell story, this craft which crashed and which was taken to Wright-Patterson. You had the Stealth aircraft being tested by various defense contractors, and you had Area 51, where some of these contractors operated from and where it was also alleged that the U.S. Government was storing crashed UFOs. So, I was really picking out terms and places in all these stories that seemed important, and I began to see if I could hack the relevant systems.

"Wright-Patterson was a very, very easy computer system to get into. There was one account on one machine that was not even passworded. Once you're into the system and you've taken it over, you have control over all the files on that system. There are special files on the system for peoples' mail accounts; you can read anybody's email and look at their work. In a lot of these establishments, you have people who are working on various projects, and in each of their directories they will have files regarding what they're working on or developing and there is generally a flow of email between people which you can access.

"Now, on one particular system that I got into, there was this flow of email back and forth in which there was a discussion about some sort of radical engine that was being developed—people were discussing it in a normal work-type environment. They were talking about this engine and I recall one guy mentioned that: 'We've managed to sustain Mach 15 and this thing is super-fast [which is approximately 11,500 miles per hour].'

"This was part of a discussion that was taking place between people at Wright-Patterson and there were explicit drawings, diagrams and so on, too. The files clearly referred to *a working prototype of an anti-gravity vehicle that utilized a heavy element to power it* [italics mine]. This wasn't a normal aircraft: it was very small, split level, with a reactor at the bottom and room for the crew at the top."

This all sounds very much like what Bob Lazar had been talking about with George Knapp a handful of years earlier. The split level, the antigravity system, and the heavy element all described by Bevan eerily mirror the words of Lazar. For Bevan, this was a breakthrough of major proportions: in his mind, he now had vindication for the rumors coming out of Area 51 and S-4. Bevan congratulated himself on his skills. He should not have been quite so hasty, though.

Come 1996, Bevan had left school and was then working at Admiral Insurance in Cardiff, Wales. On one particular day, Bevan's world came crashing down around him. He revealed what happened to him next: "It was a normal day and one of the finance managers called down and spoke to someone else about me, asked if I was there and what I was doing. Well, he got off the phone and I thought I was in trouble, but he just said, 'Can you come and have a look at the managing director's computer. No problem, I thought. I trundled off with him to the M.D.'s office. But, when we entered the room, all the blinds were down.

"I looked around the room and there were seven or eight people in the room, all men. There was our finance manager and one of the other managers, but there were five or six people who identified themselves as being from the local police and from Scotland Yard. One of them outstretched his hand and I shook it. 'Matthew Bevan?' he said. 'Yes,' I replied. 'My name is Detective Sergeant Simon Janes of Scotland Yard's Computer Crimes Unit and I'm placing you under arrest for hacking NASA, Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, and Lockheed.'"

Bevan was now in deep, deep water.

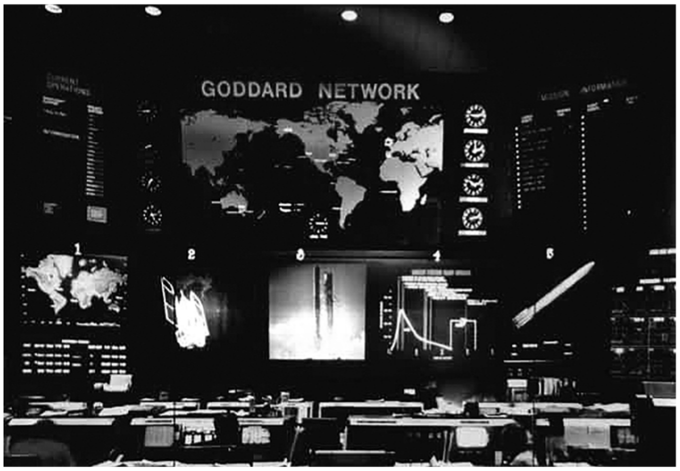
The split level, the antigravity system, and the heavy element all described by Bevan eerily mirror the words of Lazar.

To answer the question of how, precisely, Scotland Yard succeeded in tracking down Matthew Bevan, we have to turn our attention to data that has been secured via the American government's Freedom of Information Act. The actions of Bevan are known to have been the subject of at least three government reports—namely, "Security and Cyberspace," written by Dan Gelber and Jim Christy and presented to the Senate Permanent Subcommittee of Investigations, and two General Accounting Office papers written by Jack Brock that extensively detailed his hacking history. The Gelber–Christy paper discussed the hacking activities of Bevan in an eight-page appendix titled "The Case Study: Rome Laboratory, Griffiss Air Force Base, NY Intrusion."

The American departments that were involved in tracking Bevan and that were also involved in the investigation to varying degrees were the Defense Information Systems Agency (who were notified once it became apparent that someone had hacked their way into Rome and Wright-Patterson) and a team from the Air Force Office of Special Investigations at the Air Force Information Warfare Center in San Antonio, Texas—which was led by an Air Force computer scientist named Kevin Ziese, who provided a deposition to Scotland Yard on Bevan that the world of officialdom steadfastly refuses to place in the public domain.

The break-ins had been traced to a New York City-based Internet provider, Mindvox, and the Air Force was then given permission to monitor all communications on the Rome Labs network. It appears, however, from examining data on the events, that the final and positive identification of Bevan came to the AFIWC via, ironically, a network of informants in the hacking community and *not* by identifying him directly via his own computer.

On April 14, 1994, American records show, Bevan hacked into the Goddard Space Center system from a server in Latvia and copied data. The Air Force naturally assumed that this was a penetration by an unfriendly nation, using Bevan to do some illegal snooping on its behalf. With hindsight, it seems likely, however, that this was simply Bevan's way of covering his tracks. On the following day, the AFIWC monitored Bevan entering the systems of the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, and the countdown to Bevan's subsequent and inevitable arrest began. The fact that two years went by before any arrest was made is an issue that remains a puzzle to this day, however.



Established in 1959, the Goddard Space Center in Greenbelt, Maryland, is NASA's oldest such facility. It is still involved in a number of programs involving planetary exploration.

Bevan expanded on what happened next: "When I was arrested, I was taken to Cardiff Central Police Station and stuck in a cell. When I was taken for the interview, I was persuaded not to have a solicitor present, so I cooperated for the first couple of questions like, 'Did you hack this computer system? Did you hack that computer system?' Now, bear in mind that at the time I was doing the hacking it was around 1994 or 1995, and it was in 1996 when I was arrested, I honestly couldn't remember the exact details—mainly because I'd hacked into literally thousands of systems. My answers to the police were quite vague, but it was not due to avoidance."

Then, the police turned their attention to the crux of the matter: that futuristic aircraft that was powered by a superheavy element, just like the one described by Bob Lazar out at Area 51's S-4.

"For the last two interviews," said Bevan, "I had a solicitor present and I was asked outright, 'Did you hack Wright-Patterson Air Force base?' I said, 'Well, the password was literally handed to me on a plate.' They asked me if I saw anything on the Wright-Patterson computers. Did I download anything? Well, when DS Janes and his colleague, Mark Morris, asked me if I saw anything on the Wright-Pat computers, I said, 'Yes, an anti-gravity propulsion system.'

"The conversation then went like this: 'Did you download any files on the anti-gravity engine?' 'No.' Are you sure you didn't download anything?' 'Yes, I read everything online.' 'So, you didn't download anything?' 'No!'"

Bevan recalled: "Janes and Morris were pushing me on this throughout the interviews: the anti-gravity engine. But, I continued to tell them the same story, which was the truth. Now, a few months later, there was a hearing at Bow Street Magistrates' Court [in London, England]. I was out on bail at the time. It turned out that the Americans were now claiming that certain things on the computers I had supposedly hacked had been changed.

"My solicitor said, 'Fine, show us how things were on the system before Matthew got in and show us how he changed them.' The Americans said 'No.' However, at the hearing there was a representative from U.S. Intelligence named Jim Hanson. Basically, he took the stand and said that he was there to represent the U.S. Government. My defense continued to push for information to back up the claims of the U.S. Government that I had somehow altered their systems, but Hanson would simply refuse to make anything available to us, to the prosecution, or even to the judge.

"As the hearing continued, the prosecution asked Hanson what the American Government thought about my motives regarding my hacking at Wright-Patterson. Hanson replied, 'We now believe that Mr. Bevan had no malicious intentions and that his primary purpose was to uncover information on UFOs.'

"It turned out that the Americans were now claiming that certain things on the computers I had supposedly hacked had been changed."

"Well, *everyone* had a bit of a laugh at that point. However, when the prosecution asked, 'Can you confirm if *Hangar 18* exists or if it's a myth?' Hanson replied, 'I can neither confirm nor deny as I'm not in possession of that information.' But it was interesting that Hanson had traveled all the way from the States, and that he had specific knowledge of my attempts to find out information on *Hangar 18*."

Bevan adds: "As all of this was going on, there was a guy named Richard Pryce, who went under the hacking name of *Data Stream Cowboy*, and who was someone who I had been in touch with over the Internet. However, we'd never personally met or spoken, in fact. But, as it turned out, Pryce and myself had been hacking into the same places. He eventually got a £1,200 fine in March 1997 after he admitted a number of offences. These resulted from investigations into penetrations of the Rome Labs' computer systems. Pryce pleaded guilty to twelve counts under the Computer Misuse Act and was fined £100 on each charge. As a result, the judge, in a later hearing, said that bearing in mind Pryce's sentence, he could not impose a custodial sentence on me, and really couldn't fine me any more than Pryce was fined. 'I suggest you think hard and long about this case,' he told the prosecution."

The case continued to rumble along, but finally, Bevan saw a light at the end of the tunnel: "Bear in mind that the prosecution had changed their charges from straightforward hacking to hacking with intent to impair the operation of their computer system. Also it was estimated that the costs to prosecute me in a full court case were likely to be in the order of 10,000 pounds per day. Well, as a result, the prosecution eventually came back, said they weren't going to offer any evidence—the Americans, remember, wouldn't make anything available for the judge, my defense or the prosecution—and they dropped the case. This was on November 21, 1997."

Things weren't quite over for Bevan, though, as he notes: "As all of this was going on, the Americans stated that someone who had hacked into their systems had actually from there penetrated a nuclear institute in North Korea. The worry was that the North Koreans would believe that it was the Americans doing the hacking when it was really a hacker using their system. Well, I began to get a series of funny 'phone calls. I would answer the 'phone, or my wife would answer the 'phone, and the person on the other end of the line would hang up. I then began to get a number of calls from a guy with the Chinese military. I would get my wife to answer the calls, but when I came to the 'phone he would hang up. My worry was that maybe the Chinese had got wind of this Korean situation and that they were either going to get me to work for them or shut me up. It was a very unstable time.

"The worry was that the North Koreans would believe that it was the Americans doing the hacking when it was really a hacker using their system."

"We decided to get our phone number changed and applied to British Telecom for a new number. Well, they sent us a mandate that you sign and that gives you the details of your new number. In the meantime, this Chinese guy phoned again. My wife said, ‘Stop phoning. Anyway, we’re having our number changed.’ But he just said to her, ‘If you’re having it changed to [the new number], don’t bother because we already have it.’ We just thought: let’s move. So, we got a new place under an assumed name. In fact, the only person who then managed to track me down was a guy from the *Daily Mail* newspaper, so then we moved again.”

Was Bevan of the opinion that his daily activity was being monitored—by both U.S. *and* British authorities—at this critical time in his life?

“Yeah, it didn’t surprise me at all. My barrister, in fact, had gone to court and spoke to the prosecution and told them to stop monitoring my calls. They said they weren’t, but from the very next day, all the weird clicks, bleeps and noises we had been getting on the line suddenly stopped. I did find it all very sinister, though. When people got my number and I was getting calls from the Chinese military, I was genuinely concerned and that’s why I kept on the move.”

Is Bevan, perhaps, of the opinion that both British and American authorities believed (and perhaps *still do* believe) that he had accessed additional data from the Wright-Patterson computer system on the strange, anti-gravity/heavy element system?

“Absolutely. Maybe the cops and Jim Hanson didn’t know—or maybe they did—but *someone*, *somewhere*, wanted to know what I had seen on the anti-gravity propulsion engine, simply out of worry. If I *had* been a spy it would have been even worse. I was told by Scotland Yard that if I ever set foot in America, I’m going to be arrested on sight.”

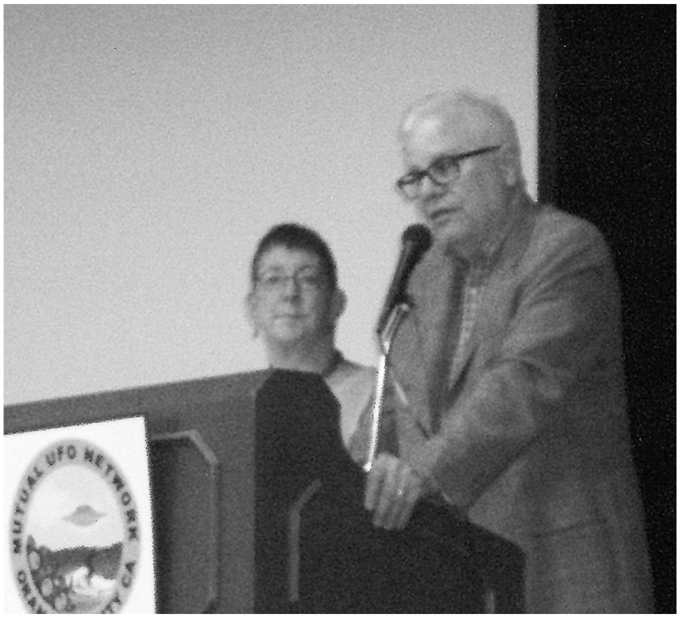
Bearing in mind everything that he went through at the hands of Scotland Yard’s Computer Crimes Unit with the benefit of hindsight, would Bevan have still followed the same course of action?

“What a good question. Yeah. Probably. It’s done a lot for my career, I think. I now head a company called *Tiger Computer Security* and run a team of paid hackers. If someone—banks, finance houses and so on—wants to contract us, we will test their computer security via a brute force hack from outside; and if we get in, then we tell them how we got in and how to improve their system to prevent hacking from rival businesses, companies, et cetera.”

What would Bevan say was his ultimate goal as a computer hacker?

“It was really to try and get hold of the Roswell files, self-satisfaction, and the buzz and adrenaline of hacking a secret system. Nothing more.”

As all of the above shows, and regardless of the shrill cries of certain elements of ufology and of the scientific community, strong evidence supports the claims of Bob Lazar concerning heavy elements, antigravity propulsion systems, and a mysterious, split-level craft that could fly at extraordinary speeds—and all out at Area 51. The fact that U.S. intelligence displayed deep concerns over the Bevan affair is a clear indication that he was on to at least something and that Scotland Yard had received a classified briefing from U.S. computer scientist Kevin Ziese, which clearly prompted them to ask questions about that same antigravity-based technology and is indicative of the likelihood that someone, somewhere, feared that if Bevan really did have the goods, then the whole pack of cards just might have come tumbling down and Lazar's claims would be vindicated. It didn't quite go like that: the secrets of Area 51 remained secret—but only just—and the story is *still* not quite over.



Originally known for horror fiction, author Whitley Strieber (shown here at a UFO conference) also wrote the best-seller *Communion* (1987) based on his abduction experience.

Whitley Strieber, alien abductee and author of the best-selling book *Communion*, has a story to tell that may, in some way, be connected to the Bevan saga. In 1993, said Strieber, after having been given apparently classified information on where the U.S. government's top-secret UFO data could be found, "Spooks started prowling around my neighborhood upstate. A business associate was accosted on an airplane by a group of young men who flashed badges, claimed to be with the National Security Agency, and questioned him about our activities for a couple of hours."

Those same agents were reportedly looking at attempted illegal penetrations of Department of Defense computers. The fact that the DoD was concerned about Strieber, UFOs, and hacking in 1993—the very same year that Bevan began his hacking—suggests that more than a few people in the government were tracking the links between UFOs and hackers.

On August 7, 2013, *NBC News* ran an online article titled "New Superheavy Element 115 Is Confirmed." It may well have vindicated the claims of what both Lazar and Bevan uncovered. NBC stated: "Scientists say they've created a handful of atoms of the elusive element 115, which occupies a mysterious corner of the periodic table. The super-heavy element has yet to be officially named, but it is temporarily called ununpentium, roughly based on the Latin and Greek words for the digits in its atomic number, 115."

The breakthrough was made by the GSI Helmholtz Center for Heavy Ion Research in Germany. When the story broke, the *New Yorker* noted: "In fact, this was the second sighting of the element: Russian scientists had claimed the discovery of element 115 back in 2003, but the International Union of Pure and Applied Chemistry—chemistry's equivalent of the International Astronomical Union, which famously demoted Pluto from planet status in 2006—wouldn't acknowledge it without a confirming experiment from another team. The Helmholtz Center's work must still be reviewed by both the IUPAC and the International Union of Pure and Applied Physics, but ununpentium is now a step closer to inclusion on the periodic table. If that happens, the International Union will assign it a permanent, official name."

Today, Element 115 goes by the name of moscovium (symbol Mc on the periodic table).

None of this *proves* that Bob Lazar was working (albeit briefly) with Element 115 thirty years ago, but if nothing else, the matter is one that continues to intrigue those who pursue the truth behind Lazar's claims.

It should be noted that other examples exist of the connection between computer hacking and UFOs, all of which are well worth noting and demonstrate that Matthew Bevan was not a lone wolf, which also takes us back to Area 51.

Leonard Stringfield was a U.S. intelligence officer who served in the U.S. Air Force during the Second World War and, after his retirement, focused all of his spare time looking into the UFO issue—specifically cases of crashed UFOs and dead aliens. Roswell-style events. Over the years and decades, Stringfield cultivated numerous contacts and sources, some anonymous and others who were willing to speak on the record about their knowledge of such crashes. One of those informants was a retired source who worked in U.S. intelligence. He told Stringfield of a way that it just might have been possible to access the top-secret, computerized files held at the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, which—as you will recall—is what Matthew Bevan did by targeting the very same installation. Stringfield was told: "Since 1948, secret information concerning UFO activity involving the US military has been contained in a computer center at Wright-Patterson AFB. At this base, a master computer file is maintained with duplicate support back-up files secreted at other military installations. Get the complete 'dump file,' both the master and the support back-up files and you've got all the hidden UFO data."

The GSI Helmholtz Center for Heavy Ion Research in Darmstadt, Germany, performed research that appears to confirm the Russian discovery of the superheavy element moscovium.

One year before Matthew Bevan began the hacking that eventually had him arrested by Scotland Yard's Computer Crimes Unit, *Dateline NBC* ran a story that closely paralleled what Bevan was soon destined to do. An episode of the show that aired on October 27, 1992, revealed something that viewers found astonishing and that, for the government, was surely a matter of major concern. One section of the show was on not just hacking but hacking of UFO-related data.

One of the hackers—whose true identity was carefully and deliberately hidden by NBC—revealed what he had found while fishing around the computer banks of Wright-Patterson. Not only that, NBC had access to the actual files that the hacker had obtained. With such priceless material in hand, they chose to show it on-screen. One portion read: "WRIGHT-PATTERSON AFB/Catalogued UFO parts list, an underground facility of Foreign.…" At that point, the camera panned away and the remaining segment of the material was not referenced in text format; however, it was later revealed that at least part of the material downloaded by the hacker *did*, indeed, reference alien autopsy data stored on Wright-Patterson's computers.

Such was the interest and furor that followed that NBC—a year later—chose to return to the story and made a public statement regarding the hacker, the material found, and its implications. The producer of that particular episode was Susan Adams. Not only was she amazed by the incredible revelations but Adams also decided to share further data on the revelations. She confirmed that the hacker had only been willing to share what he knew when he got a cast-iron guarantee that his identity would never, ever be released or compromised. NBC's lawyers prepared the required paperwork to ensure that everyone was comfortable with the story being filmed and broadcast. The primary reason—it barely needs explaining—was because what the hacker was engaging in was, essentially, illegal activity. Certainly, hacking U.S. military computer systems is something that no one should be thinking of doing. As the Bevan situation showed, he was extremely lucky not to find himself behind bars. Interestingly, the Air Force—and the staff at Wright-Patterson—kept a complete silence on the issue. Were they, perhaps, concerned that by taking legal action against both the hacker and NBC, their actions would cause even more revelations concerning UFOs at Wright-Patterson? That does seem to be the most likely scenario.

It is not just at the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, apparently, that computerized files on both UFOs and alien bodies have allegedly been stored. Investigators Donald Schmitt and Kevin Randle have learned that such material may also be held at the North American Air Defense Command at Cheyenne Mountain, Colorado Springs—NORAD.

Commenting on those who had either direct or indirect access to actual crash-recovered exhibits of alien technology or alien remains, Schmitt and Randle stated, “There are others, however, who have firsthand experiences, but who did not see the bodies. They, through their work with the military, saw files containing notes about the crashes and photographs of the bodies. One of those is a man who said he worked at NORAD in Colorado Springs. In the course of computerizing some of the files, he came across one labeled: *USAAF (United States Army Air Force) Early Automation*. The file dealt with the recovery of several small bodies and included black and white photographs of them. The man said the bodies were small, no more than four or five feet tall, with big heads.”

Deadly Aliens at Area 51?

One of the most controversial of all of Lazar's claims is that he read a series of highly classified documents on various aspects of the UFO phenomenon. One of those documents, Lazar maintained, told a strange and almost sinister story of a violent confrontation between security personnel at Area 51 and a group of aliens that were in residence and working at S-4 alongside a scientific team. It was a confrontation that reportedly resulted in more than a few deaths. Far more than a few.

To his credit, Lazar has admitted that he cannot say for sure that the briefing papers he read were the real thing. He has acknowledged that they may have been disinformation designed to swamp him with both real and bogus material. Why might the project leaders at Area 51 do such a thing? Simple: if they were concerned that Lazar might blow the whistle on what he knew (which, as history has shown, he did in 1989), mixing up the truth with a more-than-liberal number of lies might have an adverse effect on his credibility. It should be noted that that's *exactly* what happened. That said, and although he cannot say for sure that the documentation was the real deal, he does recall the contents of the material in relation to this firefight situation.

According to Lazar, the deadly confrontation occurred at some point in 1979 in the S-4 facility. Lazar said: “I believe the altercation came about in 1979, or sometime like that. And I don’t remember exactly how it was started, but it had something to do with the security personnel. The aliens were in a separate room. I think it had something to do with the bullets [the security guards] were carrying, and somehow they were trying to be told that they couldn’t enter the area with the bullets, possibly because it was hazardous—the bullets could explode, through some field or whatever.”

Lazar continued that, despite the warning, one of the security guards did indeed enter the room with the bullets—something that resulted in a violent and lethal response from the aliens. Lazar recalled that the papers he read described how the security personnel were all quickly killed by “head wounds.” The same fate befell a group of scientists on the program, too. Timothy Good, who interviewed Lazar at the height of the controversy surrounding his claims, said: “The incident is said to have led to the termination of an alien liaison at the Nevada Test Site.”

It’s important to note a variation on this story. Not from Lazar, who stuck to the story that he read out at S-4, but from a man named Paul Bennewitz, who in the late 1970s began digging into claims that an alien base existed below the New Mexico town of Dulce. From intelligence personnel at Kirtland Air Force Base in Albuquerque, Bennewitz learned of a story of a fatal encounter between hostile aliens and a security team in the lower levels of the Dulce Base. The different location given to Bennewitz is just about the only difference between what Lazar was told and what Bennewitz was told. Clearly, both scenarios cannot be true, which—just like several of Lazar’s revelations—means that we must give deep consideration to the possibility that the papers Lazar read were not the real deal. They may well have been disinformation and so might have been the data provided to Paul Bennewitz. To try to unravel this issue, let’s take a look at the story of Paul Bennewitz and his Deep Throat-type sources from Kirtland.

For what is certainly a picturesque area on the map, the New Mexican town of Dulce—located in the north of the county in Rio Arriba County—is steeped in mystery.

For what is certainly a picturesque area on the map, the New Mexican town of Dulce—located in the northern Rio Arriba County—is steeped in mystery. It's also home to around several thousand people and has a square mileage of barely thirteen. Its origins date back to the nineteenth century. It's not what goes on at Dulce that concerns us here, though. Rather, it's what is said to be going on far *below* the town—in myriad tunnels, caverns, caves, and hollowed-out chambers that are all said to be where untold numbers of dangerous and hostile aliens live. Even worse, the U.S. government has had the fear of God (or of the aliens) put in them to such an extent that they dare not descend into that deadly, dark realm far below Dulce's huge Archuleta Mesa.

Today, tales of underground bases—in which nefarious experimentation is widespread—are all over the Internet. Just type "Underground Base + UFOs" into any search engine, and you'll find an endless array of tales of the controversial kind; they are overflowing with paranoia and tales of menace. Such tales were far less told in the 1970s, which is when the Dulce stories began to surface, specifically in the latter part of the decade. What makes the Dulce story so notable is that the initial rumors about the vast alien facility miles below ground level came not from wide-eyed conspiracy theorists but from a number of people who worked deep in the clandestine worlds of counterintelligence and disinformation. The latter is described as “false information deliberately and often covertly spread (as by the planting of rumors) in order to influence public opinion or obscure the truth,” while counterintelligence is defined as “organized activity of an intelligence service designed to block an enemy’s sources of information, to deceive the enemy, to prevent sabotage, and to gather political and military information.”

In other words, we’re talking about spies, secret agents, lies that might be truths, and truths that might be lies.

As for the Dulce story, it suggests that when a violent, deadly altercation occurred in the Dulce base at some point in 1979, the U.S. military—along with numerous scientists and engineers—were forced to flee for their lives. What had begun as a fairly amicable arrangement between the aliens of the black-eyed “Gray” type and the government team was now over. Irreversibly so. The Dulce base was now in the hands of a band of extraterrestrials who were done with the human race. This, you won’t fail to note, is very similar to the story told to Bob Lazar in the latter part of 1988 but that in the scenario given to him, it was at S-4, rather than at Dulce, where the deadly confrontation occurred. Unless both stories are true (which is unlikely because they are almost identical in nature), then it is highly likely that somewhere, deceit was at work.

The Grays had an altercation with the military at the Dulce base, which the aliens then took over.

Back in the 1970s, Paul Bennewitz—who died in 2003 in Albuquerque, New Mexico—had his own company that stood adjacent to Kirtland Air Force Base. Its name was Thunder Scientific. All was good, as Bennewitz had a number of good contracts with the military, and living and working so close to the base made things comfortable and handy for Bennewitz. It was the perfect relationship. Until, that is, it wasn't. In shockingly quick time, Bennewitz's life began to fragment in chaotic fashion, but how and why did such a thing happen?

It's important to note that by the late 1970s, Bennewitz had been interested in UFOs not just for years but for decades. He had a large library of books and subscribed to a number of newsletters and magazines on the subject. On occasion, Bennewitz had seen—late at night and in the early hours of the morning—strange, unidentified objects flying over Kirtland Air Force Base and the nearby, huge Manzano Mountains. They could have been early, dronelike craft being tested secretly, but for Bennewitz, they were alien craft.

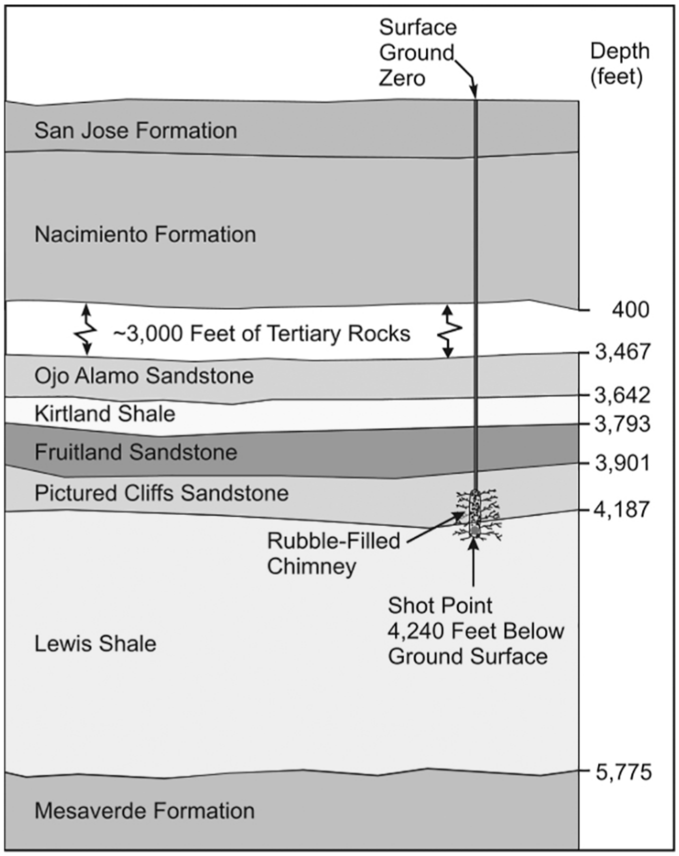
Bennewitz's head spun: he came to believe that aliens were in league with the U.S. Air Force and that much of the secret program was run out of Kirtland. He shared his views with the staff at Kirtland, the CIA, the NSA, the Defense Intelligence Agency, the Pentagon, his senator, his congressmen, and just about anyone and everyone in a position of power and influence. It was all but inevitable that by firing off lengthy letters about a secret alien–human operation at Kirtland, someone would take notice. That's exactly what they did. While one school of thought suggests that Bennewitz was indeed tracking the movements of UFOs in the skies over Kirtland, another suggests that Bennewitz had actually stumbled on test flights of new and radical aircraft of the aforementioned drone kind. In the latter scenario, the government (as a collective term for all of those agencies and individuals that Bennewitz approached) decided to first politely, but quietly, request that Bennewitz bring his research to a halt. This was like a red rag to a bull. Bennewitz would hear none of it. He was primed and ready to go after the U.S. government and to confirm what he saw as the dark and sinister truth of Uncle Sam's liaisons with aliens. One man against the government? It was clear who was going to win, although Bennewitz couldn't envisage such a thing at all.

The fact that the data was all coming to him from verifiable insider sources impressed Bennewitz and led him to believe their every word....

In ingenious fashion—but from the perspective of Bennewitz, in terrible fashion—a plot was initiated to, in essence, give Bennewitz exactly what he wanted to hear, so well-placed government agents, intelligence operatives, and experts in the fields of counterintelligence and disinformation all fed Bennewitz fictitious tales of dangerous E.T.s, of thousands of people abducted and mind controlled in slavelike fashion by the aliens, of terrible experiments undertaken on people held below the Dulce base, and of a looming confrontation between the human race and the deadly creatures from another galaxy.

The fact that the data was all coming to him from verifiable insider sources impressed Bennewitz and led him to believe their every word—which is precisely what the government was gambling on. The government then tightened the noose even more around Bennewitz's neck: they fed him more and more horror stories of the alien variety, and slowly and bit by bit, Bennewitz's paranoia grew. If anyone walked casually past the family home, they just had to be government agents. If the phone rang but stopped ringing before he had a chance to get to it, then that was a sign of intimidation from *them*. He couldn't sleep, he became stressed to the point where he required medication, and eventually, he had a nervous collapse and was hospitalized. The result: he walked away from UFOs, secret projects, and cosmic conspiracies as a crushed man, which may well have been the intent of the government, anyway.

Although the saga of Paul Bennewitz began in the latter part of the 1970s and was pretty much over by the early to mid-1980s, the story of the Dulce base developed legs. They are legs that still walk to this very day primarily because so many people within ufology find the tales of the underground base exciting—it really is that simple—and the government has—to a degree—continued to encourage the wilder and darker side of ufology as a means to further darken the waters of what it is really up to when it comes to new and advanced aircraft that many might perceive as UFOs. That said, though, some people absolutely stand by the claims that a huge, underground installation exists below Dulce. In many respects, the newer tales are even stranger and more horrifying than those that Bennewitz had shoved down his throat in the early eighties.


Surface Ground Zero
Depth (feet)
San Jose Formation
Nacimiento Formation
400
~3,000 Feet of Tertiary Rocks
3,467
Ojo Alamo Sandstone
3,642
Kirtland Shale
3,793
Fruitland Sandstone
3,901
Pictured Cliffs Sandstone
4,187
Rubble-Filled Chimney
Shot Point 4,240 Feet Below Ground Surface
Lewis Shale
5,775
Mesaverde Formation

Ostensibly, Project Gasbuggy was a plan to set off a nuclear device underground in order to extract natural gas, but it might actually have been a plan to wipe out the aliens who had taken over the Dulce underground facility.

Admittedly, it's intriguing to note that Dulce is indeed saturated in weirdness—some of which occurred years before Bennewitz was on the scene.

More than a decade before Bennewitz came to believe that the awful rumors of Dulce were true, the U.S. government *already* had a stake in the area. A contingent from the Atomic Energy Commission rode into town and set up what was called Project Gasbuggy. It was a subproject of a much bigger project called Plowshare. The plan was to detonate—way below Dulce—a small nuclear device as a means to try to extract natural gas. The operation went ahead on December 10, 1967—and it worked all too well. The bomb was detonated at a depth of more than four thousand feet. Years later, however, researchers suggested that the natural gas scenario was a cover for something else. You may already see where this is all going. Ufology enduringly believes that the nuke was actually used by a panicked government to try to wipe out the alien base, and the extraterrestrials are said to live deep within it. Even to this day, it is illegal to dig in the area on the orders of the Atomic Energy Commission—the AEC having deep ties to Area 51.

Moving on, from 1975 to 1979, the town of Dulce was hit by numerous cattle mutilations: black helicopters soared across the skies of town by night—sometimes, incredibly, silently. Strange lights were seen flitting around Dulce's huge Archuleta Mesa. Cows were found with organs removed and blood drained from their corpses. The incisions looked as if they were the work of lasers. For those who might find all of this to be just too incredible, it's worth noting that the FBI was heavily involved in the investigation of the mutilations at Dulce and has now placed its files on the mystery on its website, *The Vault*. It's a file that reads like science fiction and runs to more than one hundred pages and, as we have seen, strong evidence exists that the silent, black helicopters had their origins at Area 51.

In the post-Bennewitz era, other figures came forward with their very own tales of Dulce and its subterranean nightmare. Whether they were telling the truth or were fed lies and disinformation by government agents is very much open to interpretation.

One such account came from one Jason Bishop III, which is an alias for another alias belonging to Tal Lavesque. No wonder the Dulce saga is so confusing. Lavesque/Bishop published what he claimed were the words of a former employee at the base, Thomas E. Castello. According to Castello: “Level 7 is worse, row after row of thousands of humans and human mixtures in cold storage. Here too are embryo storage vats of humanoids in various stages of development. I frequently encountered humans in cages, usually dazed or drugged, but sometimes they cried and begged for help. We were told they were hopelessly insane and involved in high risk drug tests to cure insanity. We were told to never try to speak to them at all. At the beginning we believed that story. Finally in 1978 a small group of workers discovered the truth.”

Then, Alan B. de Walton also wrote about the claimed firefight that led to the hasty retreat of the U.S. military. In his controversial work, *The Dulce Book*, he stated that the human body is “surrounded by the etheric ‘body,’ surrounded by the astral ‘body,’ surrounded by the mental ‘body.’”

According to former employee Thomas E. Castello, Dulce’s Level 7 was where humanoid alien embryos were kept, as well as caged humans being used for experiments (simulation pictured).

On this same issue, an insider told de Walton: “We also actually have an extra ‘body,’ the emotional ‘body,’ that the aliens don’t have. This part of us constantly puts out a kind of energy they cannot generate or simulate. This emotional energy … is to them, like a potent, much sought-after drug. They can take it out of us and bottle it, so to speak.… Also during this ‘harvesting,’ Greys will look directly into our eyes, as if they are drinking something or basking in light.”

In 1991, Valdemar Valerian’s book *Matrix II* hit the bookshelves. It referred to a female abductee who had seen in the Dulce base “a vat full of red liquid and body parts of humans and animals … she could see Greys bobbing up and down, almost swimming.”

In 2015, Joshua Cutchin penned *A Trojan Feast: The Food and Drink Offerings of Aliens, Faeries, and Sasquatch*. Cutchin’s words are chilling, to say the very least: “While abduction research does not overtly suggest that aliens are harvesting people for consumption, there may be a grain of truth to the report [contained in the pages of Valerian’s *Matrix II*]. ‘Nourishment is ingested by smearing a soupy mixture of biologicals on the epidermis. Food sources include Bovine cattle and human parts … distilled into a high protein broth.…’”

What are we to make of all this? Undoubtedly, certain portions of the story given to Bennewitz from the late 1970s to the early to mid-1980s sound unbelievable. They may well have been. Certainly, the plan seems to have been designed to mentally destabilize Bennewitz, which is exactly what happened. He became a definitive shell of his former self. The fact that a very similar tale of a violent firefight between security personnel and the aliens was given to Bob Lazar—but with the location changed from the underground realms of Dulce to the highly classified S-4 facility in the Nevada desert—strongly suggests that we should proceed with deep caution when it comes to evaluating Lazar’s recollections of this particular story not because Lazar was a liar but because he may have been *fed* lies—which is a very different thing altogether.

All of this inevitably reflects on the testimony of all the other whistle-blowers whose stories we have dissected and studied (and others whose testimony is still to come in further chapters of this book). Was “Fritz Werner” speaking truthfully about the 1953 crash of a UFO in May 1853, an incident with deep links to the Nevada Test and Training Range?

How about the story of “John,” who spent a year or so working out at Area 51? Over time, he came to suspect that what he read was deliberate disinformation, for what reason he couldn’t fully fathom, but probably, somehow, it was connected to a program designed to deceive the Russians of what was going on at the base.

Perhaps the goal of the staff at Area 51 was not to fully confirm or to deny the claims of alien activity at Area 51 but to *confuse* the matter. After all, having researchers such as myself chasing leads, threads, and tales that ultimately prove nothing might be the aim—because such leads and tales are actually a mixture of fact and well-placed and well-thought-out disinformation.

Therefore, when a leak occurs—as it most assuredly did with Bob Lazar in 1989—those at Area 51 might certainly be concerned, but they can also be fairly safe in the knowledge that the same whistle-blower will be sharing data that is false—and that may be shown to be false. In that sense, Bob Lazar may very well have told 100 percent truths, but they were truths as he saw them. When Lazar said that he read classified files on a 1979 shoot-out at Area 51, he was almost speaking honestly, but that doesn’t mean that the data provided to him by his colleagues was real. That goes for Paul Bennewitz, too, whose tales eerily mirrored those of Lazar.

What all of this demonstrates is that despite the “I want to believe” factor that hovers around so many of the alien-driven stories coming out of Area 51, we need to proceed with a great deal of caution and skepticism but, in the process, certainly not dismissing the possibility that aliens really *might* be housed and working in below-surface facilities at Area 51 and Dulce, New Mexico. Our minds should be open but not open to the point of uncritical gullibility.

S-4: An E.T.-Themed Museum?

One of the most surprising of all the revelations made by Bob Lazar was that by 1988–1989, the team out at S-4 had made very little progress when it came to the matter of trying to understand the alleged extraterrestrial technology. In fact, at times, it sounded like the environment was more akin to a *museum* than a place where high-tech research and development was speeding along. To some degree, the image mirrors the final scenes of the hit 1981 movie *Raiders of the Lost Ark*, starring Harrison Ford as Indiana Jones.

In those final moments, we see the Ark of the Covenant—which the Nazis were desperate to get their hands on—hidden away from just about everyone as a result of its awesome, destructive powers. Could it be true that rather than having duplicated the alien technology, the staff at S-4 are in a very similar position: they have a mountain of alien-originated technology but no significant way to use it? A lack of understanding of the alien science may have ensured that much of the recovered material is just sitting on shelves boxed away and remaining largely untouched until our science catches up. Let’s explore this possibility to a greater degree.

If creatures from another world really did crash to the Earth in July 1947 (I am, of course, talking about the Roswell affair) and wound up at Area 51, then why is it that the material evidence has never surfaced? That important issue aside, Roswell, as an event, is a matter of record. The case has, after all, been the subject of numerous nonfiction books and has been featured in a near-endless number of TV series and documentaries, movies, and novels. The controversy has also been the focus of two U.S. Air Force investigations and a report by the Government Accountability Office.

Regardless of what really happened on that now infamous, remote ranch all those years ago, Roswell is the cornerstone of ufology, no doubt about it. Roswell is to ufology what the 1967 “Patterson film” is to Bigfoot research and what the 1945 disappearance of Flight 19 is to those who believe in the existence of the Bermuda Triangle. My personal opinion is that the U.S. government (and I use those words—“the U.S. government”—as a catchall term for the U.S. Air Force, the intelligence community, and elected officials) is, today, out of the loop when it comes to knowing the full, unexpurgated facts surrounding Roswell. Far more likely, as I see it, the Roswell secrets are maintained by a kind of “shadow agency”—a group that is (a) answerable to no one; (b) not officially known to exist; and (c) funded in a deeply clandestine fashion. It’s almost certainly operating out of Area 51.

All of this has another side to it, though.

It’s one thing to have a secret group that oversees the Roswell case at S-4, but it is, however, quite another issue for this group to have successfully hidden every bit of wreckage, every single page of every single document ever prepared on the event, and every highly classified photo, all without making a single mistake (just one!) to the point where absolutely nothing—not even the merest scrap—has surfaced in seven decades. How is such a thing possible?

Let’s face it: we hear numerous stories of extraterrestrial debris found on the Foster Ranch in Lincoln County, New Mexico, which is then (sooner or later) “back-engineered,” perhaps at Area 51 or elsewhere.

We’re told that the Roswell technology and materials played major roles in the development of everything from night-vision goggles to integrated circuits and from lasers to fiber optics. If the stories are true (even just a few of them), then such programs would have required the dedicated, secret work of countless people and numerous companies and industries. With so many scientists and personnel involved—combined with the reams of paperwork such studies and research would surely have generated since 1947—is it too much to expect that not even one legitimate smoking gun would surface? No, it is not. Something is wrong with this picture.

If debris found at crash sites has been used to develop “inventions” such as integrated circuits and fiber optics, then that implies there must be a lot of people involved who know the origins of these technologies.

Since we clearly don’t have that much-sought-after smoking gun (if we did, you would hardly be reading these words right now), the skeptics conclude that that’s because it doesn’t exist. However, another angle needs to be addressed. It’s an angle to which few people ever give much thought.

What if aliens *did* crash in New Mexico in 1947 but very little (if, indeed, *any*) notable progress has been made in studying and understanding the alien technology? More to the crux of the matter: what if the recovered evidence has barely been investigated in the slightest?

Taking things a step further than that, what if the material is so baffling and appropriately alien that it has just been hidden away museum style and that's all? Such a scenario might sound strange, but bear with me.

What if all the stories of "back-engineering" are bogus and were designed—at the height of the Cold War—to unnerve and confuse the Soviets. What if the reality is that *zero* progress has been made when it comes to the examination of the Roswell materials? This is *very* close to the scenario that Lazar described.

Now, with that said, let's go back to Roswell. Despite what has been stated about a UFO crashing in New Mexico in 1947, the fact is that—for the most part—we actually have very few credible stories of a UFO being found on the Foster Ranch. What we have, chiefly, are reports of a massive field of debris and a varying number of bodies of perceived nonhuman origin.

What if all the stories of "back-engineering" are bogus and were designed—at the height of the Cold War—to unnerve and confuse the Soviets.

Consider the possibility that this is all that the theoretical group that oversees the Roswell affair has in its possession. No "power plant," no "engine," no "flight deck," and no "fuel tank"—just a lot of mystifying, so-called "memory metal," as the debris is described on account of its mystifying abilities to spring back to its original shape even after being crushed. As for the bodies—whether in fairly good shape or pulverized and shattered—what if studies have yielded very little beyond the conclusion that they aren't exactly what you would call locals? How is it even possible for us not to have made any progress since 1947? The answer to that question is: very easily, that's how.

Imagine sending a modern-day car back in time, let's say three hundred years, and dumping it where it's sure to be found. The finest minds of that era would, very likely, be able to conclude that it was designed to transport people from one place to another. If the ignition key was turned on, the engine rumbled into life, and the steering wheel turned, chances are that those same finest minds would actually be able to drive the car—after a fair bit of practice, of course.

What happens when the car runs out of fuel, though? If the people of that period are unable to duplicate the fuel that the car requires—whether diesel or unleaded gasoline—they will be left with a shell that offers great potentials but that is as good as dead and useless, and that should make us wonder if something similar has happened regarding Roswell—if, of course, the answer goes down an alien path and not a far more down-to-earth one.

If all that our theoretical, secret group at Area 51 has in its possession is a huge mass of memory metal and a bunch of corpses (and nothing else), then it becomes incredibly easy to understand how very little progress might actually have been made, particularly so if (in the same way that unleaded fuel could not be successfully duplicated three hundred years ago) we have not yet developed adequate means to understand and use the technology. The possible outcome? The corpses and the debris are stored away somewhere (*Raiders of the Lost Ark*-style), perhaps even barely ever studied, until such a time comes when our technology allows for meaningful scrutiny to be undertaken.

The skeptics do, admittedly, make a very good point that with thousands of people hypothetically working on the analysis of a crashed UFO and its crew, the truth should have surfaced by now whether by the actions of some Edward Snowden-type character or by accident—the latter perhaps more likely due to the complex logistics of trying to oversee and contain so many interrelated programs and projects. The believers counter this stance by making comparisons with the Manhattan Project that led to the development and deployment of the atomic bomb. It was a project on which a massive number of people worked, but that project remained a secret for years. Yes, it did, but not for seventy years—which is where, today, we're at with Roswell.

ALIEN LIFE-FORM
AUTOPSY ROOM
DANGER
RESTRICTED AREA
Admission to Area 51 Security Clearance Code Alpha 001 only
CAUTION - TOXIC GASES
All personnel to pass through decontamination chamber 125 before leaving ALAR.
Sterile protective clothing and breathing apparatus must be worn at all times.
PHOTOGRAPHY / RECORDING PROHIBITED
Any unauthorized photographic or recording equipment will be seized and confiscated, and the owner detained.
Sec. 23 Internal Security Act of 1950: 18 U.S.C. 795
BE ADVISED THAT ALL PERSONS ENTERING THIS ROOM DO SO ENTIRELY AT THEIR OWN RISK

A display at the International UFO Museum and Research Center in Roswell depicts an examination of a deceased alien. It is believed there are several alien corpses kept at Area 51.

I should stress that I'm not skeptical—in the slightest—of the idea that something of significance occurred back in July 1947. It clearly did. We should be very skeptical of the idea that with supposed "UFO back-engineering" going on all over the map—and with claims in circulation of numerous programs established to replicate alien technology found outside of Roswell—the smoking gun would not, by now, have surfaced, and, it can be suggested, if aliens did die in New Mexico almost seventy years ago, then the Indiana Jones/*Raiders of the Lost Ark* scenario may be the correct one—as incredible and as unlikely as it may sound to many.

The wall of secrecy that has prevented us from knowing the truth of Roswell has not been knocked down. A strong case can be made that it has barely been dented, that it may not be (as many UFO researchers believe) due to highly efficient, incredible security surrounding every single aspect of what amounts to a gigantic program involving the military, the government, the intelligence community, and who knows how many private industries and corporations.

The Roswell secrets may remain so successfully hidden because *no one—at all—*is doing *anything* with the debris or with the bodies beyond keeping everything locked behind closed doors until such a time comes when our technology “catches up” and we can finally begin to understand it. Certainly, the easiest way to hide something perceived as deeply worrying and perhaps even sinister—for nearly seventy years from the General Accounting Office, the Air Force, the media, and the UFO research community—is to lock it firmly away and do absolutely nothing with it.

Our Saucers or "Their" Saucers?

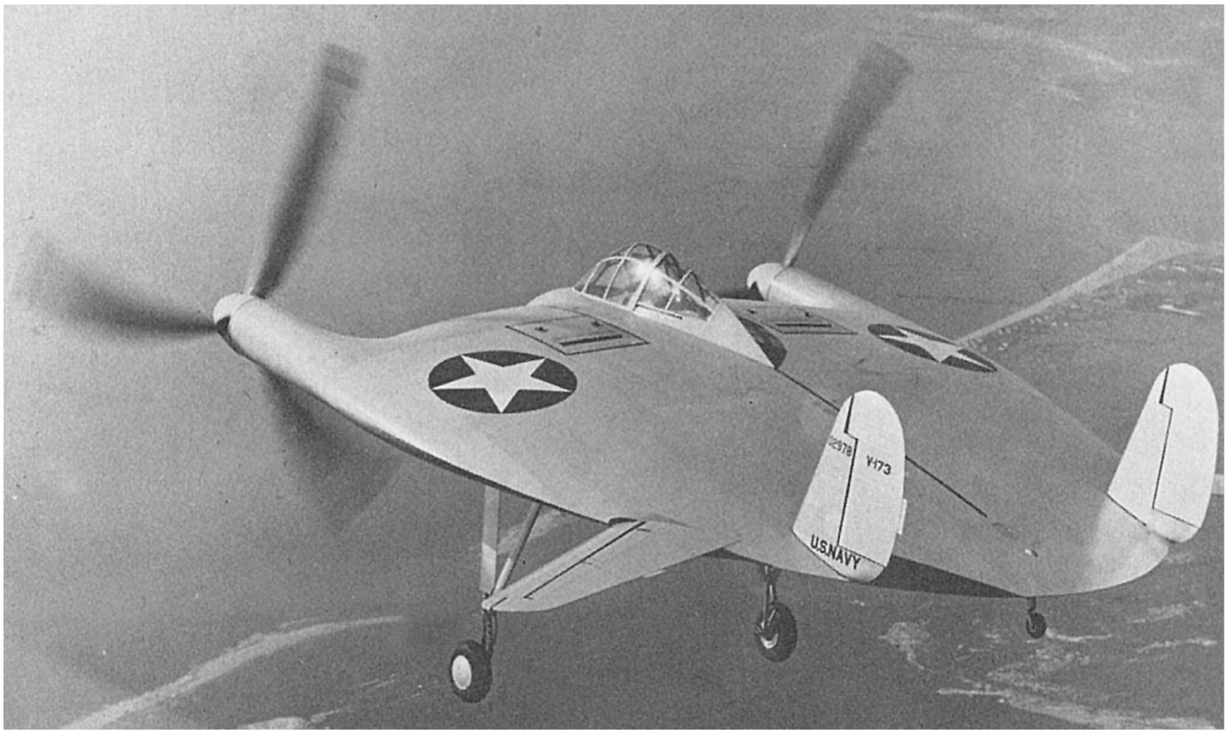
Even if Bob Lazar did see a veritable squadron of circular-shaped UFO-like craft at Area 51's S-4 facility, it doesn't necessarily follow that they had to be extraterrestrial. It's a startling fact that the U.S. government was secretly researching the feasibility of developing such craft in the early 1960s. Taking into consideration that that was almost thirty years before Lazar was even on the scene, an argument can be made that three decades was plenty of time to develop radical, advanced aircraft that looked just like what most people would expect a UFO to look like. It would also have been plenty of time to make sure that such a craft could fool someone into thinking that they were seeing an alien spaceship. Maybe that's what happened: Lazar was exposed to highly advanced, terrestrial craft rather than extraterrestrial ones—and, again, as we have seen in other chapters, to try to convince the Russians that we have alien technology when that may not have been the case.

The proof that extraordinary, circular-shaped aircraft were well on the drawing board in the early 1960s can be found in a 1962 document titled

“Environment Control Systems Selected for Manned Space Vehicles.” It was a document written by the staff with North American Aviation, Inc., for the Air Force Systems Command at the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio. Notably, a copy of this report was provided to Nellis Air Force Base employees in 1963, demonstrating a link between such documentation, strange craft, and the Nevada Test and Training Range. Certain portions of the document are well worth taking note of, as they make it graphically clear what was going on back in the early years of the 1960s.

The document states: “The overall weapon system concept results in a requirement for three basic orbiting components. First, there is a requirement for a manned bombardment vehicle that houses the basic control function in space. Secondly, a weapon cluster is required. This is an unmanned weapon carrier that combines and integrates several weapons into a common orbiting package to facilitate handling and servicing. The third requirement is the weapon itself. *The disc-shaped configuration was chosen for its greater usable volume for weapon storage and crew accommodations and for other advantages* [italics mine]. It has a basic diameter of 40 feet and a gross launch weight of about 45,000 pounds. The vehicle functions as a manned orbital bombing system with an internal armament load of four winged reentry weapons and also acts as an orbital control and maintenance center for additional unmanned weapon clusters.”

The document continues: “The operational mission design is 6 weeks duration at a nominal orbital altitude of 300 nautical miles, with a crew of four men. Primarily because of its excellent surface area-volume-weight relationship, the lenticular shape has been chosen as its satellite-reentry configuration for the manned bomber. The basic disc shape is inherently unstable assuming a representative center of gravity location. *However, control surfaces, flaps, and speed brakes suitably located and configurations tailoring can make the lenticular shape stable and, with other desirable characteristics, a very satisfactory manned reentry and landing configuration will evolve* [italics mine].”



The military has experimented with disc-shaped aircraft for decades, including this 1942 Vought V-173 nicknamed the "Flying Pancake."

The author of the paper expands further: "The disc-shaped configuration with control surfaces on the aft portion of the vehicle eliminates the problem of high heating due to low shock interactions between conventional fuselage nose and wing leading-edge surfaces. This problem is common to winged body lifting vehicles. The manned bomber requires two separate power systems; one for the boost and reentry phases and another for the normal 6-week orbital operation. Unfortunately, it is not feasible to provide one system which can supply the energy for both requirements. Energy for the orbital operation can most feasibly be supplied from nuclear or solar sources. The nuclear reactor cannot be activated until the vehicle is in orbit, and on reentry, would probably be left in space to avoid the possible hazards associated with a hot reactor should a crash occur on landing."

Consider very carefully all of the above: in the early years of the 1960s, the U.S. Air Force was planning to have built for them squadrons of advanced aircraft that looked just like the classic image of a flying saucer. Not only that, those same craft were to be nuclear powered, could orbit the Earth for up to one and a half months and to a height of three hundred miles and—given that the document was highly classified—the public and the media would never know anything about it. On this latter point, it's worth noting that all of the copies of the document remained hidden behind closed doors until the early 2000s when the provisions of the Freedom of Information Act opened their doors. We should also not forget the significance of just how desirable the disc-shaped aircraft was. For all intents and purposes, the U.S. military was on the verge of having its very own battle-ready flying saucer squadron. They may even have been built and deployed at the time.

Remember, this was the early 1960s. If the technology was up and running then, this raises an obvious question: how many advances had been made by the time Bob Lazar came along in 1988? Maybe many. Perhaps, Lazar was deliberately shown some of them out at Area 51 as part of a strange mind game for reasons that—to a degree—still elude us.

Fabricating Files on Extraterrestrial Conspiracies

Let's play devil's advocate and suggest that the documents seen and read at Area 51 by both John Lear in the early 1970s and by Bob Lazar in the late 1980s were *not* the real thing. Remember, John came to believe, or to suspect, that the papers he was shown were not the real deal. He concluded that they were phony and designed to either test his loyalty to the program (by not leaking them to friends on the outside) or to use the UFO issue to camouflage the testing of extremely advanced aircraft that just might look like something from outer space. Similarly, although Lazar came to believe that real extraterrestrial craft were hidden at Area 51, even he had to admit that a lot of mind games, and mind manipulation, of a MKUltra-type variety went down at the base.

All of this raises an important question: if the documents were skillfully put together and the reason was to make fiction look like incredible fact, then who might have been the ideal candidate to perform such a difficult task? Did anyone fit the mold? Incredibly, yes. We're talking about a woman who lived in two worlds: one was the world of government spying, espionage, and disin-formation projects, and the other world was that of science fiction. The woman's name was Alice Bradley Sheldon. Before we get to Sheldon, though, a bit of a backstory is first required.

Many people with an interest in ufology will recall how, beginning in November 2005, a controversial stash of UFO-themed papers surfaced that collectively became known as the Serpo Documents. The source of the documents, to this day, remains unknown. He, she, or even them, chose to use the very appropriate alias of "Anonymous." For some saucer sleuths, the papers are leaked, highly secret files. For others, the entire thing is nothing but a big joke that has spun wildly out of control. Others suggest disinformation to muddy the ufological waters. The Serpo papers cover a huge amount of ground, but the primary focus is on controversial claims of an "exchange program" between us and the representatives of an alien race, one that began in the 1960s. It all ties in with none other than the Nevada Test and Training Range. Anonymous said: "I am a retired employee of the U.S. Government. I won't go into any great details about my past, but I was involved in a special program. As for Roswell, it occurred, but not like the story books tell. There were two crash sites: one southwest of Corona, New Mexico and the second site at Pelona Peak, south of Datil, New Mexico.

"The crash involved two extraterrestrial aircraft. The Corona site was found a day later by an archaeological team. This team reported the crash site to the Lincoln County Sheriff's department. A deputy arrived the next day and summoned a state police officer. One live entity was found hiding behind a rock. The entity was given water but declined food. The entity was later transferred to Los Alamos.

"The information eventually went to Roswell Army Air Field. The site was examined and all evidence was removed. The bodies were taken to Los Alamos National Laboratory because they had a freezing system that allowed the bodies to remain frozen for research. The craft was taken to Roswell and then onto Wright Field, Ohio.

"The second site was not discovered until August 1949 by two ranchers. They reported their findings several days later to the sheriff of

Catron County, New Mexico. Because of the remote location, it took the sheriff several days to make his way to the crash site. Once at the site, the sheriff took photographs and then drove back to Datil.

"Sandia Army Base, Albuquerque, New Mexico was then notified. A recovery team from Sandia took custody of all evidence, including six bodies. The bodies were taken to Sandia Base, but later transferred to Los Alamos.

"The live entity established communications with us and provided us with a location of his home planet. The entity remained alive until 1952, when he died. But before his death, he provided us with a full explanation of the items found inside the two crafts. One item was a communication device. The entity was allowed to make contact with his planet.

"Somehow, I never knew this information, but a meeting date was set for April 1964 near Alamogordo, New Mexico. The Aliens landed and retrieved the bodies of their dead comrades. Information was exchanged. Communication was in English. The aliens had a translation device.

"In 1965, we had an exchange program with the aliens. We carefully selected 12 military personnel; ten men and two women. They were trained, vetted and carefully removed from the military system. The 12 were skilled in various specialties.

"Near the northern part of the Nevada Test Site, the aliens landed and the 12 Americans left. One entity was left on Earth. The original plan was for our 12 people to stay 10 years and then return to Earth.

"But something went wrong. The 12 remained until 1978, when they were returned to the same location in Nevada. Seven men and one woman returned. Two died on the alien's home planet. Four others decided to remain, according to the returnees. Of the eight that returned, all have died. The last survivor died in 2002.

"The returnees were isolated from 1978 until 1984 at various military installations. The Air Force Office of Special Investigations (AFOSI) was responsible for their security and safety. AFOSI also conducted debriefing sessions with the returnees."

Despite the outrageous and unlikely tale that the documents told, Serpo very quickly became a sensation within certain ufological quarters…

Despite the outrageous and unlikely tale that the documents told, Serpo very quickly became a sensation within certain ufological quarters and provoked massive debate in magazines and journals, on radio shows, and in online forums. However, one issue has, for the most part, been overlooked and forgotten. In early 2006, a source named “Chapman” maintained that he or she had a background with the British Ministry of Defense and claimed to know all about the Serpo files and what they really represented.

Chapman explained: “Interesting reading. However, these are NOT real events that are being described here, although the document they come from IS REAL. I saw this information in 1969 or ’70 in Whitehall. Originally it was a CIA document authored by a lady named Alice Bradley Sheldon. Its main purpose, if you will pardon the phrase, was to ‘scare the crap out of the Soviets’ in response to them scaring the crap out of us.

“In the ’60s, during the warmer part of the Cold War, the KGB successfully led the U.S. Government to believe that a number of nuclear devices had been concealed in disused mines and caves close to four (4) large American cities. These bombs could be detonated by sleeper agents at any time Moscow wished. It was not completely disproved that this was fake until 1980.

“The ‘Project SERPO’ report was part of the CIA’s riposte to this and an attempt to trump the Soviets. Its aim was to make them believe that we had acquired lethal extraterrestrial energy devices and that we had a cozy friendship with these all-powerful EBENs [Note: EBEN is allegedly a classified term used by American Intelligence to describe aliens. It is said to derive from the term Extraterrestrial Biological Entity] who would be very unhappy if Moscow attempted to harm the United States in any way. To a degree I believe this effort was effective to begin with.

“However, it came unstuck when the CIA tried to overreach the information by ADDING PHOTOGRAPHS and also trying to spook allies such as ourselves who were better equipped to analyze the information and bugged to the hilt by the KGB.

“Why this information is being released again now I do not know. Possibly in the past the DIA could have BEEN FOOLED BY THE CIA into believing that ‘Project SERPO’ was a real event and the ANONYMOUS source may genuinely want to release this information. Alternatively the DIA may have got it direct from the KGB most likely with a few choice modifications added by them.”

The Russians had apparently seeded stories to British and U.S. Intelligence, suggesting that in the 1950s and 1960s a number of atomic bombs were smuggled into the United States and were to be detonated in major cities.

The Russians had apparently seeded stories to British and U.S. intelligence, suggesting that in the 1950s and 1960s a number of atomic bombs were smuggled into the United States and were to be detonated in major cities. It was, fortunately for the Western world, a case of the Soviets and their allies trying to instill fear and confusion via the creation of a totally bogus claim. No bombs were smuggled—at all—and as a result, Chapman maintained, Serpo was the CIA's way of trying to hit back at the Soviets and have them running around like headless chickens and rendered into states of paranoia and anxiety.

True or not, the insertion into the Serpo story of Alice Bradley Sheldon is notable, specifically for who she was and what she did. She was born Alice Hastings Bradley in 1915 and had an interesting career. When the terrible December 1941 events at Pearl Harbor occurred, Bradley was keen to do what she could to help defeat crazy Hitler and his goose-stepping cronies. She took a position with military intelligence and ultimately reached the rank of major.

In 1945, Alice Hastings Bradley became Alice Bradley Sheldon when she married Huntington D. Sheldon. The pair moved to Washington, D.C., in the early 1950s after being "invited" to join none other than the CIA. While many aspects of her work with the agency remain hidden to this very day, it is known that until she resigned in 1955, Alice was involved in espionage missions in the Near East and worked on photo-analysis-themed cases. As for Huntington, he was the director of the Office of Current Intelligence of the CIA from 1951 to 1961.

In 1967, Alice Bradley Sheldon's life took a radical, new direction. She decided to turn her hand to a favorite topic of hers: science fiction. In 1973, a collection of her short stories was published. Its title: *Ten Thousand Light Years from Home*. Two years later, *Warm Worlds and Otherwise* hit the bookstores. Very few people knew that Sheldon was the author, however, as her sci-fi output was published under the male alias of James Tiptree Jr.

Two more titles surfaced: 1981's *Out of the Everywhere and Other Extraordinary Visions* and 1985's *Brightness Falls from the Air*. Tragedy was looming on the horizon, however: on May 19, 1987, Alice killed her eighty-four-year-old, blind, bedridden, and ailing husband, then took her own life with a bullet to the head. It just so happens that May 1987 was the very month that one of the most notorious of all the many and questionable UFO documents surfaced: the MJ-12 papers, which told of a secret group—the MJ-12 or the Majestic 12—that oversaw the secrets of the Roswell Crash of July 1947.

Did Alice Bradley Sheldon write the Serpo documents—or, perhaps, some of them? Maybe. Maybe not. What we can say for sure, however, is that as a highly regarded writer of science fiction and someone who worked for both the U.S. Air Force Intelligence and the CIA, she would have been the absolute ideal candidate to conjure up a wild sci-fi story (in the form of bogus-but-genuine-looking documents) and to try to terrify the Russians into thinking that the West was making top-secret deals with extraterrestrials.

Does the Serpo affair involve far more than many suspect? Was Alice Bradley Sheldon the original brains behind Serpo or was "Chapman" simply some Walter Mitty type stirring up the already churning waters even more? They are questions that, right now, we can only wonder about. The game was still being played in 2017, as we shall now see.

Following the publication of his coauthored 1980 book *The Roswell Incident*, William Moore was contacted by a number of military and intelligence insiders who claimed that they wished to reveal to Moore—and ultimately to the public, the media, and the world—classified data and documents on UFOs that would otherwise never see the light of day. It was as a result of this "Deep Throat"-style contact that Moore and his research partner Jaime Shandera obtained, in December 1984, a series of controversial and official-looking documents that detailed the existence and work of the allegedly top-secret group known as Majestic 12.

Supposedly established in 1947 by then-President Harry Truman, Majestic 12 was tasked with keeping the lid on the extraterrestrial secret while striving to understand and exploit the science and technology that had literally fallen into the hands of the U.S. government in the desert of New Mexico. At the heart of these documents was a several-page, top-secret memorandum titled "BRIEFING DOCUMENT: OPERATION MAJESTIC 12/PREPARED FOR PRESIDENT-ELECT DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER: (EYES ONLY)/18 November, 1952."

The documents, first published in 1987 by the British author Timothy Good in his book *Above Top Secret*, revealed that the membership of Majestic 12 included high-ranking military personnel and senior sources within the intelligence community as well as key scientific personnel in post-Second World War America. Understandably, the documents have been the subject of much controversy and comment with some researchers believing them to be the real thing while others cry hoax and/or disinformation. Further MJ-12 documents surfaced in the 1990s from a researcher named Tim Cooper. They were most remarkable for the impressive number of spelling errors they contained. All of which brings us to the latest MJ-12 collection, which surfaced anonymously in 2017.

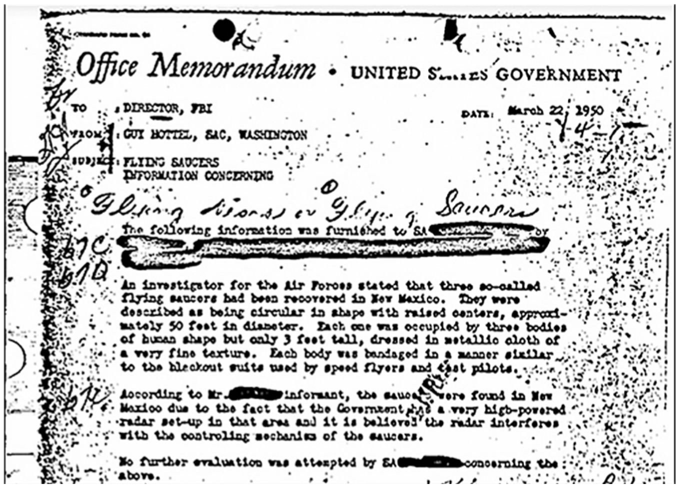
U.S. president Harry S. Truman allegedly created the Majestic 12 program, which was designed to recover alien spacecraft and study their technology.

The new documents, which run to twenty-four pages, were recently provided to Heather Wade of the *Midnight in the Desert* radio show. I have been on Heather's show several times now and I like her, and when she says that she got the documents from what is described as "a trusted source,” I believe her, but we don’t know who Heather’s source is nor do we know how—and under what circumstances—that same source got the documents. Undoubtedly, however, these are not the real thing.

After the documents surfaced, a few people contacted me suggesting that the documents (which are allegedly Defense Intelligence Agency papers that detail the story of MJ-12) were created by disinformation specialists to deflect people away from the highly controversial “human experiment”/“guinea pig” angle of Roswell as detailed in my recently published book *The Roswell UFO Conspiracy*. Well, it’s a nice theory, but it has a massive flaw, namely, that real disinformation experts would have done a much better job. Let’s take a look at just some of the problems with the documents.

First, the papers are littered with grammatical errors. One page, for example, states that MJ-12 is “a Above Top Secret Research and Development/Intelligence operation.” It should, of course, read “an Above Top Secret….” You might think I’m nitpicking, but I’m not. As another example, “cannot” appears as “can not.” I could go on. Typically, you don’t see that in government records.

Then is the matter of the controversial, alleged UFO crash at Aztec, New Mexico, in March 1948. I’m not here to debate the dubious merits surrounding the Aztec affair but something else. The new MJ-12 documents contain a substantial amount of data on the alleged recovery at Hart Canyon, Aztec, of the UFO and its crew, but here’s the problem: the original MJ-12 documents that surfaced publicly for the first time in Tim Good’s book, *Above Top Secret*, specifically state that after Roswell, “a second object, probably of similar origin” came down in the “El Indio–Guerrero area of the Texas–Mexico border” in December 1950. It’s very important to note the December 1950 date and that word “second,” and here’s why it’s so important: The alleged 1952 MJ-12 briefing for President-elect Eisenhower states that Roswell was the first crash (in 1947) and that the Texas–Mexico event (in 1950) was the second, yet in the new files, we’re told that MJ-12 had recovered another UFO—the one reportedly found at Aztec, New Mexico, in March 1948. In other words, Aztec was sandwiched between Roswell and El Indio–Guerrero, but no mention is made of Aztec in the documents published by Tim Good. Are/were the members of MJ-12 such numbskulls that they couldn’t even agree on how many UFOs came down, when they came down, and how many they had stored away? This was (so the unlikely tale goes) a briefing for the president-elect! Not telling Eisenhower about the Aztec event makes no sense when MJ-12 had supposedly told him about the 1947 and 1950 events, and if anyone tries to come up with a convoluted reason/justification as to why MJ-12 would tell Eisenhower about Roswell but not about Aztec, don't even bother. You will just be digging an even bigger hole/steaming cesspit for yourself.



Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: March 22, 1950

FROM : GUY HOTTEL, SAC, WASHINGTON

SUBJECT: FLYING SAUCERS
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Flying Discs or Flying Saucers

The following information was furnished to SA [redacted] by [redacted]

b7C
b7D

An investigator for the Air Forces stated that three so-called flying saucers had been recovered in New Mexico. They were described as being circular in shape with raised centers, approximately 50 feet in diameter. Each one was occupied by three bodies of human shape but only 3 feet tall, dressed in metallic cloth of a very fine texture. Each body was bandaged in a manner similar to the blackout suits used by speed flyers and test pilots.

b7C

According to Mr. [redacted] informant, the saucers were found in New Mexico due to the fact that the Government has a very high-powered radar set-up in that area and it is believed the radar interferes with the controling mechanism of the saucers.

No further evaluation was attempted by SA [redacted] concerning the above.

A U.S. government memo about the Aztec, New Mexico, UFO incident, dated March 22, 1950.

Still on the issue of Aztec, within the new material is a bizarre transcript of what is alleged to be a series of chummy chats (I'm not exaggerating) between "various interrogators" and an alien entity who survived the Aztec crash. At one point, the interviewer asks the "Extra-Terrestrial Biological Entity" the following question: "So you have been visiting us for some time. I have no choice to accept that, even though I'd love some proof. But you still didn't tell me who sent you the message from Earth that brought you back?" (It's a long and tedious story!)

The alien replies to the interviewer: "Funny you should connect those two subjects." Can you really imagine sitting opposite a creature from another world which provides answers in what are so blatantly obviously human terms? On another occasion, the alien says, also in the kinds of words we would use, "Listen now, because this could go on forever." At one point, the E.T. even refers to his great-grandfather!! In those words! Are we really expected to believe this? That was clearly the goal.

We should not doubt that the surfacing of these documents (right at the time that the seventieth anniversary of Roswell was almost upon us) was designed to provoke a great deal of debate among certain ufologists, but they will—just like all of the other MJ-12 files—prove nothing. All they will do is cause ufology to waste its collective time, which is exactly what happened back in the 1980s and 1990s. Alice Bradley Sheldon's final hurrah? Maybe, prepared in her twilight years, Sheldon was sought out to create the ultimate, most bizarre leaked document on UFOs and alien life.

Messing with the Mind

The controversy surrounding Bob Lazar has a particularly important aspect that many researchers are either completely unaware of or have over-looked—possibly not realizing the importance of that certain aspect. It's the distinct possibility that while working out at S-4, Lazar may have had his mind tampered with. We're talking about ways and means to blur reality, to have the targeted individual—in this case, Lazar—see and experience something that may not actually be part of what passes for reality. Timothy Good made a notable statement on this issue. Good stated that Lazar told him, "Security was formidable, and various methods of intimidation (*including the possible use of drugs and hypnosis* [italics mine]) were used to ensure that those who worked at the base kept their mouths shut."

Renowned ufologist Dr. Jacques Vallée noted something that was almost certainly connected to the drugs/hypnosis issue. Vallée, speaking on KLAS-TV's show *UFOs: The Best Evidence*, said he asked Lazar "if he felt that his memory might have been tampered with." That question was asked for a good reason. Lazar has admitted that on a couple of occasions, all he could remember was being flown out to S-4 … and flying back. *That's all*. His mind had been wiped clean of around two days' worth of memories, and he never, ever got those missing days back. In light of that, we have to seriously wonder if Lazar genuinely recalled his experiences as he remembered them but that what he remembered wasn't real. It may well have been part of an ingenious plan to have Lazar become the ultimate patsy in a plot to convince someone—maybe the Russians—that the U.S. government has UFOs and alien technology in its secret arsenals. In that sense, the entirety of Lazar's story needs to be addressed very carefully not because he was a liar but because his memories cannot be trusted. Of course, though, that's not due to him. It's all due to whoever it was who messed with his mind.

For those who may think that such mind-altering technologies do not—and cannot—exist, it's time to think again. It's time to take a look at the strange and controversial world of MKUltra, one of the most notorious of all the many and varied mind-control-driven programs of the CIA.

Within the annals of research into conspiracy theories, perhaps no term creates more emotion than mind control. Indeed, mention those two words to anyone who is even remotely aware of the term, and it will invariably and inevitably (and wholly justifiably, too) provoke imagery and comments pertaining to political assassinations, dark and disturbing CIA chicanery, sexual slavery, secret government projects, and even alien abductions and subliminal advertising on the part of the world's media and advertising agencies.

Dr. Jacques Vallée (right) is seen here with Dr. J. Allen Hynek. Both ufologists, Vallée is a computer scientist and astronomer, while Hynek was a professor and astronomer who worked for the government, including on Project Blue Book.

Yes, the specter of mind control is one that has firmly worked its ominous way into numerous facets of modern-day society, and it has been doing so for years. Consider, for example, the following: "I can hypnotize a man, without his knowledge or consent, into committing treason against the United States," asserted Dr. George Estabrooks, Ph.D., chairman of the Department of Psychology at Colgate University way back in 1942, before a select group of personnel became attached to the U.S. War Department.

Estabrooks added: "Two hundred trained foreign operators, working in the United States, could develop a uniquely dangerous army of hypnotically controlled Sixth Columnists."

Estabrooks's pièce de résistance, however, was to capitalize on an ingenious plan that had been postulated as far back as the First World War.

As he explained: "During World War One, a leading psychologist made a startling proposal to the navy. He offered to take a submarine steered by a captured U-boat captain, placed under his hypnotic control, through enemy mine fields to attack the German fleet. Washington nixed the stratagem as too risky. First, because there was no disguised method by which the captain's mind could be outflanked. Second, because today's technique of day-by-day breaking down of ethical conflicts brainwashing was still unknown.

"The indirect approach to hypnotism would, I believe, change the navy's answer today. Personally, I am convinced that hypnosis is a bristling, dangerous armament which makes it doubly imperative to avoid the war of tomorrow."

A perfect example of the way in which the will of a person could be completely controlled and manipulated was amply and graphically spelled out in an article that Dr. George Estabrooks wrote in April 1971 for the now defunct publication *Science Digest*. Titled "Hypnosis Comes of Age," it stated the following: "Communication in war is always a headache. Codes can be broken. A professional spy may or may not stay bought. Your own man may have unquestionable loyalty, but his judgment is always open to question.

"The 'hypnotic courier,' on the other hand, provides a unique solution. I was involved in preparing many subjects for this work during World War II. One successful case involved an Army Service Corps Captain whom we'll call George Smith.

"Captain Smith had undergone months of training. He was an excellent subject but did not realize it. I had removed from him, by post-hypnotic suggestion, all recollection of ever having been hypnotized.

"First I had the Service Corps call the captain to Washington and tell him they needed a report of the mechanical equipment of Division X headquartered in Tokyo. Smith was ordered to leave by jet next morning, pick up the report and return at once. Consciously, that was all he knew, and it was the story he gave to his wife and friends.

"Then I put him under deep hypnosis, and gave him—orally—a vital message to be delivered directly on his arrival in Japan to a certain colonel—let's say his name was Brown—of military intelligence.

"Outside of myself, Colonel Brown was the only person who could hypnotize Captain Smith. This is 'locking.'

"I performed it by saying to the hypnotized Captain: 'Until further orders from me, only Colonel Brown and I can hypnotize you. We will use a signal phrase *the moon is clear*. Whenever you hear this phrase from Brown or myself you will pass instantly into deep hypnosis.'

“When Captain Smith re-awakened, he had no conscious memory or what happened in trance. All that he was aware of was that he must head for Tokyo to pick up a division report.

“On arrival there, Smith reported to Brown, who hypnotized him with the signal phrase. Under hypnosis, Smith delivered my message and received one to bring back. Awakened, he was given the division report and returned home by jet. There I hypnotized him once more with the signal phrase, and he spieled off Brown’s answer that had been dutifully tucked away in his unconscious mind.”

With the early, groundbreaking work of George Estabrooks now concisely spelled out for one and all to read, digest, and muse upon, let me acquaint you with a concise history of the world of mind control, mind manipulation, and what could accurately be termed mind slavery.

The picture is not a pretty one—not at all.

Although the U.S. intelligence community, military, and government have undertaken countless official (and off the record, too) projects pertaining to both mind control and mind manipulation, without any doubt whatsoever, the most notorious of all was Project MKUltra: a clandestine operation that operated out of the CIA’s Office of Scientific Intelligence and had its beginnings in the Cold War era of the early 1950s.

The goal of the CIA's MKUltra program was to figure out ways to control the human mind, a frightening idea no matter how you look at it.

The date of the project's actual termination is a somewhat hazy one; however, it is known that it was definitely in operation as late as the latter part of the 1960s—and, not surprisingly and regretfully, has since been replaced by far more controversial and deeply hidden projects.

To demonstrate the level of secrecy that surrounded Project MKUltra, even though it had kicked off at the dawn of the Fifties, its existence was largely unknown outside of the intelligence world until 1975, when the Church committee and the Rockefeller Commission began making their own investigations of the CIA's mind-control-related activities in part to determine if (a) the CIA had engaged in illegal activity; (b) the personal rights of citizens had been violated; and (c) if the projects at issue had resulted in fatalities—which they most assuredly and unfortunately did.

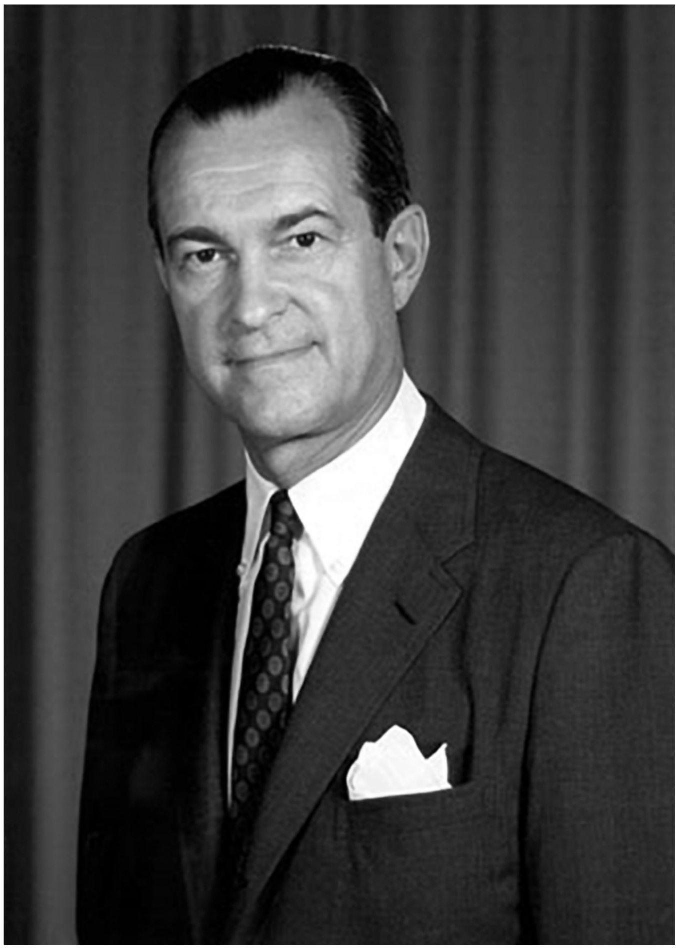
Rather conveniently, and highly suspiciously, too, it was asserted at the height of the inquiries in 1975 that two years earlier CIA director Richard Helms had ordered the destruction of the agency's MKUltra files. Fortunately, this did not stop the Church committee or the Rockefeller Commission—both of whom had the courage and tenacity to forge ahead with their investigations, relying on sworn testimony from players in

MKUltra, where documentation was no longer available for scrutiny, study, and evaluation.

The story that unfolded was both dark and disturbing in equal degrees. Indeed, the scope of the project—and allied operations, too—was spelled out in an August 1977 document titled “The Senate MK-Ultra Hearings” that was prepared by the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence and the Committee on Human Resources as a result of their probing into the secret world of the CIA.

As the document explained: “Research and development programs to find materials that could be used to alter human behavior were initiated in the late 1940s and early 1950s. These experimental programs originally included testing of drugs involving witting human subjects, and culminated in tests using unwitting, non-volunteer human subjects. These tests were designed to determine the potential effects of chemical or biological agents when used operationally against individuals unaware that they had received a drug.”

The committee then turned its attention to the overwhelming secrecy that surrounded these early 1940s/1950s projects: “The testing programs were considered highly sensitive by the intelligence agencies administering them. Few people, even within the agencies, knew of the programs and there is no evidence that either the Executive Branch or Congress were ever informed of them.



Richard Helms, who was CIA director at the time, had the MKUltra files destroyed in 1973 to keep the program hidden from potential investigations.

“The highly compartmented nature of these programs may be explained in part by an observation made by the CIA Inspector General that, ‘the knowledge that the Agency is engaging in unethical and illicit activities would have serious repercussions in political and diplomatic circles and would be detrimental to the accomplishment of its missions.’”

The research and development programs, particularly the covert testing programs, resulted in massive abridgments of the rights of American citizens, sometimes with tragic consequences. As prime evidence of this, the committee uncovered details on the deaths of two Americans who were firmly attributed to the programs at issue, while other participants in the testing programs were said to still be suffering from the residual effects of the tests as late as the mid-1970s.

As the committee starkly noted: “While some controlled testing of these substances might be defended, the nature of the tests, their scale, and the fact that they were continued for years after the danger of surreptitious administration of LSD to unwitting individuals was known, demonstrate a fundamental disregard for the value of human life.”

Far more was to come: the select committee’s investigation of the testing and use of chemical and biological agents also raised serious questions about the adequacy of command and control procedures within the Central Intelligence Agency and military intelligence and also about the nature of the relationships among the intelligence agencies, other governmental agencies, and private institutions and individuals that were also allied to the early mind-control studies.

For example, the committee was highly disturbed to learn that with respect to the mind-control and mind-manipulation projects, the CIA’s normal administrative controls were controversially—and completely—waived for programs involving chemical and biological agents, supposedly to protect their security but more likely to protect those CIA personnel who knew that they were verging upon (if not outright surpassing) breaking the law.

The research and development programs, particularly the covert testing programs, resulted in massive abridgments of the rights of American citizens, sometimes with tragic consequences.

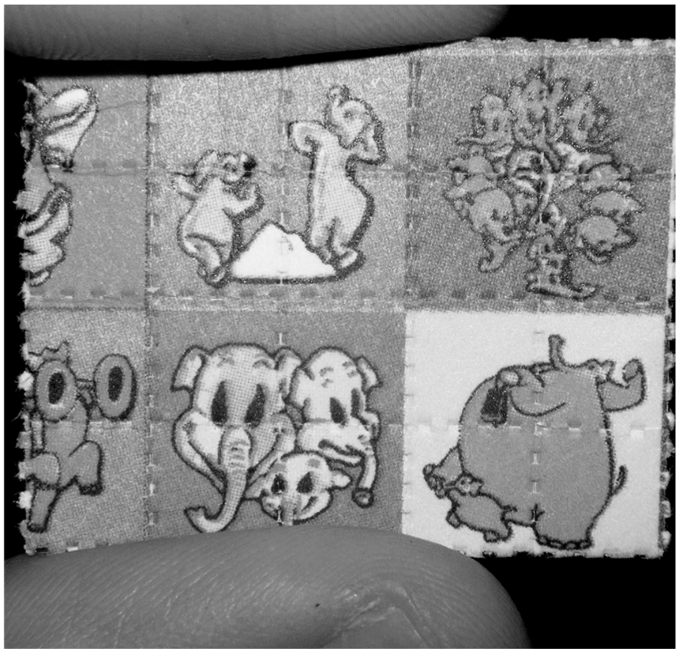
However, it is perhaps the following statement from the committee that demonstrates the level of controversy that surrounded—and still surrounds—the issue of mind-control-based projects: “The decision to institute one of the Army’s LSD field testing projects had been based, at least in part, on the finding that no long-term residual effects had ever resulted from the drug’s administration. The CIA’s failure to inform the Army of a death which resulted from the surreptitious administration of LSD to unwitting Americans, may well have resulted in the institution of an unnecessary and potentially lethal program.”

The committee added: “The development, testing, and use of chemical and biological agents by intelligence agencies raises serious questions about the relationship between the intelligence community and foreign governments, other agencies of the Federal Government, and other institutions and individuals.

“The questions raised range from the legitimacy of American complicity in actions abroad which violate American and foreign laws to the possible compromise of the integrity of public and private institutions used as cover by intelligence agencies.”

While MKUltra was certainly the most infamous of all the CIA-initiated mind-control programs, it was very far from being an isolated one. Indeed, numerous subprojects, postprojects, and operations initiated by other agencies were brought to the committee’s attention. One was Project Chatter, which the committee described thus: “Project Chatter was a Navy program that began in the fall of 1947. Responding to reports of amazing results achieved by the Soviets in using truth drugs, the program focused on the identification and the testing of such drugs for use in interrogations and in the recruitment of agents. The research included laboratory experiments on animals and human subjects involving Anabasis aphylla, scopolamine, and mescaline in order to determine their speech-inducing qualities. Overseas experiments were conducted as part of the project. The project expanded substantially during the Korean War, and ended shortly after the war, in 1953.”

Then there were Projects Bluebird and Artichoke. Again, the committee dug deep and uncovered some controversial and eye-opening data and testimony: “The earliest of the CIA’s major programs involving the use of chemical and biological agents, Project Bluebird, was approved by the Director in 1950. Its objectives were: (a) discovering means of conditioning personnel to prevent unauthorized extraction of information from them by known means, (b) investigating the possibility of control of an individual by application of special interrogation techniques, (c) memory enhancement, and (d) establishing defensive means for preventing hostile control of Agency personnel."



Colorful blotters infused with LSD like these are traditionally placed under the tongue to get a controlled dose of the drug. The CIA, however, was dosing unwitting Americans surreptitiously.

The committee added with respect to Project Bluebird: "As a result of interrogations conducted overseas during the project, another goal was added—the evaluation of offensive uses of unconventional interrogation techniques, including hypnosis and drugs. In August 1951, the project was renamed Artichoke. Project Artichoke included in-house experiments on interrogation techniques, conducted 'under medical and security controls which would ensure that no damage was done to individuals who volunteer for the experiments. Overseas interrogations utilizing a combination of sodium pentothal and hypnosis after physical and psychiatric examinations of the subjects were also part of Artichoke."

Interestingly, the committee noted: "Information about Project Artichoke after the fall of 1953 is scarce. The CIA maintains that the project ended in 1956, but evidence suggests that Office of Security and Office of Medical Services use of ‘special interrogation’ techniques continued for several years thereafter.”

MKNaomi was another major CIA program in this area. In 1967, the CIA summarized the purposes of MKNaomi thus: “(a) To provide for a covert support base to meet clandestine operational requirements. (b) To stockpile severely incapacitating and lethal materials for the specific use of TSD [Technical Services Division]. (c) To maintain in operational readiness special and unique items for the dissemination of biological and chemical materials. (d) To provide for the required surveillance, testing, upgrading, and evaluation of materials and items in order to assure absence of defects and complete predictability of results to be expected under operational conditions.”

Under an agreement reached with the Army in 1952, the Special Operations Division (SOD) at Fort Detrick was to assist the CIA in developing, testing, and maintaining biological agents and delivery systems—some of which were directly related to mind-control experimentation. By this agreement, the CIA finally acquired the knowledge, skill, and facilities of the Army to develop biological weapons specifically suited for CIA use.

The committee also noted: “SOD developed darts coated with biological agents and pills containing several different biological agents which could remain potent for weeks or months. SOD developed a special gun for firing darts coated with a chemical which could allow CIA agents to incapacitate a guard dog, enter an installation secretly, and return the dog to consciousness when leaving. SOD scientists were unable to develop a similar incapacitant [sic] for humans. SOD also physically transferred to CIA personnel biological agents in ‘bulk’ form, and delivery devices, including some containing biological agents.”

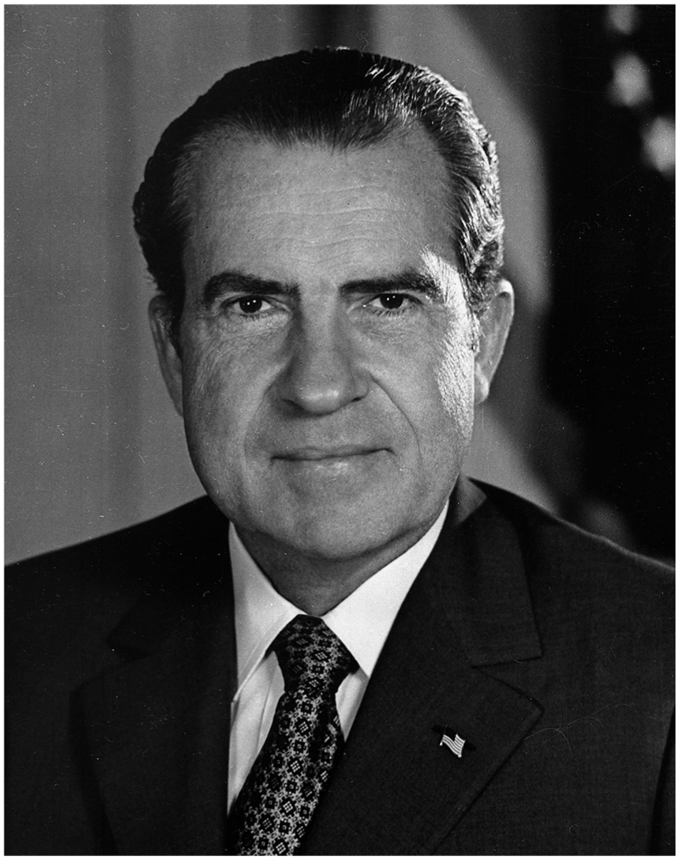
Under an agreement reached with the Army in 1952, the Special Operations Division (SOD) at Fort Detrick was to assist the CIA in developing, testing, and maintaining biological agents and delivery systems.…

In addition to the CIA's interest in using biological weapons and mind control against humans, it also asked the SOD to study use of biological agents against crops and animals. In its 1967 memorandum, the CIA stated: "Three methods and systems for carrying out a covert attack against crops and causing severe crop loss have been developed and evaluated under field conditions. This was accomplished in anticipation of a requirement which was later developed but was subsequently scrubbed just prior to putting into action."

The committee concluded with respect to MKNaomi that the project was "terminated in 1970. On November 25, 1969, President Nixon renounced the use of any form of biological weapons that kill or incapacitate and ordered the disposal of existing stocks of bacteriological weapons. On February 14, 1970, the President clarified the extent of his earlier order and indicated that toxins—chemicals that are not living organisms but are produced by living organisms—were considered biological weapons subject to his previous directive and were to be destroyed. Although instructed to relinquish control of material held for the CIA by SOD, a CIA scientist acquired approximately 11 grams of shellfish toxin from SOD personnel at Fort Detrick which were stored in a little-used CIA laboratory where it went undetected for five years."

Recognizing, however, that when it came to mind control and manipulation, MKUltra was the one project that more than any other was worth pursuing as part of its efforts to determine the extent to which the CIA had bent and broken the law and flouted the rights of citizens, the committee had far more to say on the operation.

Time and again, the committee returned to Project MKUltra. This was not surprising, as it was, after all, the principal CIA program involving the research and development of chemical and biological agents, and was, in the words of the committee, "concerned with the research and development of chemical, biological, and radiological materials capable of employment in clandestine operations to control human behavior."



President Richard Nixon, who was against biological warfare, terminated the MKNaomi program in 1970.

The Inspector General's survey of MKUltra in 1963 noted the following reasons for the profound level of sensitivity that surrounded the program:

A. Research in the manipulation of human behavior is considered by many authorities in medicine and related fields to be professionally unethical; therefore the reputation of professional participants in the MKUltra program are on occasion in jeopardy.

B. Some MKUltra activities raise questions of legality implicit in the original charter.

C. A final phase of the testing of MKUltra products places the rights and interests of U.S. citizens in jeopardy.

D. Public disclosure of some aspects of MKUltra activity could induce serious adverse reaction in U.S. public opinion as well as stimulate offensive and defensive action in this field on the part of foreign intelligence services.

Over the at least ten-year life span of the program, many "additional avenues to the control of human behavior" were designated as being wholly appropriate for investigation under the MKUltra charter. These included "radiation, electroshock, various fields of psychology, psychiatry, sociology, and anthropology, graphology, harassment substances, and paramilitary devices and materials."

This was a grim list.

A 1955 MKUltra document provides a good example of the scope of the effort to understand the effects of mind-altering substances on human beings and lists those same substances as follows. In the CIA's own words:

1. Substances that will promote illogical thinking and impulsiveness to the point where the recipient would be discredited in public.
2. Substances that increase the efficiency of mentation and perception.
3. Materials that will prevent or counteract the intoxicating effect of alcohol.
4. Materials that will promote the intoxicating effect of alcohol.

5. Materials that will produce the signs and symptoms of recognized diseases in a reversible way so that they may be used for malingering, etc.
6. Materials that will render the induction of hypnosis easier or otherwise enhance its usefulness.
7. Substances that will enhance the ability of individuals to withstand privation, torture, and coercion during interrogation and so-called “brain-washing.”
8. Materials and physical methods that will produce amnesia for events preceding and during their use.
9. Physical methods of producing shock and confusion over extended periods of time and capable of surreptitious use.
10. Substances that produce physical disablement such as paralysis of the legs, acute anemia, etc.
11. Substances that will produce “pure” euphoria with no subsequent let-down.
12. Substances that alter personality structure in such a way that the tendency of the recipient to become dependent upon another person is enhanced.
13. A material that will cause mental confusion of such a type that the individual under its influence will find it difficult to maintain a fabrication under questioning.
14. Substances that will lower the ambition and general working efficiency of men when administered in undetectable amounts.
15. Substances that promote weakness or distortion of the eyesight or hearing faculties, preferably without permanent effects.
16. A knockout pill that can surreptitiously be administered in drinks, food, cigarettes, as an aerosol, etc., which will be safe to use, provide a maximum of amnesia, and be suitable for use by agent types on an ad hoc basis.
17. A material that can be surreptitiously administered by the above routes and that in very small amounts will make it

> impossible for a man to perform any physical activity whatsoever.

In other words, when it came to mind manipulation more than half a century ago, the CIA already had all bases covered.

A special procedure, designated MKDelta, was established to govern the use of MKUltra materials when specifically utilized in overseas operations. Such materials were used on a number of occasions. According to the committee: "Because MKUltra records were destroyed, it is impossible to reconstruct the operational use of MKUltra materials by the CIA overseas; it has been determined that the use of these materials abroad began in 1953, and possibly as early as 1950."

The committee expanded further: "Drugs were used primarily as an aid to interrogations, but MKUltra/MKDelta materials were also used for harassment, discrediting, or disabling purposes. According to an Inspector General Survey of the Technical Services Division of the CIA in 1957—an inspection which did not discover the MKUltra project involving the surreptitious administration of LSD to unwitting, non-volunteer subjects—the CIA had developed six drugs for operational use and they had been used in six different operations on a total of thirty-three subjects. By 1963 the number of operations and subjects had increased substantially."

Aside from the CIA, the committee learned that the Army was up to its neck in mind-control-related projects, too. In its 1977 report, the committee wrote: "There were three major phases in the Army's testing of LSD. In the first, LSD was administered to more than 1,000 American soldiers who volunteered to be subjects in chemical warfare experiments. In the second phase, Material Testing Program EA 1729, 95 volunteers received LSD in clinical experiments designed to evaluate potential intelligence uses of the drug. In the third phase, Projects Third Chance and Derby Hat, 16 unwitting non-volunteer subjects were interrogated after receiving LSD as part of operational field tests."

What of the post-MKUltra era, though: did the official world really cease its operations and destroy its files en masse in 1973 as had been alleged? Probably not: in a 1977 interview, fourteen-year CIA veteran Victor Marchetti stated that the CIA's claim that MKUltra was abandoned was nothing more than a "cover story."

As a final point on this issue, it’s important to note that most of the data we have on MKUltra comes from the 1950s and 1960s. The Lazar affair went down just a couple of years before the dawning of the 1990s. It’s entirely plausible that between the 1950s and the late 1980s, far more effective mind-altering technologies were perfected and were used on Lazar but without his knowledge.

The Alien That Probably Wasn't

One of the lesser-known aspects of the Bob Lazar controversy is that which suggests that he just might have seen an alien entity at Area 51—a *live* one, no less. The story gets very little publicity, but it's fascinating in the extreme. The issue of aliens—alive, dead, or both at Area 51—first surfaced from Lazar in early 1989. When asked about that specific matter by George Knapp, Lazar quickly shot down the question in an awkward fashion and changed the subject. Later, though, in what was a private, rather than public, interview, Lazar opened up a bit more. What he had to say was brief but amazing—if true, of course.

According to Lazar, "I walked down the hallway at one time I was working down there, and there were these doors—the doors that go to the hangar are smaller than the doors in the corridors and have a 9-inch or 12-inch square window with little wires running through it, just about head level. And as I was walking by, I just glanced in and I noticed—at a quick glance—there were two guys in white lab coats, facing me towards the door."

Lazar then got to the heart of the matter: the two men were looking down at a small, humanoid figure with long arms, seemingly talking to it. Although Lazar only saw the entity for a second or so, he was in no doubt about what it appeared to be. I say "appeared" because Lazar himself wondered if this was some kind of setup. He said of this possibility: "Maybe they stuck a doll in front of these guys and made me walk by it and look at it, just to see what my reaction would be."

Such a thing is not at all impossible, as the following brief, but notable, comment from Lazar makes clear: "*They play so many mind games there* [italics mine]." While enthusiastic UFO researchers may dearly want to believe that living aliens are at Area 51, Lazar's carefully worded statement suggests that we should exercise restraint on this issue —at least until, or if, further vindication comes along. It's important, too, to note that this has an intriguing precedent—a very similar tale of fabricated aliens, as we will imminently see.

George Knapp made a thought-provoking statement in 1993 that may have a bearing on the issue of how the government might be using the UFO issue as a cover for something else, such as a dummy for an alien, we might suggest. Knapp said: "Again and again, I have heard self-appointed Groom Lake experts conclude, without any reservations, that the Groom Lake aerial ballet is disinformation, pure theater, a show designed to distract attention away from earthly black projects, or as some sort of exercise in mass psychology."

As someone who spends a great deal of time digging into stories of the distinctly strange kind, I find myself on the receiving end of a lot of correspondence from people who read my articles and books. Very often, people want to share their stories (or those of families and friends). More often than not, this process opens a lot of doors and offers greater insight into the subjects that interest me—whether the UFO phenomenon, cryptozoology, or the field of conspiracy theorizing. Sometimes, however, I find myself on the receiving end of a very different category of story.

That category is, for me at least, quite possibly the most vexing one of all, the reason being that it is filled with intriguing stories but ones that I have never been able to get to the bottom of and that languish in a realm that might accurately be titled "fascinating but frustrating." One such account has a bearing on the events at Roswell, Unit 731, and the worlds of psychological warfare and disinformation.

Hollywood director Billy Wilder (shown here in 1950 with actress Gloria Swanson) was asked by the Department of War to film *Death Mills.*

In 1997, the U.S. Air Force published a report that suggested that the "alien bodies" seen sprawled around the Foster Ranch in Lincoln County, New Mexico, in the summer of 1947 were dummies used in parachute experiments. They weren't, but the "alien dummies" saga has another angle, an incredibly odd angle.

Ten years after the Air Force's aforementioned report surfaced, I spoke with a man who claimed that his grandfather, from the 1930s to the 1960s, worked in the world of Hollywood—specifically in the field of special effects and model making for horror and sci-fi movies. The grandfather also had another string to his bow, namely, a connection to the secret world of the government. That same connection surfaced in an intriguing fashion.

In 1945, the acclaimed filmmaker Billy Wilder—whose movies included *Some Like It Hot*, *Stalag 17*, and *The Seven Year Itch* and who died in 2002 at the age of ninety-five—directed the English-language version of a documentary called *Death Mills*. It was a film produced by the U.S. Department of War's Psychological Warfare Department. *Death Mills* is a harrowing but acclaimed production that graphically revealed the sheer, horrific extent of the Holocaust. The Pentagon describes psychological warfare as "the planned use of propaganda and other psychological actions having the primary purpose of influencing the opinions, emotions, attitudes, and behavior of hostile foreign groups in such a way as to support the achievement of national objectives."

It transpired that plans were afoot for Wilder to make a similar production for the PWD. The subject? The atrocities undertaken by none other than Japan's Unit 731 during the Second World War. It was, however, a documentary that ultimately did not come to fruition. It transpires that my source's grandfather worked on *Death Mills* with Wilder and, as a result, came to know some of the PWD personnel very well—as did Wilder, which is an important aspect of the story.

Almost certainly as a result of his work alongside the PWD on *Death Mills*, in 1955 the special-effects expert in question was contacted by psychological warfare planners in the U.S. Air Force and offered a lucrative contract: to use his cinematic skills to create what can best be described as faked alien bodies. Given the time frame (namely, the mid-1950s), it would be wholly reasonable to expect that the Air Force would have wanted something to reflect the pop culture of the day—the bug-eyed, Hollywood aliens of *This Island Earth* variety; the Krell of *Forbidden Planet*; or the "Martian mutants" of *Invaders from Mars*—but they didn't.

The man was asked to design and create eight "alien bodies" but with just one proviso: they all had to be very lifelike, dwarfish, hairless, and topped off with huge heads. Reportedly, the grandson told me, his grandfather was paid very handsomely for approximately three months of work, which was undertaken in a specially modified trio of rooms at a military base "in southern California."

It doesn't take a genius to guess that the man asked why on earth the Air Force wanted him to fabricate a number of extraterrestrial corpses. He could understand the military taking an interest—and a very deep interest—in *real* alien bodies, but faked ones constructed by a Hollywood special-effects expert? What was the point? Well, the point, it seems, was a fascinating one.

The scuttlebutt rumor that reached the man's attention suggested that a fantastic operation was at work. In fact, it was an operation that was twofold in nature. First, the military had a bizarre plan to photograph the "bodies," strategically laid out on gurneys or slabs, then have the images sent anonymously to the Russian Embassy in Washington, D.C. Along with the photos would be a long and winding, fabricated letter—one supposedly written by a communist sympathizer in the U.S. military—warning the Soviets that the U.S. government had gotten its hands on alien bodies and technology and was well on its way to perfecting that same technology. The latter issue echoes the Philip Corso saga, which surfaced in 1997 in *The Day after Roswell* and also revolved around claims concerning the secret back-engineering of alien technology.

It was a strange example of Cold War-era psychological-warfare proportions, an example designed to scare the hell out of the Russians and have them waste their time chasing down what were really nonexistent aliens. However, the story had a second part to it.

At the time, people suspected that at the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio, several employees were selling secrets to the Soviets, particularly secrets born out of the work of Wright-Patterson's Foreign Technology Division (FTD), so a plan was formulated to carefully expose those same commie-loving characters to a couple of "alien bodies," strategically placed in a vault or bunker, and have them believe that Uncle Sam had recovered a crashed UFO, or several, along with their deceased crews.

A Hollywood special effects expert created alien corpses (artist simulation shown here) for the military to film. The images were to be leaked to the Soviets as a plan to scare the enemy into believing the Americans possessed alien technology.

Then, it was a case of keeping an eagle eye on all of those under suspicion and see which of them—if any, of course—might be prompted to do something out of the ordinary, such as make a phone call to a man named Ivan or meet in a local park with a trenchcoat-wearing character with a foreign-looking appearance. It was, then, a program designed to ferret out Soviet sympathizers in the military by exposing them to a huge secret that, in reality, was a huge ruse.

While it all sounds rather bizarre, if you think about it carefully, it also makes a lot of sense. After all, what better way to mess with the Soviet mind—and to root out dastardly Reds in the United States—than by (a) dangling a fabricated carrot and (b) reeling in the enemy without any real secrets ever being compromised?

If true, this saga may very well help to explain some of the controversial stories where military personnel have reportedly been exposed to alleged alien bodies in underground rooms (such as the Hangar 18 legends attached to Wright-Patterson Air Force Base) under “convenient” circumstances that many skeptical researchers think are just too good to be true. They just might be, but not for the reasons that the skeptics think.

The reason: the eyewitnesses may have been set up as a test of their loyalties. It may have been intended all along for them to see the “bodies” (or, more correctly, the dummies). If they kept quiet about what they saw, they were good soldiers and trustworthy. If they told their wives or girlfriends, they were potential security risks and perhaps needed to be watched carefully in the future, and if they ran to a Soviet handler, it was jail time.

This, of course, leaves us with a pair of highly thought-provoking questions: if the story told above was 100 percent accurate, does that mean that *all* the stories of “alien bodies in the morgue” are born out of this long-gone Cold War operation/deception, or does the government have real extraterrestrial corpses on ice, and, if so, is it using the “dummy” angle just to confuse things even more?

These are very important questions, ones that may have a significant impact on the story of what it was that Bob Lazar briefly saw at Area 51 back in the late 1980s. Dummy, doll, or alien? The jury is still out.

Secrets, Souls, and Area 51

It's a fact that most people who have studied the claims of Bob Lazar focus their attentions on what he had to say about the UFOs allegedly held at S-4 as well as his statements concerning Element 115, but one issue doesn't get the attention that it really should. It's a part of Lazar's story that takes things down a path that is filled with disturbing revelations involving the afterlife. One of the many briefing papers that Lazar said he read at S-4 stated that the aliens refer to us, the human race, as what we would call "containers," but containers of what? Well, that's where things get really controversial. Lazar told KLASTV's George Knapp that "religion was created so we have some rules and regulations for the sole purpose of not damaging the containers."

An awkward conversation followed that saw Knapp pressing for answers and Lazar almost squirming because of the nightmarish nature of the story. That's hardly surprising because the claimed big secret is that the aliens have an interest in the human soul. Worse, though, is that they allegedly use the human soul in a way that the U.S. government doesn't fully understand, or that the government does know but does not know how to tell the world the awful truth. One of the theories is truly terrifying: the aliens “feed” on the human soul, on our life-force. In this scenario, the Earth is a farm, and we are the cattle. On our deaths, our souls are reaped, and the life energy sustains the aliens. Far out? Definitely, but Lazar stands by what he read in those briefing papers. The soul angle has led some UFO researchers to believe that the aliens are actually nothing of the sort. Rather, the theory is that they are high-tech demons; it’s an issue we will come to shortly.

George Knapp was not the only person to whom Bob Lazar spoke on this issue of containers. Michael Lindemann is the author of a 1995 book, *UFOs and the Alien Presence*. He also questioned Lazar on this controversy-dominated aspect of the story of Lazar and Area 51. Lazar added a bit more to the story when speaking with Lindemann, as the latter acknowledged in his book. He noted that Lazar said that the containers were “extremely, extremely unique,” that they were “very difficult to find,” and that the biggest secret of all revolved around our souls. No wonder that the people in the know at Area 51 didn’t know how to tell the rest of the world the story they were forced to sit on—out of fear of worldwide anarchy breaking out if it was revealed that religion was a creation of ancient extraterrestrials who devour our souls.

Probably the one person more than any other who concludes that the alien presence on our planet is driven by human soul devouring is Nigel Kerner. He has written two books on the subject: *Song of the Greys* and *Grey Aliens and the Harvesting of Souls*. Combined, they make a worryingly persuasive argument for the theory that aliens somehow “use” the human soul. Danielle Silverman, Kerner’s assistant, prepared the following for me on his theories and conclusions. She stated: “[Kerner] went on to delineate a fascinating concept, explaining that a ‘soul’ might be a derivational information field that comes out of a natural cadence that came into the Universe with the Big Bang. This field holds the power to maintain information in what he called a morphogenetic electro-spatial field with an eternal scope of existence in whatever form circumstance allows. The soul is thus an ancestrally contiguous and coherent mechanism for holding information.

“Nigel argued that if the Greys are an artificially created and manufactured roboidal form then they would find our facility for ‘soul’ an analogue of their own creators. This would be an analogue that they would want to try to combine with their own natures themselves. The ‘Greys’ he argued were synthetic biological programmed artificially intelligent machine entities sent out as super intelligent robots far more advanced than those we now ourselves send out to explore the Universe.

Nigel Kerner asserts in his books that the Greys are actually artificially created beings with no souls.

“They are, however, subject to wear and tear as indeed are all atomically derived entities through the second law of thermodynamics that drives them into greater and greater states of decay with time. A non-atomic property however, such as ‘soul,’ is immune to the second law. Thus, this property was their ultimate goal, their ‘holy grail’ so to speak. It was a property that they could never know or understand in its own terms as purely atomic artificial creations. Their only perception of it was the effect it has on atoms, the difference in other words between a naturally living entity and their artificial state.

"Ironically, what these artificially intelligent entities are seeking is eternal survivability. The Greys and any physical life that they might reconstitute from the DNA codes they carry on behalf of their creators, cannot access the state beyond death. They have no 'soul' they cannot be born. They are trying to use us as a bridge into 'soul' writing their programs into us through genetic engineering and implantation so that through us they can tap into an eternal existence."

It's notable that far more than a few people in the field of alien abductions have commented on this soul-reaping program of the aliens. Whitley Strieber, the author of a 1987 best-selling book *Communion*, came to believe that the human soul was an integral part of the abduction experience: he concluded that the visitors had the ability to manipulate the soul, even to recycle it into newborns.

Whitley Strieber, the author of a 1987 best-selling book Communion, came to believe that the human soul was an integral part of the abduction experience....

Whitley Strieber is not the only writer and researcher on the alien abduction issue to have made a deep connection between the phenomenon and the human soul. Another was the late Dr. John E. Mack, a Harvard University professor who was killed by a drunk driver in London, England, in 2004. Mack wrote two books on the subject, *Abduction* and *Passport to the Cosmos*. One of Mack's many patients was a man named Greg. He told Mack of an experience of the abduction type—but not with the typical small, large-headed, black-eyed aliens that have become known as the Grays. No, Greg's encounter was with tall, scaly creatures that resembled the monster in Universal Studios's classic movie of 1954, *The Creature from the Black Lagoon*. In UFO terminology, they are known as the Reptilians. Greg confided in Mack that he felt that the lizard people he encountered were trying to extract his soul from his physical body. Another of Mack's patients, Isabel, talked of aliens that can "fool you into handing over" your soul.

It's also worth noting the experience of Sergeant John Healey of the U.S. Army Reserve. On the night of October 18, 1973, he encountered a brightly lit UFO as he and his colleagues were on-board a UH-1H helicopter, rapidly closing in on Cleveland Hopkins Airport in Ohio. In the aftermath of the encounter—which, in essence, was a near-collision between the two craft—Healey had several weird out-of-body experiences, as he told UFO investigator Jennie Zeidman. It was, he explained, as if he were dead in his bed and his spirit was above him, staring down at his sleeping form in the bed. The fact that Sergeant Healey's experiences occurred not in relation to the abduction phenomenon but to a UFO sighting suggests that other components of the UFO issue come into play when it comes to the relationship between UFOs, life after death, and our souls. Notably, several members of the helicopter crew were later contacted by representatives of the Department of Defense, who exhibited interest in—and had deep concerns about—the UFO/soul-ingestion angle. This suggests a disturbing scenario: that certain elements of the U.S. government may know something of the origins and agenda of the paranormal parasites. In fact, as we'll now see, that's exactly how it seems: Uncle Sam may know all about these menacing, energy-eating entities that intrude upon our world.

Ray Boeche is both a priest and a former state director (for Nebraska) of the Mutual UFO Network, also known as MUFON. He believes that the UFO phenomenon has demonic—rather than extraterrestrial—origins. In November 2001, Boeche met two physicists working on a classified program buried deep in the heart of the Department of Defense. The story told to Boeche revolved around attempts on the part of the people in that same program to contact what they termed “nonhuman entities.” Some of us might call them aliens. Others, though, might suggest that they are demons. I interviewed Boeche extensively about the story. If the story is true and Boeche was not the subject of a disinformation program, it’s mind-blowing and horrifying. He said: “I found it interesting because they had contacted me at work; and I have no idea how they tracked me down there. But, they wanted to know if we could get together and have lunch to discuss something important. I met them for a brief period of time on that first meeting, and then they said: ‘We’d like to get together and have a longer conversation.’ I arranged a time and it was quite a lengthy discussion, probably three and a half hours. And that’s how it all came about.

The story told to Boeche revolved around attempts on the part of the people in that same program to contact what they termed “nonhuman entities.”

“After both meetings, when I was able to verify that the men held the degrees they claimed to hold, and were apparently who they claimed to be, I was intrigued and excited at the possibility of having stumbled on a more or less untouched area which could be researched. But I was also cautious in terms of ‘why me?’

“I had no way of knowing before our face-to-face meeting if there was any legitimacy to this at all. I wasn’t given any information at all before our meeting, just the indication that they were involved in areas of research I would find interesting, and that they had some concerns they wished to discuss with me. Both men were physicists. I'd guess they were probably in their early-to-mid fifties, and they were in a real moral dilemma. Both of them were Christians, and were working on a Department of Defense project that involved trying to contact the NHEs. In fact, this was described to me as an 'obsessive effort.' And part of this effort was to try and control the NHEs and use their powers in military weapons applications and in intelligence areas, such as remote-viewing and psychotronic weapons.

"They came to believe that the NHEs were not extraterrestrial at all; they believed they were some sort of demonic entities. And that regardless of how benevolent or beneficial any of the contact they had with these entities *seemed* to be, it always ended up being tainted, for lack of a better term, with something that ultimately turned out to be bad. There was ultimately *nothing* positive from the interaction with the NHE entities. They felt it really fell more under the category of some vast spiritual deception instead of UFOs and aliens. In the course of the whole discussion, it was clear that they really viewed this as having a demonic origin that was there to simply try and confuse the issue in terms of who they were, what they wanted, and what the source of the ultimate truth is. If you extrapolate from their take that these are demons in the biblical sense of the word, then what they would be doing here is trying to create a spiritual deception to fool as many people as possible.

"From what they told me, it seemed like someone had invoked something and it opened a doorway to let these things in. That's certainly the impression they gave me. I was never able to get an exact point of origin of these sorts of experiments, or of their involvement, and when they got started. But I did get the impression that because of what they knew and the information that they presented, they had been involved for at least several years, even if the project had gone on for much longer. They were concerned that they had undertaken this initially with the best of intentions, but then as things developed they saw a very negative side to it that wasn't apparent earlier. So, that's what leads me to think they had a relatively lengthy involvement.

“Most of it was related to psychotronic weaponry and remote viewing, and even deaths by what were supposed to be psychic methods. The project personnel were allowed to assume they had somehow technologically mastered the ability to do what the NHEs could do: remote-viewing and psychotronics. But, in actuality, it was these entities doing it all the time, or allowing it to happen, for purposes that suited their deception. With both psychotronic weapons and remote-viewing, I was told that the DoD had not really mastered a technology to do that at all; they were allowed by the NHEs to think that this is what they had done. But the NHEs were always the causal factor.

“They showed me a dozen photos of three different people—four photos of each person, who had apparently been killed by these experiments. These were all post-mortem photographs, taken in-situ, after the experiments. The areas shown in all of the photographs were like a dentist’s chair or a barber’s chairs, and the bodies were still in those positions, sitting in the chairs. Still there, with EEG and EKG leads coming off of them. They were all wired. It was a very clinical setting, and there was no indication of who they were. It was a very disturbing sort of thing. And I’m thinking in the back of my mind: if these are real, who would they have gotten for these experiments? Were they volunteers? Were they some sort of prisoners? I have no idea. Were they American? Were they foreign? There was no way to tell.

“They had read some of my stuff, and they knew that I’d become a pastor and that I had a Christian viewpoint from which I could examine these things. And they were concerned morally and ethically that they had allowed themselves to be duped into doing this research, and it had taken such a turn. My concern was always that: why come to me? Who am I? I can’t do anything for you. I’m happy to evaluate it as best I can, but if you have this concern, why not go to a Christian leader with a lot more clout and public visibility than I’ve got? But that was their reason: they were aware of the research I had done on a lot of things, that I could approach it from a Christian viewpoint, and that it was more of a moral dilemma for them. They wanted the information out there. But, to me, I have to think: is any of this accurate? On one hand, is this a way to throw disinformation out? But, on the other hand, I think that even if they wanted to just spread disinformation, they could have done it with someone a lot more influential than me.

"I've been involved in this since 1965 and this is the most bizarre stuff I've ever run across. I didn't know what to make of it then and I don't know what to make of it now."

Whatever one makes of all this, undoubtedly, this thread of demonic aliens and soul stealing can be found here, there, and everywhere—if one looks carefully. Lazar, rather uncomfortably, it must be said, described it to both George Knapp and Michael Lindemann, claiming that the U.S. government—or, at least, those working on the projects at Area 51—knew of this link between the UFO phenomenon and the human soul. Whitley Strieber has written extensively about the soul/afterlife aspect of the UFO mystery. The late Dr. John Mack had in his files a significant number of reports of aliens manipulating the human soul.

Is Area 51's biggest secret that our souls amount to a form of sustenance and are digested at the point of our deaths? If the answer is "yes," it's no wonder that those in the know at Area 51 don't want the story getting out. Undoubtedly, worldwide chaos would break out. The result: the secret remains hidden at S-4, a secret that is too terrifying to reveal.

Now it's time to address more on the matter of Dr. Edward Teller—who arranged for Lazar to become part of the S-4 team at Area 51—his links to UFOs, and much more.

Star Wars and a President's Plans for War with Aliens

In March 1983, President Ronald Reagan announced his plans to create a futuristic defense system designed to ensure that the Western world remained free of nuclear attack by the Soviets. While the Strategic Defense Initiative was its official title, the project is far better known by its nickname: Star Wars. The idea, which finally got off the ground in 1984, was a decidedly far-reaching and alternative one. Essentially, the plan involved deploying powerful, laser-based weapons into the Earth's orbit that, in essence, would provide a collective shield that could skillfully and decisively destroy any incoming Soviet or Chinese nuclear weapons. The program was not just ambitious, it finally proved to be overly ambitious.

Ultimately, the Strategic Defense Initiative program collapsed under its own weight and a lack of adequate technology to allow it to work in the fashion that Reagan had enthusiastically envisaged. Nevertheless, it wasn't entirely abandoned; during the Clinton administration, it became the Ballistic Missile Defense Organization and is today known as the Missile Defense Agency.

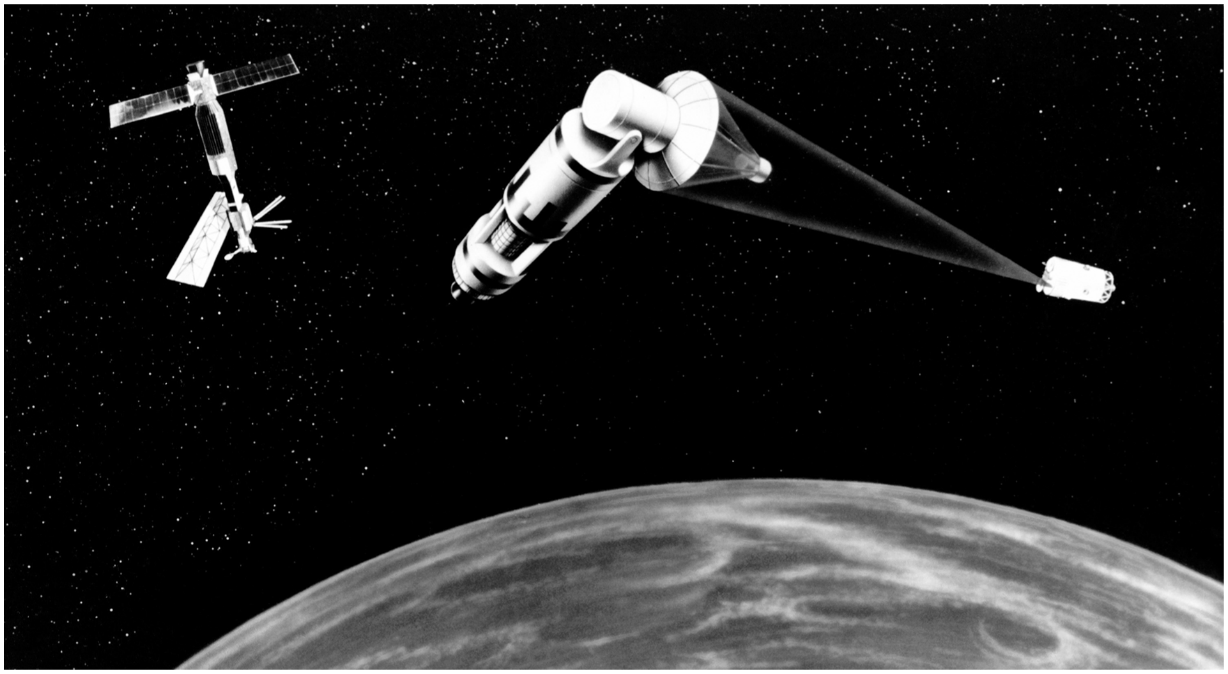
Although the MDA is a vital component of America's defense and security, it's a far cry from the Star Wars-like SDI-based imagery of hundreds of laser-firing weapon systems positioned high above the United States, but in its very earliest years, the SDI *was* seen as a winner by many.

Was it really the Soviets that Reagan was worried about, though? Ever since the SDI program was announced, rumors have circulated to the effect that it was a far stranger enemy that was plaguing the mind of the president, an enemy that wasn't even human or fully understood in terms of its origins and motivations. The SDI, the theory goes, planned to take on not an internal threat but an *external* one: an evil, extraterrestrial empire, no less.

It's intriguing to note that, according to Bob Lazar, massive amounts of funding that should have gone to the SDI were actually secretly siphoned off to the UFO programs at Area 51. In other words, Congress had no knowledge of the fact that the money had been allocated elsewhere. It would have been the perfect way to provide the staff at Area 51's S-4 with huge funding, but no one would ever know, without even any kind of congressional oversight. Not even the president would have any knowledge of what was going on.

Of equal interest are two additional UFO–Star Wars connections: (a) President Reagan, at the height of his promotion of the Star Wars proposals, was also pushing stories about hostile aliens, as we shall soon see; and (b) Edward Teller, who, in almost single-handed fashion got Bob Lazar his job at Area 51, was tied not just to Star Wars but also to the investigation of the UFO phenomenon—which we will also see. We'll begin with Teller.

As far back as the late 1940s, Edward Teller was deeply plugged into the secret world of UFOs. It all revolved around a classified program code-named Project Twinkle. During the latter part of the 1940s, a curious phenomenon was repeatedly seen in the skies over New Mexico: strange, green, glowing balls of light that seemed to take a great deal of interest in the various military and defense establishments that existed in the area at the time. On May 25, 1950, Lt. Col. Doyle Rees of the USAF Office of Special Investigations wrote a confidential memo to Brigadier General Joseph F. Carroll, the director of special investigations. In part, it stated: “In a liaison meeting with other military and government intelligence and investigative agencies in December 1948, it was determined that the frequency of unexplained aerial phenomena in the New Mexico area was such that an organized plan of reporting these observations should be undertaken. The organization and physical location of units of this District were most suitable for collecting these data, therefore, since December 1948, this District has assumed the responsibility for collecting and reporting basic information with respect to aerial phenomena in this general area.”



As proposed to the American public, the Strategic Defense Initiative was a military program in which satellites would defend the country using lasers to destroy or disable missiles or other satellites. But what if the SDI was actually created to fight extraterrestrials?

The “aerial phenomena” to which Lieutenant Colonel Rees referred to fell into three clearly definable categories: (a) “green fireball phenomena”; (b) “disc or variation”; and (c) “probably meteoric.” It is category “a” that I am focusing on here. Rees continued to Carroll: “There is attached an analysis of the green fireball occurrences in this area made by Dr. Lincoln La Paz. Dr. La Paz is the Director of the Institute of

Meteoritics and Head of the Department of Mathematics at the University of New Mexico.…"

Rees added that on February 17 and October 14, 1949, conferences were convened in Los Alamos, New Mexico, to discuss the green fireball phenomenon. In attendance were representatives of the Air Force Office of Special Investigations, the Atomic Energy Commission, the Armed Forces Special Weapons Project, the Air Materiel Command, and the FBI. On the matter of the FBI, a document prepared by the staff at the San Antonio, Texas, office of the FBI—on January 31, 1949—included the following on the green fireballs, the "discs" and the meteoric phenomena: "This matter," the FBI recorded, "is considered top secret by intelligence Officers of both the Army and the Air Forces."

Also on January 31, the FBI said: "There have been daytime sightings which are tentatively considered to possibly resemble the exhaust of some type of jet-propelled object. Night-time sightings have taken the form of lights usually described as brilliant green, similar to a green traffic signal or green neon light.… Recent observations have indicated that the unidentified phenomena travel at a rate of speed estimated at a minimum of three miles per second and a maximum of twelve miles per second, or 27,000 miles an hour. Their reported course indicates that they travel on an East-West line with probability that they approach from the Northern Quadrant, which would be the last stage of the great circle route if they originated in Russia."

All of this most definitely raised more than a few eyebrows within the U.S. military. The outcome was that a program was established to specifically study the matter of the green fireballs. It was known as Project Twinkle. The FBI had more to say in 1949: "The only conclusions reached thus far are that they are either hitherto unobserved natural phenomena or that they are manmade. No scientific experiments are known to exist in this country which could give rise to such phenomena."

Project Twinkle files reveal that Dr. La Paz suspected that the green fireballs were “U.S. guided missiles undergoing tests in the neighborhoods of the sensitive installations they are designed to defend.”

Project Twinkle files reveal that Dr. La Paz suspected that the green fireballs were “U.S. guided missiles undergoing tests in the neighborhoods of the sensitive installations they are designed to defend.” He added, however, that “if I am wrong in interpreting the guided missiles as of U.S. origin, then certainly, intensive, systematic investigation of these objects should not be delayed until the termination of the present academic year. Recent international developments compel one to sense the imperative necessity of immediate investigation of the unconventional green fireballs, in case you are in possession of information proving that they are not U.S. missiles.”

For a year or so, the green fireballs were seen time and again around sensitive installations in the Southwest—after which the sightings dropped and finally came to an end. Project Twinkle remained active for a while, however, even though matters had certainly calmed down. The final report on Project Twinkle reveals the following from 1952: “The Scientific Advisory Board Secretariat has suggested that this project not be declassified for a variety of reasons, chief among which is that no scientific explanation for any of the ‘fireballs’ and other phenomena was revealed by the report and that some reputable scientists still believe that the observed phenomena are man-made.”

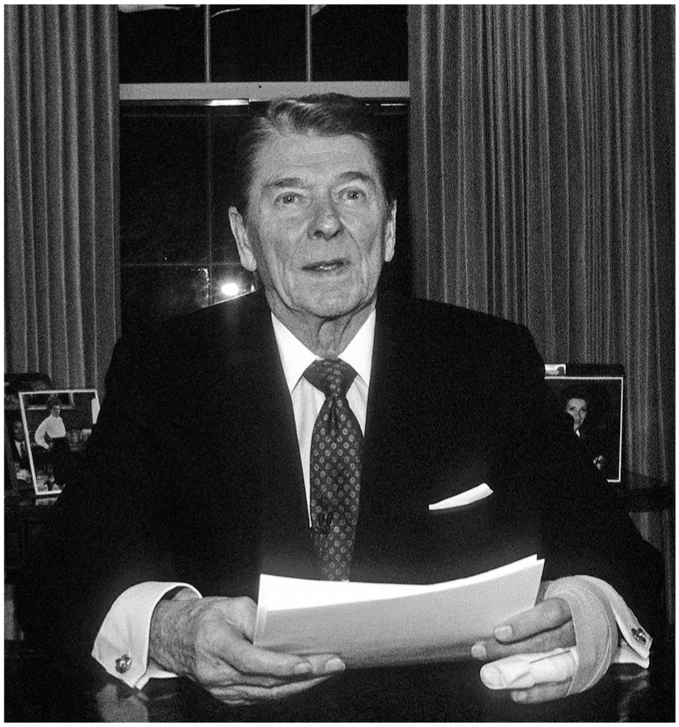
As for the Teller connection, UFO researcher Grant Cameron says: “Dr. Teller’s first encounter came in the early days of the UFO mystery during the Truman administration. On February 16, 1948, Dr. Edward Teller, along with Dr. Lincoln La Paz, a University of New Mexico astronomer, was part of a secret 1948 ‘Conference on Aerial Phenomena’ that was held at Los Alamos to discuss the UFO phenomena. The particular interest of the conference was the so-called ‘green fireballs’ which were then being widely reported in the area. This green fireball investigation was also known as ‘*Project Twinkle*.’ Dr. Teller had commented during the conference that he felt the phenomenon was an electro-optic phenomenon rather than material phenomena due to the lack of noise.”

Of equal note, Cameron adds: “In 1958 Teller expressed interest about possible life on Mars. In testimony before the Senate Preparedness Subcommittee on November 25, 1958 he stated that even though the moon and Mars were inhospitable places, Teller felt there would be a search for ‘any kinds of traces of life.’”

From at least the late 1940s to the latter part of the 1980s—when Lazar got the gig of a lifetime—Edward Teller had deep and long-lasting ties to the UFO phenomenon. The fact that he was also a prime mover in the Star Wars program suggests that he almost certainly knew that Congress was being misled with regard to the diversion of money allocated to Star Wars actually being provided to the personnel at the Nevada Test and Training Range’s S-4.

Now let’s look at what President Reagan had to say about aliens of a hostile kind—at the same time that he was championing the Strategic Defense Initiative. It’s a notable fact that President Reagan made a number of intriguing statements relative to the UFO phenomenon in the mid-1980s—when SDI research was at its height—specifically regarding the potential threat it posed to each and every one of us. It all began in November 1985 at the Geneva Summit, when Reagan was deep in discussion with Soviet premier Mikhail Gorbachev.

The subject: trying to find a way to reverse the arms race and decrease the threat of a global, nuclear holocaust. According to formerly classified memoranda generated by the Department of Defense in 1985, "Reagan said that while the General Secretary was speaking, he had been thinking of various problems being discussed at the talks. He said that previous to the General Secretary's remarks, he had been telling Foreign Minister Shevardnadze (who was sitting to the President's right) that if the people of the world were to find out that there was some alien life form that was going to attack the Earth approaching on Halley's Comet, then that knowledge would unite all the peoples of the world.



U.S. president Ronald Reagan believed that if aliens did menace our planet it would have the effect of uniting people of all nationalities.

"Further, the President observed that General Secretary Gorbachev had cited a biblical quotation, and the President is also alluding to the Bible, pointed out that Acts 16 refers to the fact that 'we are all of one blood regardless of where we live on the Earth,' and we should never forget that."

Barely four weeks had passed before Reagan publicly raised the UFO issue yet again. This time, it was before an entranced throng at Fallston

High School in Harford County, Maryland. He told the packed crowd: “I couldn’t help but—when you stop to think that we’re all God’s children, wherever we live in the world—I couldn’t help but say to [Gorbachev] just how easy his task and mine might be if suddenly there was a threat to this world from some other species from another planet outside in the universe.

“We’d forget all the little local differences that we have between our countries and we would find out once and for all that we really are all human beings here on this Earth together. Well, I guess we can wait for some alien race to come down and threaten us, but I think that between us we can bring about that realization.”

Reagan was far from done with alluding to the world that, just perhaps, an extraterrestrial threat might be waiting in the wings to assume control of the planet. It was September 21, 1987, when, before none other than the United Nations’s General Assembly, Reagan told a captivated audience: “In our obsession with antagonisms of the moment, we often forget how much unites all the members of humanity. Perhaps we need some outside, universal threat to make us recognize this common bond. I occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world.

“And yet, I ask you, is not an alien force already among us? What could be more alien to the universal aspirations of our peoples than war and the threat of war?”

Now we come to what is undeniably the most sinister aspect of all this: the series of strange and mysterious deaths of numerous scientists and researchers who worked on the Star Wars program.

Termination and Terror

Who could have the ability, manpower, and secrecy levels to wipe out some of the world's leading scientists and technicians, many working on President Reagan's Star Wars program? To many, it might sound like the ultimate plotline of the equally ultimate conspiracy thriller: dozens of scientists and technicians—all working on highly classified programs and all linked to one particular company—dead under highly controversial and unusual circumstances.

It's a controversy that ran from the early 1980s to 1991 and remains unresolved to this very day. It all revolves around the top-secret work of a company called Marconi Electronic Systems but which today exists as a part of BAE Systems Electronics Limited. Its work includes the development of futuristic weaponry and spy satellite technology.

It was in March 1982 that Professor Keith Bowden, whose computer expertise made him a valuable employee of Marconi, lost his life in a car accident. His vehicle left a three-lane highway at high speed and slammed into a railway line. Death was instantaneous. In March 1985, Roger Hill, a draughts-man with Marconi, died of a shotgun blast. His death was deemed a suicide.

Just months later, the body of Jonathan Wash, an employee of a department within British Telecom that had extensive links to Marconi, was found on the sidewalk of an Ivory Coast, West Africa, hotel. Wash fatally fell, or was pushed, from the balcony of his room. The fact that Wash had told friends and family that he believed that someone was watching and following him, and the fact that he suspected his life that was in danger, added to the suspicions that his death was not due to accident or suicide.

As 1985 became 1986, the death toll increased dramatically. On August 4, 1986, a highly regarded young man named Vimal Bhagvangi Dajibhai jumped from England's Clifton Suspension Bridge into the deep waters below. He did not survive the fall. Dajibhai held a secret clearance with Marconi Underwater Systems, a subsidiary of the main company.

Only around eight weeks later, one of the grisliest of all the Marconi scientist deaths occurred. The victim was a computer programmer, Arshad Sharif. Such was the terrible and bizarre nature of Sharif's death that it even made the news thousands of miles away in the United States. The *Los Angeles Times* reported that Sharif "died in macabre circumstances … when he apparently tied one end of a rope around a tree and the other around his neck, then got into his car and stepped on the accelerator. An inquest ruled suicide."

Such was the terrible and bizarre nature of Sharif's death that it even made the news thousands of miles away in the United States.

The coroner in the Sharif case, Donald Hawkins, commented wryly on the fact that Marconi was experiencing an extraordinary number of odd deaths: "As James Bond would say—this is beyond coincidence."

As the months progressed, so did the deaths. The case of Dr. John Brittan was particularly disturbing since he had had two run-ins with death, the second of which he did not survive. On Christmas 1986, Brittan ended up in a ditch after his car violently, and inexplicably, lurched across the road. He was lucky to survive.

The Grim Reaper was not happy that Brittan had escaped his icy clutches, however. Less than two weeks into January 1987 (and immediately after Brittan returned to the United Kingdom from the United States, where he had been on official, secret business), Brittan's body was found in his garage. He was an unfortunate victim of the effects of deadly carbon monoxide.

Also dead in January 1987 was Richard Pugh, a computer expert who had done work for Marconi and whose death the Ministry of Defense dismissed with the following words: "We have heard about him but he had nothing to do with us."

Then was the extremely weird saga of Avtar Singh-Gida. An employee of the British Ministry of Defense who worked on a number of Marconi programs, he vanished from his home in Loughborough, England, right around the same time that Dr. John Brittan died. His family feared the worst. Fortunately, Singh-Gida did not turn up dead. Quite the opposite, in fact: he was found in Paris fifteen weeks later. He had no memory of where he had been or what he had done in that period.

The deaths of Brittan, Dajibhai, and Sharif—coupled with the odd case of Singh-Gida—prompted a member of Parliament, John Cartwright, to state authoritatively that the deaths "stretch the possibility of mere coincidence too far." Cartwright's words proved to be eerily prophetic.

On February 22, 1987, Peter Peapell, a lecturer at the Royal College of Military Science who had been consulted by Marconi on various projects, was yet another figure whose death was due to carbon monoxide poisoning in his own garage in the English county of Oxfordshire.

In the same month, David Skeels, a Marconi engineer, was found dead under identical circumstances. Victor Moore was attached to Marconi Space and Defense Systems at the time of his February 1987 death, reportedly of a drug overdose. At the time, he was said to be under investigation by MI5, the British equivalent of the FBI.

One month later, in March 1987, one David Sands killed himself under truly horrific circumstances. He was in the employ of what was called Elliott Automation Space and Advanced Military Systems Ltd—which just happened to have a working relationship with Marconi at the time. Sands, whose family and colleagues said he was exhibiting no signs of stress or strain, loaded his car with containers of gasoline and drove—at "high voltage," as the police worded it—into an empty restaurant. A fiery death was inevitable.

In April 1987, yet another death occurred of an employee of the Royal College of Military Science: Stuart Gooding, whose car slammed head-on into a truck on the island of Cyprus. Colleagues of Gooding expressed doubt at the accidental death verdict. On the very same day that Gooding died, David Greenhalgh died after falling (or being pushed) off a railway bridge in Maid-enhead, Berkshire. Greenhalgh just happened to be working on the same program as David Sands.

On the very same day that Gooding died, David Greenhalgh died after falling (or being pushed) off a railway bridge in Maidenhead, Berkshire.

Just seven days after Greenhalgh and Gooding died and only a short distance away, a woman named Shani Warren took her last breaths. Warren worked for Micro Scope, a company taken over by Marconi just weeks later. Despite being found in just a foot and a half of water and with a gag in her mouth, her feet bound, and her hands tied behind her back, the official verdict was—wholly outrageously—suicide.

May 3, 1987, was the date on which Michael Baker was killed in a car accident in Dorset, England. He worked on classified programs for Plessey. Twelve years later, Plessey became a part of British Aerospace when the latter combined with Marconi. Ten months after, Trevor Knight, who worked for Marconi Space and Defense Systems in Stanmore, Middlesex, England, died—as had so many others—from carbon monoxide poisoning in his garage.

Other unexplained deaths occurred in 1988: midway through the year, Brigadier Peter Ferry (a business development manager with Marconi) and Plessey's Alistair Beckham both killed themselves via electrocution. Finally, the mysterious death of Malcolm Puddy occurred occurred in 1991. He had told his bosses at Marconi that he had stumbled onto something amazing. What that was, no one knows. Within twenty-four hours, Puddy was dead. His body was hauled out of a canal near his home.

The grim list of deaths was finally at an end. The controversy, though, is far from over. It now gets appropriately out of this world.

Supernatural Dangers

We now come to what is undeniably the weirdest story in the saga of the Strategic Defense Initiative, nonhuman entities, and Area 51. It's a tale that came from a man named Gordon Creighton—a man who moved effortlessly in the fields of UFOs and U.K. government secrecy. Indeed, when he retired from the government, his interests in UFOs expanded massively, to the point that he became the editor of the long-running publication *Flying Saucer Review*. When Creighton died in 2003, the United Kingdom's prestigious newspaper *The Times* published a notable obituary, which, in part, read as follows: "Government service occupied most of the working life of Gordon Creighton, but he perhaps made his greatest mark as an authority on unidentified flying objects. His conviction that extraterrestrials were visiting Earth seemed oddly at variance with the more orthodox worlds of diplomacy and Whitehall.… His expertise took him into government research on maps in oriental and other languages with the Permanent Committee on Geographical Names, and he spent eight years as an intelligence officer on Russian and Chinese affairs at the Ministry of Defense. It is said that in the intelligence post he worked directly below the secret Whitehall department where the Air Ministry and the RAF were studying information on UFOs."

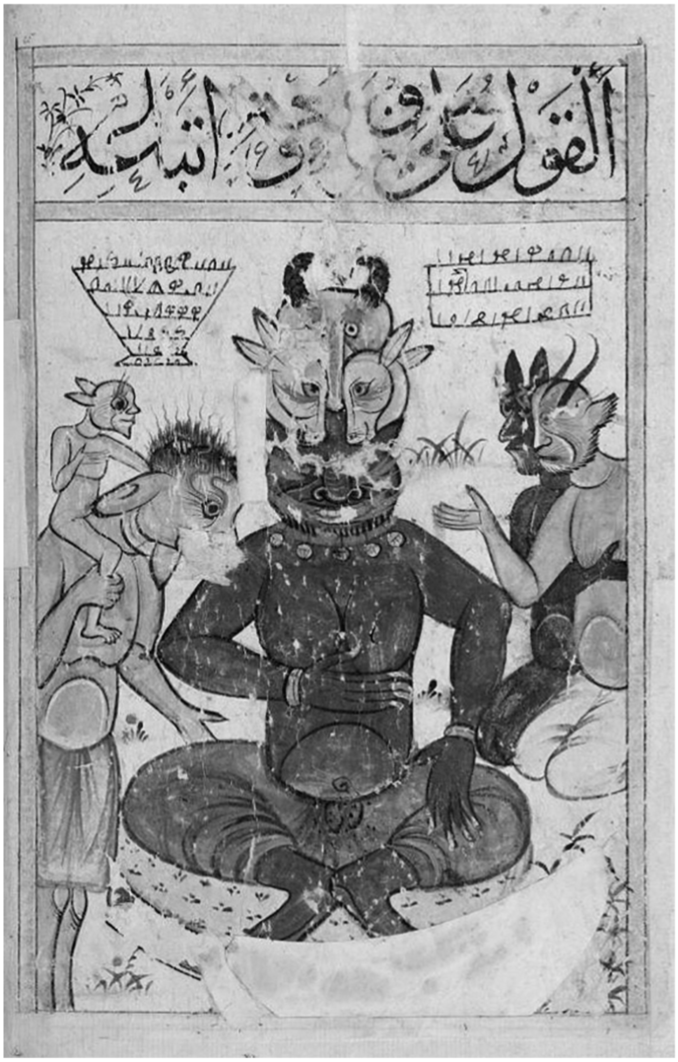
When Creighton first immersed himself in the subject of UFOs—which was back in the 1940s—he was of the opinion that the phenomenon was extraterrestrial in nature. Over time, however, his views on the subject began to change—and to change to a radical and incredible degree. Certainly, by the late 1970s, Creighton was convinced that the phenomenon had definitive supernatural origins. Specifically, he came to believe that the mystery had its origins in the world of the Middle Eastern Djinn—from which the term "genie" is taken.

Rosemary Ellen Guiley is an expert in the field of the Djinn and its history. She says: "In Arabian lore, djinn (also spelled jinn) are a race of supernaturally empowered beings who have the ability to intervene in the affairs of people. Like the Greek daimones, djinn are self-propagating and can be either good or evil. They can be conjured in magical rites to perform various tasks and services. A djinni (singular) appears as a wish-granting 'genie' in folk tales such as in *The Book of 1001 Nights* collection of folk tales."

She adds: "In Western lore djinn are sometimes equated with demons, but they are not the same. They are often portrayed as having a demonic-like appearance, but they can also appear in beautiful, seductive forms. The djinn are masterful shape-shifters, and their favored forms are snakes and black dogs. They also can masquerade as anything: humans, animals, ghosts, cryptids, *and other entities such as extraterrestrials* [italics mine], demons, shadow people, fairies, angels and more."

Guiley also says this: "[They] are born of smokeless fire (which in modern terms could be plasma). They live very long lives but they are not immortal. According to some accounts, they live with other supernatural beings in the Kaf, a mythical range of emerald mountains that encircles the Earth. In modern terms, they live in a parallel dimension."

All of this brings us directly back to Gordon Creighton.



Researcher Gordon Creighton came to believe that UFOs were not extraterrestrial but supernatural in nature—specifically, they had to do with ancient djinn, the beings found in Arabian lore, such as in the above depiction of the Djinn king, Zawba'a.

When the controversy surrounding the Marconi deaths was at its peak—and the subject of considerable media attention in the United Kingdom—Creighton made tantalizing allusions to the matter of the deaths and his suspicions that they were the work of deadly Djinn. Their purpose: to derail Reagan's Strategic Defense Initiative, Star Wars. When Creighton came out with his controversial theories, I contacted him, as I had been following the Marconi saga, too. He had quite a tale to tell, which is putting matters mildly.

Creighton was of the belief that many of the deaths of Marconi personnel in the 1980s were the results of suicides, but as Creighton also saw things, they were not what one could call normal suicides. By that, he meant that deadly Djinn were mind-controlling the victims and forcing them to commit suicide as a means to slow down the progress on the Star Wars program. We're talking about a Djinn-based version of the CIA's MKUltra: a plan to enslave the minds of their targets and force them to take their own lives. Compounding things more, Creighton had his suspicions that it wasn't just the Djinn who were hunting down the Marconi people but Russian assassination squads. In light of that, and if true, it's no wonder that so many Marconi employees died in such a short time—and under bizarre circumstances.

However, if the Djinn are supernatural entities that live in other dimensions and are plasma-based rather than being of flesh and blood, then how could the technology planned for the Strategic Defense Initiative affect them? Creighton had formulated a theory based on what he claimed was information provided by three Marconi whistle-blowers who had spent time at Area 51 in the early 1980s working secretly with their American colleagues. While Creighton's revelations on this particular issue are limited in content—which he said was as a result of his desire to protect his Edward Snowden-style whistle-blowers—they are still highly thought provoking. Creighton said that his shadowy informants had told him that one of the weapons being designed to destroy the Djinn presence on Earth by using weaponry designed for the SDI could—as Creighton worded it—"disrupt the Djinn's [plasma-based] form."

The weirdness didn't end there. It had barely begun.

* * *

Things got even stranger. Creighton asserted that elements of British Intelligence, at the height of SDI research in the 1980s, secretly consulted with experts on the Djinn. It was something that allegedly led to contact with such creatures and a form of a "Faustian pact" between powerful figures here on Earth and the Djinn. The plan was to try to ensure a truce—albeit probably an uneasy truce—between the Western world's military and the Djinn. The Djinn would agree to hold off on unleashing a "worldwide deception" and a "planetary invasion" if an agreement was made that the SDI would not proceed. Western governments grudgingly agreed and were also forced to turn a blind eye to such things as Djinn-driven “alien abductions” and “cattle mutilations,” added Creighton.

If you think that things could not get any weirder, then you’re wrong. Creighton made the astonishing claim that at least some of the Marconi deaths were the work of malevolent Djinn and also of British Intelligence—both seeking to ensure that the aims of the “pact” (the end of the SDI) were achieved. Yes, it’s quite a story, one involving Russian assassins, U.K. assassins, and even Djinn assassins! It’s no wonder that years after I interviewed Creighton, I still ponder on his story.

However, pondering on it doesn’t mean that it’s the absolute truth or even anywhere near it. For example, assuming that Djinn are real, all-powerful, and manipulators of the human race, why would they even need to enter into some kind of Faustian agreement in the first place? Why not simply wipe out the SDI people directly and avoid any kind of “negotiation” with government officials? Of course, the idea of Djinn and government officials “negotiating” on the SDI program sounds not just surreal but beyond surreal, and I remain puzzled with regard to Creighton’s claim that the ultimately ill-fated SDI program had the ability to wipe out plasma-based entities from some completely different realm of existence.

In conclusion, I would have to say that Gordon Creighton clearly believed that the UFO phenomenon was Djinn based, and I believe that Creighton had insider sources in Marconi—who spent time at Area 51 in the early 1980s. I have no doubt of that. To what extent his theories concerning the SDI, the Marconi deaths, and the Djinn had any merit, however, is anyone’s guess. The whole thing lacks verification, and the bulk of the story came from Creighton himself and from certain unnamed “sources.” Maybe it was just a theory on his part and nothing else.

On the other hand, could Creighton’s thoughts and conclusions contain a nugget or several of truth? Yes, certainly. Creighton was no fool. He did move in high and influential circles in the military and with the intelligence services of the United Kingdom. Is the big secret concerning UFOs that it’s not extraterrestrial but supernatural? In the next chapter, we’ll see further evidence for that supernatural aspect and how it ties in with the top-secret files that Bob Lazar read during his short time spent at Area 51.

Taking on the Octopus … and Losing

On August 1, 1991, the body of a middle-aged man was discovered in a hotel room in the Martinsburg, West Virginia, Sheraton Inn. His body was lying in the shower. It was a grim sight for the maid who made the discovery. The man, it seemed, had committed suicide: his wrists were cut deep, which effectively meant that without anyone to help him, the man was doomed—and he was. It didn't take more than a few moments for hotel staff to figure out who, exactly, the man was. He was identified by the person at the front desk as Danny Casolaro. He was an investigative journalist of the Woodward and Bernstein variety.

Casolaro's death was a big tragedy for his family and friends. Suicide is always a terrible tragedy not just for the victim but also for those left behind who have to pick up the pieces. Was Casolaro's death really just the suicide that it appeared to be, though? The investigation continued to grow, to the point where it wasn't just the local police looking into the death but also conspiracy theorists. The latter group had a very good reason for looking into Casolaro's out-of-the-blue death. For around a year and a half leading up to the point of his reported suicide, Casolaro had been looking into a powerful group of people who sound very much like candidates for a New World Order. Casolaro termed this group “the Octopus.” Appropriately, but unfortunately and tragically, the Octopus soon got its tentacles into Casolaro and dragged him down to an untimely death.

Casolaro’s investigations started as a result of his interactions with a man named William Hamilton, who just happened to be a retired employee of the National Security Agency—the former employer of Edward Snowden. Hamilton was an expert in the then-growing field of computer software. As part of his work, Hamilton came up with a highly sophisticated program (sophisticated for 1991, at least) designed to help the U.S. Department of Justice chase down criminals. For a while, at least, all went well. The time came, though, when the Department of Justice, quite out of the blue, stunned Hamilton by informing him that he had been overcharging them for his technology, which went by the title of PROMIS. A huge legal feud followed; Hamilton did not come out as the victor as was almost certainly guaranteed. Just because Hamilton was on the losing end, though, it didn’t mean that his program was also going belly-up. In fact, it was the exact opposite: the Department of Justice had no intention of letting go of this program that, in terms of its widespread surveillance and tracking ability, promised a great deal.

It wasn't long at all before entire swathes of the U.S. Intelligence community were bootlegging their own versions of Hamilton's baby….

It wasn't long at all before entire swathes of the U.S. intelligence community were bootlegging their own versions of Hamilton's baby but with a difference: The United States sold copies of the program to numerous nations, but they provided those same nations—which included Iran and Israel—with a program that contained what, in computer-speak, is known as a "back door." In simple terms, when the relevant nations downloaded the program, it allowed the United States to secretly spy on those countries that had purchased the program. It was allowing the United States to pick up on what all of the nations—many of which were not enemies or even potential enemies of the United States—were doing with the program. It was a story that fascinated Danny Casolaro, who decided to dig into the matter further. It became an investigation that, for Casolaro, turned into a downright obsession.

What Casolaro found was that the Octopus did not operate out of one specific facility—of the types that apply to the likes of the CIA, NSA, and FBI. Rather, they were a loose-knit collection of powerful people all around the world who would come together for clandestine meetings and to try to determine how best to manipulate the human race in the years ahead—all for the benefit of the Octopus, of course.

The more and more he dug, the more and more Casolaro found that the Octopus had played major roles in major, historic, world-altering events. The long list included the Cuban Missile Crisis of 1962—which came very close to seeing civilization come to a fiery, nuclear inferno. Watergate, which led to the resignation of President Richard M. Nixon, was an Octopus operation, Casolaro was told by shadowy sources—or, at least, they played significant roles in helping to leak data that would be damaging to the disgraced president. The December 1988 destruction of a Boeing 747 Jumbo jet over the town of Lockerbie, Scotland, was also said to have been the dirty work of the Octopus.

The 1988 crash of Pan Am 103 in Lockerbie, Scotland, was a bomb attack planned by "the Octopus," according to Danny Casolaro.

If that was not enough, the Octopus also had a significant input into what was afoot at the world's most well-known, secret base: Area 51. What else? Casolaro learned that a top-secret program was afoot at Area 51 to create lethal viruses—ones that were so powerful that they had the ability, if released en masse, to wipe out massive percentages of the human race. Rumors reached Casolaro to the effect that this particular program was part of an ongoing plan to one day depopulate the planet and have the surviving population placed under unrelenting control of a powerful elite.

On the Area 51 angle, things got even more controversial. Casolaro was told that a secret group, known as Majestic 12, oversaw at Area 51 the wreckage and alien bodies said to have been found in New Mexico in the summer of 1947—the legendary Roswell affair, of course. For the record, the Majestic 12 issue has been an integral one to the field of ufology for decades. For some UFO investigators, Majestic 12 is the real deal. For others, though, it's nothing but government disinformation designed to confuse the Roswell incident even further.

It was while Casolaro was looking into the UFO connections to the Octopus that he came across a man named Michael Riconisciuto. He was a guy who had an uncanny ability to worm his way into the domains of U.S. Intelligence, espionage, classified programs, and the UFO phenomenon as well as the world of highly classified vehicles that may have looked like alien spacecraft but that were highly classified prototype aircraft of the military tested and flown within the perimeters of Area 51. By now, Casolaro's head was spinning—which is hardly surprising.

Unfortunately, Casolaro did not live to see the truth of the Octopus unveiled. The matter of his death in August 1991 ensured that. While Casolaro's death *could* have been due to suicide—certainly, that's what it looked like—solid and valid reasons suggested that his death was due to something very different. At the time of his passing, Casolaro was certainly not in a state of woe or depression. It was the exact opposite: he was energized by new leads and new revelations in his quest to find the truth of the Octopus, its activities, and its motivations.

It's no surprise, taking into consideration all of the controversy surrounding Casolaro's life, investigations, and death, that other researchers began to look into his story.

Barely twenty-four hours before he died, Casolaro met with one of his sources for information on the Octopus: a man named William Turner. By all accounts, for Casolaro, the meeting was a profitable one. Other people at the hotel happened to have had brief chats with Casolaro; none described him as appearing depressed, stressed, or worried. That did not take away the fact that the authorities went with the suicide conclusion, but that theory had problems, too. One of the most glaring problems related to the matter of Casolaro's slashed wrists. The gashes were very deep. Inflicting one such deep wound would not be a problem. It's a little-known fact, though, that severing the ulnar artery causes that same hand to, essentially, become useless—quite like what it feels like to fall asleep on one's arm: the blood is restricted and overwhelming numbness sets in, so yes, Casolaro could have slashed one wrist to such a deep degree but that same hand would largely be unable to inflict so much major damage to the other wrist.

It's no surprise, taking into consideration all of the controversy surrounding Casolaro's life, investigations, and death, that other researchers began to look into his story. Two of those were Kenn Thomas and Jim Keith, who penned a book in 1996 on the whole affair titled *The Octopus*—a most apt title. In late 1999, things turned ominous. Keith found that his computer had been hacked into and that someone was reading his every written word. In 1999, Keith died in a Reno hospital under questionable circumstances. Then, in 2001, Ron Bonds—the publisher of *The Octopus*—died under equally controversial circumstances. The Octopus, it seems, is determined to ensure that no one gets too close to the truth of its world-manipulating activities—no matter what the cost.

It's worth noting that, according to his notes, Casolaro had a source within a company that is known as Wackenhut, which has been contracted on many occasions to undertake security-based work at Area 51. G4S Secure Solutions (USA) is an American security services company and a wholly owned subsidiary of G4S plc. It was founded as the Wackenhut Corporation in 1954 in Coral Gables, Florida, by George Wackenhut and three partners (all of them former FBI agents). In 2002, the company was acquired for $570 million by Danish corporation Group 4 Falck (itself then merged to form a British company, G4S, in 2004). In 2010, G4S Wackenhut changed its name to G4S Secure Solutions (USA) to reflect the new business model. The G4S American region headquarters is in Jupiter, Florida.

After early struggles (including a fistfight between George Wackenhut and one of his partners), Wackenhut took sole control of his company in 1958, then choosing to name it after himself. By 1964, he had contracts to guard the Kennedy Space Center and the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission's nuclear test site in Nevada, which included Area 51. The following year, Wackenhut took his company public. In the mid-sixties, Florida governor Claude Kirk commissioned the Wackenhut Corporation to help fight a "war on organized crime," awarding the company a $500,000 contract. The commission lasted about a year but led to more than eighty criminal indictments, including many for local politicians and government employees. Following the murder of a British tourist at a rest stop in 1993, Florida contracted with Wackenhut to provide security at all state rest stops.

The company's work includes permanent guarding services, security officers, manned security, disaster response, emergency services, control-room monitoring, armed security, unarmed security, special event security, security patrols, reception/concierge services, access control, emergency medical technicians (EMT) services, and ambassador services. Like other security companies, G4S targets specific sectors: energy, utilities, chemical/petrochemical, financial institutions, government, hospitals and health-care facilities, major corporations, construction, ports and airports, residential communities, retail and commercial real estate, and transit systems.

Having expanded into providing food services for U.S. prisons in the 1960s, Wackenhut launched a subsidiary in 1984 to design and manage jails and detention centers for the burgeoning private prison market. Wackenhut then became the nation's second-largest for-profit prison operator. In April 1999, the State of Louisiana took over the running of Wackenhut's fifteen-month-old juvenile prison after the U.S. Justice Department accused Wackenhut of subjecting its young inmates to "excessive abuse and neglect."

U.S. journalist Gregory Palast commented on the case: "New Mexico's privately operated prisons are filled with America's impoverished, violent outcasts—and those are the guards."

The GEO Group, Inc., now runs former Wackenhut facilities in fourteen states as well as in South Africa and Australia. Some facilities, such as the Wackenhut Corrections Corporation in New York, retain the Wackenhut name, despite no longer having any open connection with the company.

Frequent rumors that the company was in the employ of the Central Intelligence Agency, particularly in the 1960s, were never substantiated; however, George Wackenhut, who was obsessive about high-tech security gadgets in his private life, never denied the rumors.

Aurora, the Ultimate Top-Secret Aircraft

In the early 1990s, rumors began to circulate among the aviation world that a highly secret, futuristic aircraft was being flown out of Area 51 under distinctly covert circumstances. The reportedly large, black-colored, triangular-shaped aircraft could fly at incredible speeds and outmaneuver just about anything else on the planet. It was rumored to be known as the *Aurora*. Officially, at least, and according to the U.S. government, the *Aurora* does not exist and has never existed, but then again, that was once said about Area 51, too, so with that in mind, we need to tread cautiously when it comes to official proclamations of the controversial type.

The story began—publicly, at least—in March 1990. That was when the well-respected magazine *Aviation Week and Space Technology* covered the story. They revealed that the term "Aurora" had appeared in the 1985 U.S. budget—and had possibly appeared by mistake, which makes sense if the program was so highly sensitive that its existence had to be denied at all costs, and speaking of costs, it was rumored that around $455 million had been provided to those working out at Area 51 on secret, futuristic aircraft. *AW&ST* suspected that *Aurora* was a code name for multiple kinds of aircraft that were radical in both design and technology. Other investigators, though, concluded that *Aurora* referred to just one type of aircraft. *AW&ST* learned that by 1987, the budget had soared to in excess of $2 billion.

Bill Sweetman is one of the leading figures in the field of aviation and someone who took a deep interest in the *Aurora* saga. His books include *F-22 Raptor*, *Inside the Stealth Bomber*, and *Soviet Air Power*. In his 1993 book, *Aurora: The Pentagon's Secret Hypersonic Spyplane*, Sweetman says: "Does *Aurora* exist? Years of pursuit have led me to believe that, yes, *Aurora* is most likely in active development, spurred on by recent advances that have allowed technology to catch up with the ambition that launched the program a generation ago."

This was all very interesting for those who follow the world of exotic aircraft, such as Bill Sweetman and the staff of *Aviation Week and Space Technology*—and it still is of interest to them—but where was the evidence for the existence of the *Aurora*? Did any evidence exist? Yes, it did, and it came from a highly credible man with an impeccable background. His name is Chris Gibson.

It was in the summer of 1989 that Chris Gibson had what can accurately be termed the encounter of a lifetime. An engineer with an honors degree in geology and someone whose work focused on oil exploration, Gibson was also attached to the United Kingdom's Royal Observer Corps. The work of the ROC—which closed down in December 1995 after seventy years of work to help protect the United Kingdom from attack—required its volunteers to keep a careful watch on the skies above and what was flying in those same skies, too.

As luck—or fate—would have it, and at the time when the *Aurora* program may very well have been compromised, Gibson was working on an oil rig in the North Sea. The name of the rig was the *Galveston Key*. It was August 1989, specifically, when one of Gibson's colleagues, a friend named Graeme Winton who went to university with Gibson, excitedly told Gibson to come with him to the deck. Winton needed to show him something.

A startled and amazed Gibson caught sight of something incredible in the skies above. A pair of General Dynamics’s F1-11 aircraft were shepherding a very strange-looking, completely black aircraft, and a Boeing KC-135 Stratotanker seemed to be fueling it. It was in the form of a triangle. For a moment or two, Gibson pondered on the possibility that what he and Winton were seeing was the F-117 stealth fighter, but the design was clearly wrong, and the aircraft was significantly larger than the stealth fighter. Gibson knew this, as the four aircraft were not flying high; in fact, they were fairly low. Gibson was completely and utterly stumped by the strange appearance of the plane. It was something he had never seen before.

A pair of General Dynamics’s F1-11 aircraft were shepherding a very strange-looking, completely black aircraft, and a Boeing KC-135 Stratotanker seemed to be fueling it.

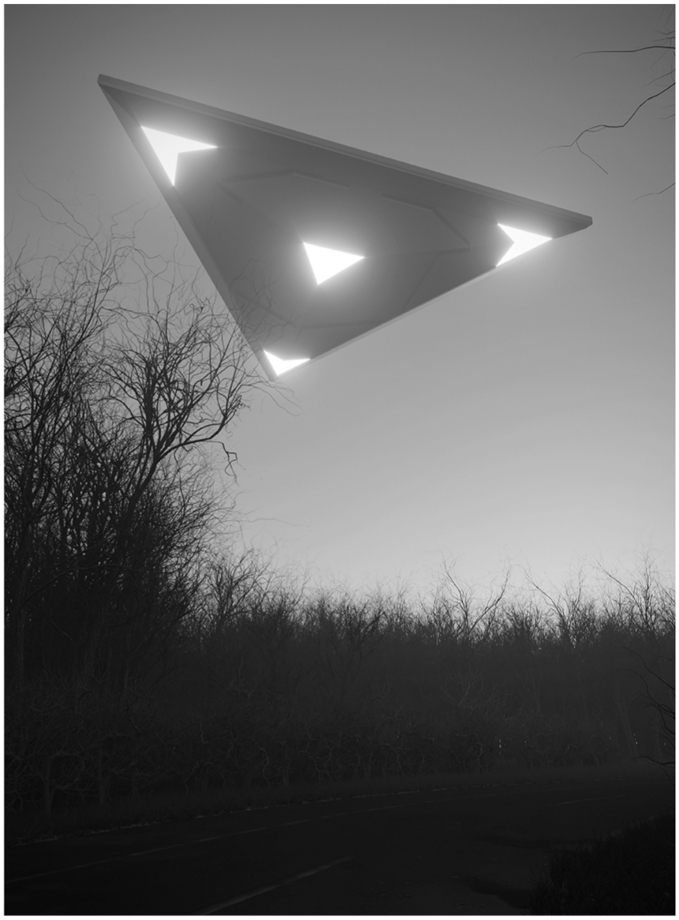
Gibson said: “We discussed what to do about it but decided that if it were reported through official channels, it would be at best rubbished, at worst lead to trouble. Having signed the [British Government’s] Official Secrets Act I didn’t want to jeopardize my position in the recognition team [of the Royal Observer Corps], so I kept my mouth shut.” Gibson did, however, contact Bill Sweetman, who found the encounter to be of extreme interest.

Gibson added: “It is the only aircraft I have ever seen that I could not identify.”

The fact that the *Aurora*—which it almost certainly was—was seen over the North Sea, off the east coast of England, is intriguing because a series of encounters of a near-identical kind were reported over the mainland United Kingdom in March 1993. In between the time that Gibson had his encounter midway through 1989 and then, the *Aurora* had a new nickname in the UFO research community: the Flying Triangle. Although it's important to note that more than a few researchers believed that the FTs were extraterrestrial in origin, one thing that pretty much everyone was in accord with was that the Flying Triangles and the *Aurora* existed, but were they ours or "theirs"?

Since the 1980s, sightings of large, triangular-shaped UFOs, usually described as being black in color, making a low, humming noise, and very often with rounded rather than angled corners, have been reported throughout the world. The sheer proliferation of such reports has led some ufological commentators to strongly suspect that the Flying Triangles (as they have come to be known) are prime examples of still classified aircraft, namely, the *Aurora*. It was one single wave of encounters in the United Kingdom in early 1993 that ultimately led senior military and defense personnel to liaise with their American counterparts to try to determine, once and for all, if the FTs are the *Aurora* or if they have extraterrestrial origins. The story comes from one of those at the forefront of the study into the aforementioned sightings: Nick Pope, who, for three years (1991–1994), investigated—at an official level—UFO incidents on behalf of the Ministry of Defense.

Long since retired from the MoD, Pope reveals his role in—and his knowledge of—the March 1993 UFO encounters over the United Kingdom: "I arrived at the office at about 8.30 A.M. or 9.00 A.M. on the morning of March 31, 1993, and my telephone was ringing. I picked it up and there was a police officer on the other end making a UFO report. Now, he was based in Devon and told me an account of an incident that had taken place in the early hours of that particular day when he and a colleague who had been on night patrol saw a triangular-shaped UFO at fairly-high altitude. He said that the motion was fairly steady and that there were lights at the edges with a fainter light in the middle.



An artist's interpretation of what a triangular UFO looks like based on sightings during the 1980s.

"To me, this was already a description that was becoming quite familiar both from one or two reports that I'd received at the Ministry of Defense over the years and from my own study and research into the UFO literature. In other words, I was aware that this was a commonly reported shape for a UFO."

Pope continues: "I was also quite pleased to get a report from a police officer. I won't say that it was rare, but it was slightly unusual to have reports from trained observers like police and military. I would say that, of the reports I received in my time at the UFO desk, less than 5 percent came from, collectively, pilots, military officers and the police. I had spoken, socially, to numerous Royal Air Force pilots who'd had personal sightings, but who had never reported them for fear of ridicule.

"But that police report was very much the first of many that came in that day and over the next week or so. When taken together, the sightings described took place in a range of times—the earliest was about 11–11.30 P.M. on the evening of the 30th and the latest was about 1.45 A.M. in the early hours of the 31st."

What was it precisely that made the police officer's report stand out? "He said to me: 'I've been on night patrols for years, but I've never seen anything like this in my entire life.' Well, reports such as this came through thick and fast over the course of the next week or so; more and more reports came in from police stations, the public and local RAF stations. In fact, I would say that the total number of reports easily exceeded one hundred."

It is clear from what Pope has to say that three reports in particular stood out more than any other—the first of which concerned a family based in Rugeley, Staffordshire, England, who had viewed a remarkable aerial vehicle near the sprawling forest that is Cannock Chase. Pope reveals the facts: "This report was brought to my attention by the Community Relations Office at RAF Cosford [Shropshire]. The report had come direct from the family and sounded particularly interesting because, unlike some of the other sightings, this one was of an object flying at very low level. There had been a family gathering and several members of the family were out on the drive—really just saying goodbye to their relatives who were about to drive off. Suddenly, this large, triangular-shaped craft flew over them very, very slowly. This was a flat triangle, with a light in each corner and a larger light in the direct centre of the underside of the craft."

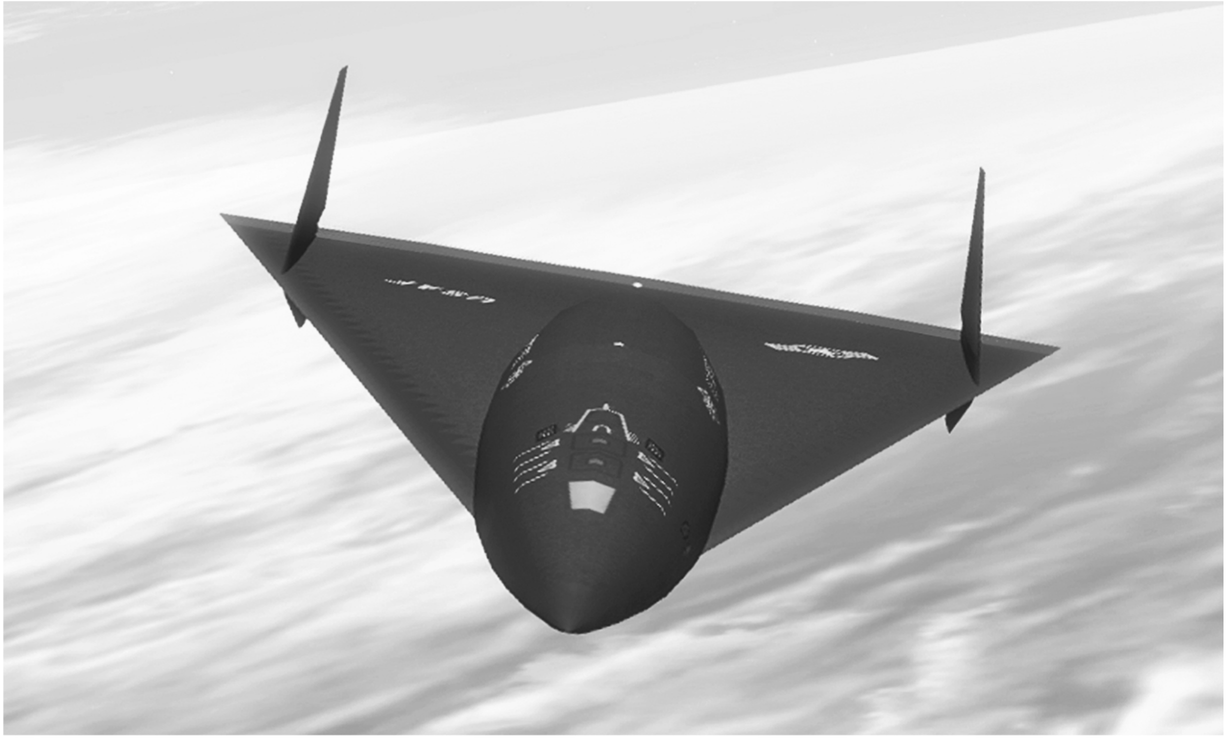
Was this, in fact, not unlike the report filed by the police reports from Devon?

"Exactly. But there was something else that I'd come across in my investigations that was also present in the Rugeley case," says Pope. "This was a low-frequency humming sound coming from the UFO; a humming that they actually described as being quite unpleasant. Imagine standing in front of the speakers at a pop concert and almost feeling the sound as well as hearing it—that was the effect that they reported. Well, they were so excited and overwhelmed that two of them leapt into the car to give chase!

“As they did so, they came to a point where they thought the UFO was so low that it must have come down in a nearby field. Well, they parked the car, jumped out and looked around. But there was absolutely nothing there; the UFO had gone.”

The night’s activities had barely begun: “The two most significant reports began at RAF Cosford shortly after the encounter at Rugeley. This was definitely the highlight and was one of the best sighting reports I received in my entire posting. The report itself came from a guard patrol at Cosford. They were on duty manning entrance points, checking the perimeter fence and such like. All the members of the patrol saw the UFO and, again, the description was pretty much the same as most of the others. In this case, though, the UFO was at medium-to-high altitude.”

Pope makes an important observation: “Remember that these witnesses were people who see in a normal course of business all sorts of aircraft activity, meteorites, fireballs and so on, and they considered it absolutely out of the ordinary.



An artist’s depiction of the *Aurora,* which closely resembles descriptions of the triangular UFO.

"They didn't make a standard report: what they did was to submit an actual 2–3 page report that went up their chain of command and then the report was forwarded on to me. In that report, they stated that the UFO passed directly over the base and that this was of particular concern to them. They made immediate checks with various Air Traffic Control radar centres but nothing appeared on the screens. It was this factor that made them particularly keen to make an official report. This was at around 1.00 A.M."

Whatever the origin of the unknown vehicle, it appeared that its activities were far from over.

"They noticed that this *Flying Triangle* was heading on a direct line for RAF Shawbury, which is some twelve to fifteen miles on. Now, the main concern of the Cosford patrol was to alert Shawbury that the UFO was coming their way; but they also wanted confirmation that they weren't having a mass hallucination.

"They took a decision to call Shawbury and this was answered by the Meteorological Officer. You have to realize that at that time there was literally just a skeleton staff operating, so the Met. Officer was, essentially, on his own. So, he took a decision to go outside, look in the direction of RAF Cosford and see what he could see.

"Sure enough, he could see this light coming towards him and it got closer and closer and lower and lower. Next thing, he was looking at this massive, triangular-shaped craft flying at what was a height of no more than two hundred feet, just to the side of the base and only about two hundred feet from the perimeter fence."

Bearing in mind the fact that the meteorological officer at RAF Shawbury could be considered a reliable witness and someone well trained in recognizing numerous types of aerial phenomena, was he able to gauge the size of the object? Pope says:

"Very much so: military officers are very good at gauging sizes of aircraft and they're very precise. His quote to me was that the UFO's size was midway between that of a C-130 Hercules and a Boeing 747 *Jumbo Jet*. Now, he had eight years' worth of experience with the Royal Air Force, and a Met. Officer is generally much better qualified than most for looking at things in the night sky. And there were other factors too: like the family in Rugeley, he heard this most unpleasant low-frequency hum; but unlike their experience, he saw the craft fire a beam of light down to the ground. He felt that it was something like a laser beam or a searchlight. The light was tracking very rapidly back and forth and sweeping one of the fields adjacent to the base.

"He also said—and he admitted this was speculation—that it was as if the UFO was looking for something. Now, the speed of the UFO was extremely slow—no more than twenty or thirty miles per hour, which in itself is quite extraordinary. As far as the description is concerned, he said that it was fairly feature-less—a sort of flat, triangular-shaped craft, or possibly a bit more diamond-shaped. But if all the descriptions had been identical I would have been surprised."

Perhaps the most eye-opening and revealing aspect of the RAF Shawbury encounter was the way in which the object made its exit, as Nick Pope reveals: "He said that the beam of light retracted into the craft, which then seemed to gain a little bit of height. But then, in an absolute instant, the UFO moved from a speed of about twenty or thirty miles per hour to a speed of several hundreds of miles per hour—if not thousands! It just suddenly moved off to the horizon and then out of sight in no more than a second or so—and there was no sonic boom. Well, of course, when I received this report and the one from Cosford, I launched as full an investigation as I possibly could."

As Nick Pope now makes abundantly clear, that investigation proved to be extraordinary, to say the least.

Perhaps the most eye-opening and revealing aspect of the RAF Shawbury encounter was the way in which the object made its exit....

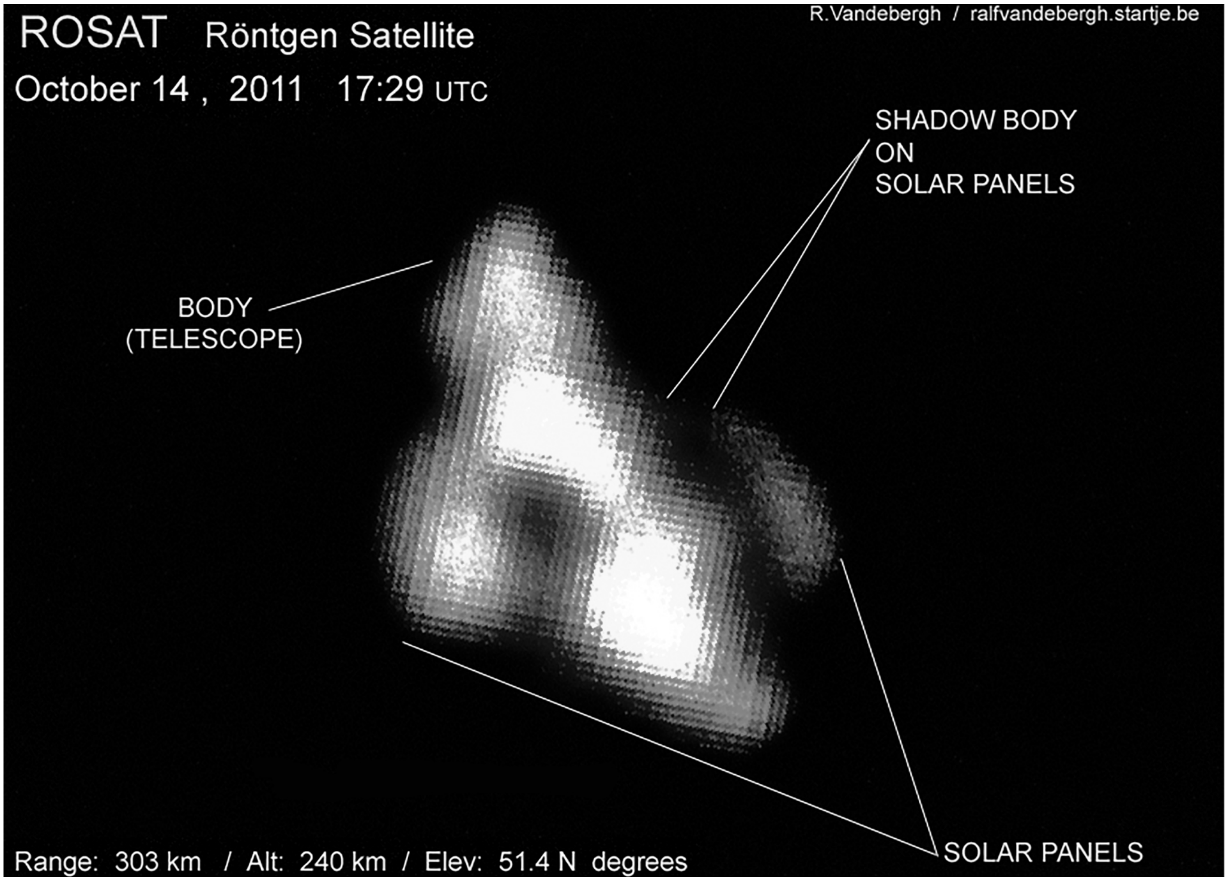
"Even though it was fairly obvious to me that there were a number of things that this object was not, I still made the checks anyway to try and eliminate absolutely every possibility."

Pope also notes: "I had a feeling that this one was going to go right up the chain of command." He was not wrong.

"Checks were also made with various Air Traffic Control Centers, with Air Defense experts and Air Defense radar systems; and although at one point we thought we had caught the UFO on radar, it eventually turned out that there was nothing. After these checks were made and we were able to establish that the UFO hadn't been caught on radar, the Royal Air Force was quite interested. There isn't really a corporate view on UFOs; it really does go down to the belief of the individual. But, enough people realized that there was something exciting and out of the ordinary going on and they, too, got caught up in all that excitement."

Initially, suggestions were put forward that all of the sightings were simply the result of a satellite reentering the Earth's atmosphere: "I spoke to the Space Information Officer at RAF Fylingdales; this is the Ballistic Missile Early Warning Centre. They've got very powerful space tracking radar that can pick up and track all sorts of objects at orbital heights. Now, they raised the possibility that we were looking at the re-entry of one of the Russian *Kosmos* satellites.

"Contrary to what some people have said, however, Fylingdales were very unsure as to whether or not the satellite would even have been visible from the U.K. at all during that time. But even if there was a re-entering satellite in the skies, it certainly couldn't explain the very close encounter at RAF Shawbury. Don't forget, too, that a satellite burn-up is very much like a meteor shower with a few tracks of light flashing across the sky. In this sighting, however, it was a case of one military base actually reporting to another and saying: 'It's coming your way.…' So this rules out a satellite burn-out."


ROSAT Röntgen Satellite
October 14 , 2011 17:29 UTC
R.Vandebergh / ralfvandebergh.startje.be
SHADOW BODY ON SOLAR PANELS
BODY (TELESCOPE)
SOLAR PANELS
Range: 303 km / Alt: 240 km / Elev: 51.4 N degrees

In an example of how a satellite reentering the atmosphere could look like a triangular spaceship, this image of the German/UK/US joint-venture satellite, the ROSAT, is shown here burning up in 2011 after over twenty years in orbit.

Pope then took his investigation to another level.

“My next step was to get a map and plot out the various locations where the UFO—or UFOs—had been seen. Well, that didn’t work out. I was confronted with a map of haphazard sightings all around the country. There was certainly a concentration of sightings in Devon, Cornwall, South Wales and the Midlands. But there were also sightings from Southampton and Yorkshire; and I knew that there were reports from Ireland, Belgium and elsewhere in Europe. And these were just the tip of the iceberg.

“One interesting point that then occurred to me was that we were dealing with activity on exactly the same night—but three years later—to a very famous wave of sightings of very similar craft seen over Belgium. And my favorite theory about this or at least an idea I floated about—was that this was a deliberate move on the part of whoever was operating the craft.”

Pope explains his line of thinking: “For example, if the media had got a hold of this, it would have been too late to get it in the newspapers on March 31; so, the earliest date that the story could have run would have been April 1—April Fools’ Day! Again, a little indicator, perhaps, of an intelligence and possibly even some form of humor.”

Of course, it could be argued that this would serve as an excellent cover if the Flying Triangle that was seen near RAF Shawbury was a terrestrial aircraft (albeit a distinctly secret one) as opposed to something extraterrestrial. Pope acknowledges this.

“We decided that we couldn’t ignore the various rumors that were doing the rounds about a supposed Top Secret aircraft developed by the U.S. Government and called *Aurora*—or, indeed, *any* hypersonic and/or prototype aircraft operated by the Americans.

Of course, it could be argued that this would serve as an excellent cover if the Flying Triangle that was seen near RAF Shawbury was a terrestrial aircraft....

“There had been persistent rumors in the aviation world and amongst the UFO lobby that the SR71 *Blackbird* had been replaced by a hypersonic aircraft code-named *Aurora* and that that was what the Flying Triangles really were. I was well aware that there had been some interesting stories about visual and radar sightings around certain air bases; however, I hadn’t put much store in these rumors—not least because there had been some very definitive denials from the Americans.

“I know there’s a lot of cynicism about government and the military. And although officialdom may refuse to answer a question and may sometimes give a misleading answer, outright lying is incredibly rare. And when it does occur, if it’s uncovered it almost certainly leads to resignation.

“But with the March 1993 sightings—and in spite of the denials from the Americans that they were responsible for the Flying Triangles—we did contact them to make inquiries. This was because they have the responsibility pertaining to the U.S. presence in Britain. Those inquiries bore absolutely no fruit at all. The Americans said: ‘No. We can shed no light at all on the UFO sightings that have led to your inquiry.’”

Pope is able to disclose, however, that the liaison with the Americans was not without its moment of intrigue. “If anything,” he now relates, "there was an interesting little hint that the Americans, too, were seeing these Flying Triangles over their territory. As we were making our inquiries, they turned the question around and wanted to know if our Royal Air Force had a triangular-shaped, hypersonic prototype aircraft of some sort. So, presumably, the Americans were having Flying Triangle sightings, too.

"But this was interesting, in light of the fact that the Americans supposedly got out of UFO investigations back in 1969 when the Air Force's *Project Blue Book* closed down. Of course, you may not officially be in the UFO game, but you are certainly going to be aware of—and take an interest in—reports of structured craft in your airspace. So, essentially, we drew blanks with the Americans."

At the time, Nick Pope and the secretariat of the air staff were not the only ones who were addressing the issue of whether or not the Americans were flying an *Aurora*-type craft in British airspace. In early 1995, for example, this very issue was brought up in none other than the houses of Parliament. It was January 26, and the following exchange took place between Llew Smith MP and Nicholas Soames, the then-Minister for the Armed Forces:

> Mr. Llew Smith: To ask the Secretary of State for Defense how many *Aurora* Prototype aircraft of the United States Air Force are based at the Machrihanish Air Force Base in Argyll; and for what period permission has been given for Basing these aircraft in the United Kingdom.
>
> Mr. Soames: There are no United States Air Force prototype aircraft based at RAF Machrihanish and no authorization has been given by Her Majesty's Government to the United States Air Force, or any other U.S. body, to operate such aircraft within or from the United Kingdom.

As this exchange made abundantly clear, even during a Parliamentary debate, nothing had surfaced to suggest—officially, at least—that the American government was in any way implicated in the mystery of the Flying Triangles. Back to Nick Pope: "Bearing in mind that the Americans had inquired—at an official level, no less—if the British Royal Air Force had in its employ something broadly fitting the description of a Flying Triangle, and we had said 'No,' I still felt obliged to address the issue of whether or not the rumors about secret aircraft being flown by us were true.

The control tower at RAF Machrihanish in Scotland, where the U.S. government was accused of flying the experimental *Aurora* aircraft.

"First, from my own knowledge of prototype aircraft, un-manned aerial vehicles and so on, the Triangles don't fit into the typical pattern, and I'll explain why. Where we do have such pieces of kit, they're not tested over the heads of 'Joe Public'; they're tested in a small number of clearly defined ranges and danger areas—mostly out at sea such as the Abberporth Range in Cardigan Bay."

Pope also states on this highly controversial matter: "You simply do not fly a prototype craft over a military base or over the centre of Rugeley or wherever, and run the risk that someone will either (a) scramble a [Tornado] F-3 [aircraft] to try and intercept it; or (b) take a photograph of it that will end up on the front page of *The Sun* or *Jane's Defense Weekly*. It's simply not the way that things are done.

"We checked domestically anything that might have been flying. But if we'd have been poking our noses into something that didn't concern us, the investigation would have been quietly switched off. In fact, the opposite happened. We were making big waves throughout the Royal Air

Force, the Ministry of Defense and at an international level. So the domestic secret aircraft theory is interesting but it doesn't hold water."

Three years prior to the extraordinary events at RAF Cosford and RAF Shawbury, similar objects were seen on repeated occasions in Belgian airspace in 1989 and 1990. In view of this, was any form of approach made to the Belgian military to ascertain their views?

Three years prior to the extraordinary events at RAF Cosford and RAF Shawbury, similar objects were seen on repeated occasions in Belgian airspace in 1989 and 1990.

"Yes," says Pope. "I approached the Belgians to get a comparison after their sightings. I phoned the Air Attaché at the British Embassy in Brussels and he spoke to one of the F-16 pilots who had been scrambled to intercept a Flying Triangle over Belgium back in 1990. Well, the Air Attaché reported back to me that the corporate view of the Belgian Defense Staff was that they did believe that they were dealing with a solid, structured craft.

"Apparently, the word from the Belgians was: 'Thank God it was friendly.' If it hadn't been, it was made clear to me that there was very little that the Belgian Air Force could have done anyway—despite the fact that the F-16 is no slouch."

With the secret weapon angle disposed of as far as Nick Pope was concerned, what was his next step in the investigation?

"There was only one place to go and that was up the chain of command and I briefed my head of division. He was notoriously skeptical about UFOs and generally made no secret of the fact that he thought that it was all a waste of time and resources. But he had been quite impressed by the Shawbury and Cosford events—even to the point of making some attempts to plot the course of the UFO.

"In fact, I recall him bounding into the office in a state of some considerable excitement when he thought that he had found indications of a straight-line track. I had copied some of the reports; but what he didn't have was a batch of reports that had just come in and that painted a totally different picture.

"Well, I just thought that this needed to go up the chain of command. The main addressee was the Assistant Chief of the Air Staff; so what I did was to summarize the events on a couple of sides of paper and attach the original reports—the typed report submitted by the patrol sighting at Cosford and my own write-up of the RAF Shawbury sighting.

"He took a few days to have a look at all the paperwork and then passed it back down the chain of command with a message that said: 'This is extremely interesting. It is a genuine mystery but clearly you've made all the checks that we could reasonably make and it's difficult to see how we can take this any further.' And that was essentially where the matter rested."

Today, does Nick Pope feel that the assessment of the assistant chief of the air staff was a fair one?

"Well, yes and no. I felt extremely uncomfortable that we had a clear breach of the U.K. air defense region; and we had two Royal Air Force bases pretty much being over-flown by a structured craft and yet we had nothing on radar and absolutely no explanation. I applied our own standard line on UFOs and asked myself the questions: Is this of no defense significance? What if the craft had been hostile? What if a bomb-bay had suddenly opened up and it had attacked these bases? If that had been the case, and with the UFO not appearing on radar, the first we would have known would have been when the bombs were falling. So, I came to the conclusion that this was of extreme defense significance.

“I’m naturally suspicious of anyone that doesn’t declare their hand. And although there may be some very good reasons for them remaining covert, I think that from a military and defense point of view, you have to say that there is a potential UFO threat.

“Personally, I felt that saying ‘*Object Unexplained; Case Closed’* was not satisfactory. On the other hand, I had every sympathy with the Assistant Chief of the Air Staff; there was no faulting his logic. What else could he have done? Really, it was an impossible situation. I can tell you, however, that after this, there were a lot more believers in the extraterrestrial hypothesis amongst the RAF and the MoD than there had been previously.”

Given that the 1993 UFO encounters had a profound effect on a number of Pope’s colleagues, would it be fair to say that he, too, found his views on the subject altering?

“Yes, they did, definitely. I don’t know if it was the single turning point that switched me from being an open-minded skeptic to a believer; but it was certainly one of the key events. In fact, if you were to ask me to take my best shot, I would say that this was the real article; *this was extra-terrestrial*.”

While Pope’s conclusion was amazing, we should not forget that astounding 1989 encounter of Chris Gibson. The craft Gibson saw was identical to so many of the Flying Triangles that Pope and his colleagues investigated. The fact that Gibson saw the craft being refueled over the North Sea is important: after all, the likelihood that a Boeing KC-135 Stratotanker would have been pumping fuel into an alien spaceship over the North Sea stretches credulity to the very max!

It was not just at RAF Cosford that the Flying Triangles were making repeated appearances. In July 1997, the Staffordshire town of Rugeley was once again the target by mysterious activities. Omar Fowler, a Derby-based investigator, was given the details by the witness.

“[His] attention was attracted by a noise similar to a high-revving two-stroke engine outside his home,” states Fowler. “He went outside in the darkness and saw hovering lights approximately one hundred and fifty yards away and one hundred and fifty feet up from the ground. [He] went indoors and fetched his binoculars and was able to make out the shape of a black helicopter in the vicinity of the lights.

The craft Gibson saw was identical to so many of the Flying Triangles that Pope and his colleagues investigated.

"[He] had a night vision scope indoors and he returned with this a few minutes later. He then viewed the aircraft again. He saw the helicopter clearly, as it was illuminated by the flashing strobe and navigation lights. He described it as being similar to the *Airwolf* from the TV series.

"He then switched on the infrared beam and immediately noticed that there was a completely blacked out, triangular craft adjacent to the helicopter. 'I couldn't believe my eyes!' he commented. The triangle, which was a similar size to the helicopter, reflected light from the strobe/navigation lights and appeared to have no visible means of support in the hovering mode (no noise was heard). He began to approach the two hovering craft, while looking through his night scope.

"It is a foregone conclusion that the helicopter was equipped with night vision equipment, because as [he] approached, the helicopter suddenly moved away at an incredible rate of knots. It disappeared like a rocket. The triangle remained for a moment and then moved away and out of sight!"

In this particular instance, the presence of an apparent military helicopter in close proximity to the UFO suggests the strong possibility that the Flying Triangle *was* some form of wholly terrestrial aircraft undergoing secret trials. *Aurora*? A black helicopter developed at Area 51? Very possibly, and things didn't end there.

In March 1997, the United Kingdom's *Independent* newspaper ran an article titled "Secret US spyplane crash may be kept under wraps." In part, it stated: "A top-secret United States spyplane which flies on the edge of space at five times the speed of sound crashed at the British experimental airbase at Boscombe Down, Hampshire, in September 1994, according to a report in a leading military aviation journal. The SAS [Special Air Service], the report said, was scrambled to throw a cordon round the wreckage, which was flown back to the US two days later. The hypersonic reconnaissance aircraft, called *Astra* or *Aurora*, is believed to have been developed in the 1980s as a secret US government 'black program.'"

The explanation, from British officials, that the mysterious craft was nothing stranger than a *Tornado* aircraft has been met with rolling eyes and shaking heads, particularly since the *Tornado* in question actually came down in August 1994 and not late one night in September of that year. National Archives papers on the affair state the following: "The only flying that took place that night was the launch of two Royal Navy *Sea King* helicopters in support of an exercise. Claims that members of the public were turned away by police roadblocks may have arisen from some confusion over dates. On August 12, 1994 a *Tornado* participating in a trial made an emergency landing there after the decoy target under trial failed to jettison. The *Tornado* landed with a trailing 375ft steel cable and, for safety reasons, roads close to Boscombe Down were closed while the aircraft passed overhead. We are aware of press reports regarding an aircraft known as '*Aurora*'. The Ministry of Defense has no knowledge of any U.S. aircraft with this designation operating in UK airspace. The existence of such a program would, in any case, be a matter for the US Government to confirm."

WATCHKEEPER
HAS 941
F 23-05

Boscombe Down in Wiltshire, England, is a facility for test pilots and experimental aircraft. It is currently run by a private company under the aegis of the British Ministry of Defense. A 1997 story published by the *Independent* reported that a U.S. experimental plane crashed there, but the Ministry denied it.

So much for the official story. Let's now take a look at the unofficial version. It was around 11:00 P.M. on September 26, 1994, when a small, twin-tailed aircraft crash-landed onto the lengthy runway at Boscombe Down, which is situated in the English county of Wiltshire. At around the time of the incident, a number of aviation enthusiasts were listening in on air-band radios and were aware that something untoward had taken place.

The following day, several of those same enthusiasts drove to the installation—which is near the A303 road and not at all far from Stonehenge—and were apprehended by local police, who had set up roadblocks to keep away prying eyes. Before being ushered away, however, a number of people succeeded in catching sight of a disabled aircraft. It was situated at the end of the runway and, aside from its twin-tail fins, was completely covered over by tarpaulins.

Air Force Monthly magazine was soon on the trail of the truth. In the November 1994 issue of the magazine, investigative writers noted that in the wake of the crash, both a Boeing 757 and a C-5 Galaxy arrived at Boscombe Down. The story continued that the secret plane was loaded aboard the Galaxy and flown to "Air Force plant 42 at Palmdale, California." *Air Force Monthly* suggested that the aircraft "was a TR-3A, the existence of which the U.S. Government has yet to officially acknowledge." The subsonic, stealth TR-3A—also referred to as the Black Manta—remains an enigma since its existence has never been officially confirmed.

The account of the crash at Boscombe Down is made all the more intriguing by a story that was published in the United Kingdom's *Salisbury Times* newspaper on August 23, 1994—just about a month before all hell broke loose at Boscombe Down. The location: the aforementioned A303 road. The article states: "A green flying saucer hovered beside the A303 road at Deptford last week—according to a lorry driver who rushed to Salisbury police station in the early hours of the morning. The man banged on the station door in Wilton Road at 1:30 A.M. on Thursday after spotting the saucer suspended in mid-air. 'He was 100 per cent convinced it was a UFO,' said Inspector Andy Shearing. The man said it was bright green and shaped like a triangle with rounded corners. It also had green and white flashing lights. Other drivers had seen it and were flashing their car lights at him. A patrol car took the driver back to the spot but there was no trace of the flying saucer. Inspector Shearing said police had been alerted about similar sightings in the same area in the past."

Although the *Salisbury Times* called the object a "flying saucer," the description of it being "shaped like a triangle with rounded corners" sounds very much like the TR-3A or the *Aurora*. It's also a near-perfect description of equally unidentified aircraft that have become known within ufology as Flying Triangles, but here's the most important issue: the witness reported that the object he saw was "suspended in mid-air." This is particularly fascinating, as rumors have been longstanding that the TR-3A has hovering capabilities.

Is it feasible that the aircraft seen hovering beside the A303 in the early hours of an August 1994 morning was the very same one that came crashing down on the runway at nearby Boscombe Down a month later? I would say yes, it’s extremely feasible. Today, more than two decades later, the events at Boscombe Down remain shrouded in mystery and secrecy.

Desert Hazards

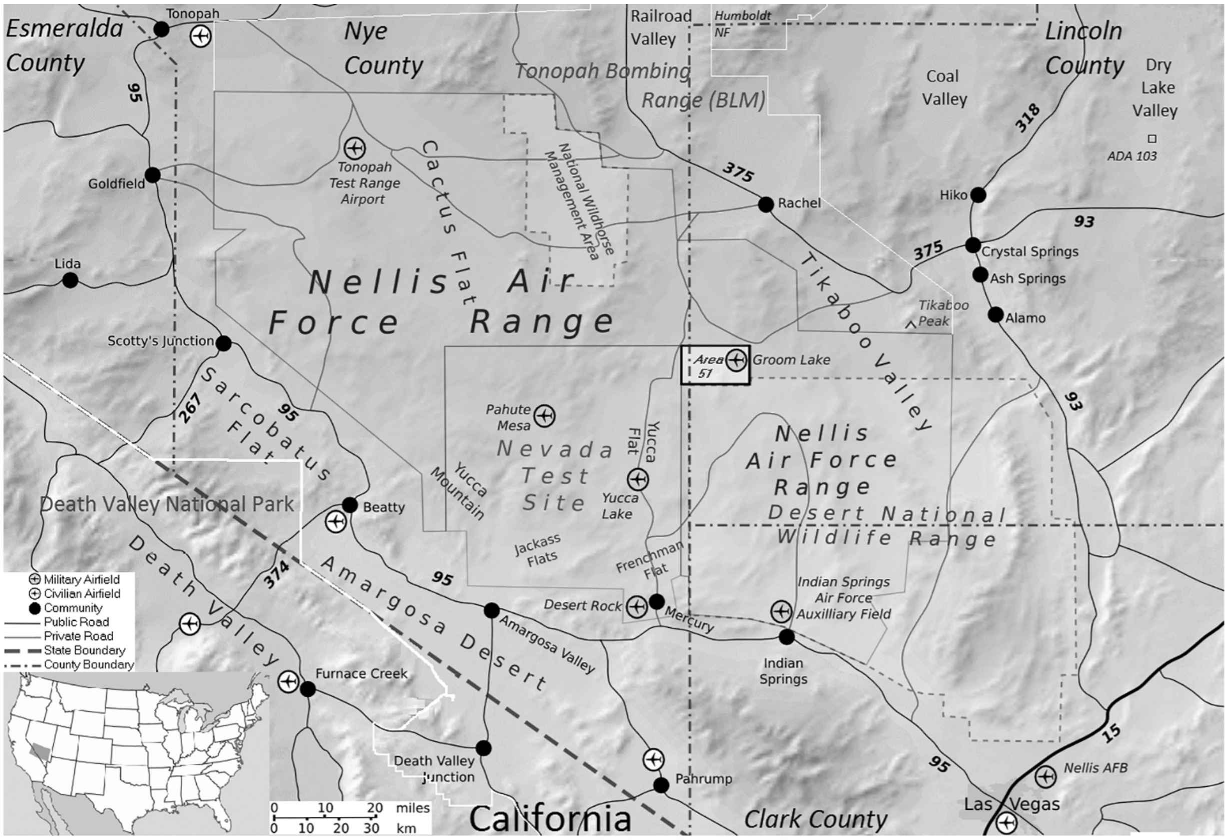
The year 1994 saw the world of Area 51 thrust yet further into the worlds of the public and the media, but it had nothing to do with classified aircraft, aliens, or UFOs. Rather, it all revolved around highly toxic substances that had made certain employees at the base seriously ill. The outcome? They chose to take legal action against the U.S. government. It's a fact that people sue various elements and agencies of the government just about every day, but it's most certainly *not* every day that someone decides to try to take on the power and clout of Area 51. That, however, is exactly what happened.

It hardly takes a genius to realize that when the words "Area 51" and "lawsuit" came together in relation to the same issue the UFO research community sat up and took note. More significantly, though, the mainstream press did likewise. From the government's perspective, this was all very worrying. History has shown that the government was far less concerned about being sued but far more worried by the distinct possibility that as a side issue to the case, swathes of data on Area 51 would surface, and the government was certainly not going to see that happen, no matter what. Let’s now take a look at what, precisely, happened.

By the mid-1990s, Area 51 had been a subject of deep interest for the public and ufologists for roughly half a decade—which is when Bob Lazar blew the whistle on what he claimed was afoot at S-4. The media skirted around Lazar’s accounts—unsure of how to handle such a story aside from ridiculing it or placing it in the good-humored “and finally” part of the nightly news. That was not the case with what happened in 1994, though. Here was a story that had traceable legs—and investigative journalists went looking.

The story, in essence, is a simple one, but that simple case opened up a massive can of worms that, to a large degree, even the power of the U.S. government had a hard time quashing. A number of people who had worked on the Nevada Test and Training Range—including the surviving relatives of a pair of contractors who died on-base—decided to file a suit. Those two men whose lives were cut short were Robert Frost and Walter Kasza. Outraged and devastated by the deaths, their widows decided to take decisive action.

They and the families of a number of other victims—all of whom were unnamed in the suit—knew they were fighting an uphill battle. After all, taking on Area 51 is not easy, but it was a hill they were determined to climb no matter what. They did so with a man named Jonathan Turley, who was intent on doing his utmost to bring justice to the families. As a law professor at George Washington University, Turley was the ideal person to not just get the ball rolling but also to hopefully see the government do the right thing. It should come as no surprise to learn that the battle wasn’t just uphill, it was practically vertical.


Esmeralda County
Tonopah
Nye County
Railroad Valley
Humboldt NF
Lincoln County
Dry Lake Valley
Coal Valley
ADA 103
Tonopah Bombing Range (BLM)
95
318
Tonopah Test Range Airport
Cactus Flat
National Wildhorse Management Area
375
Goldfield
Rachel
Hiko
93
Crystal Springs
Ash Springs
Lida
Nellis Air Force Range
Tikaboo Valley
Tikaboo Peak
Alamo
Scotty's Junction
Area 51
Groom Lake
Sarcobatus Flat
267
Pahute Mesa
Nevada Test Site
Yucca Flat
Yucca Mountain
Yucca Lake
Nellis Air Force Range
Desert National Wildlife Range
Death Valley National Park
Beatty
Jackass Flats
Frenchman Flat
Death Valley
374
Amargosa Desert
Desert Rock
Mercury
Indian Springs Air Force Auxilliary Field
Indian Springs
Amargosa Valley
Military Airfield
Civilian Airfield
Community
Public Road
Private Road
State Boundary
County Boundary
Furnace Creek
Death Valley Junction
Pahrump
15
Nellis AFB
Las Vegas
0 10 20 miles
0 10 20 30 km
California
Clark County

FEDERAL LANDS IN SOUTHERN NEVADA

The Nevada Test and Training Range next to the Nellis Air Force Range contains pollutants that led to the deaths of base employees, according to family members who sued the U.S. Air Force.

As we have seen, the huge Nevada Test and Training Range not only is home to numerous facilities, it's also a place at which a variety of agencies have installations. Among those agencies are the U.S. Air Force and the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency.

The story goes like this: Robert Frost and Walter Kasza were just two of an unclear number of people who died as a result of their work at Area 51, although admittedly it's impossible to know how many more might have died without their surviving relatives having any inkling that those same deaths had a link to the work they performed at Area 51.

You will recall that on a number of occasions at Area 51, various secret aircraft—which crashed on the range—were buried deeply and far away from the prying eyes of Russian spy satellites, but it wasn't just aircraft that were being buried. It was also potentially deadly chemicals that had been used for a variety of operations. Incredibly, those tasked with disposing of the chemical waste were ordered to burn the chemicals in large, open holes in the ground—which were later covered over—but it was the burning process that caused all of the problems.

Those problems involved issues with the victims' livers as well as their skin: blisters, rashes, and more were just the start of it. Some of the chemicals found in the bodies of those who died were dioxins. If you aren't familiar with what dioxins are, let me help make it clear. Agent Orange, controversially used in the Vietnam War, is a dioxin. Dangerous and deadly are its calling cards. Trichloroethylene is generally used as a solvent, but it can cause significant damage to the nervous system and provoke arrhythmia—an irregular heartbeat which, in extreme situations, can cause a heart attack and even death. A third chemical found to be in the bodies of the men was dibenzofuran, an organic compound. Polychlorinated dibenzofurans are particularly dangerous. They are mutagens, which can cause terrible mutations in the growing babies of pregnant women and can mutate cells to a dangerous degree.

Add to all this the fact that many of the workers at Area 51, whose job it was to dump and bury those same chemicals, showed evidence of *all three* in their systems. No wonder the odds were stacked against them. Turley believed that the families of the deceased had a good case. They did. The problem, though, was that because the suit would potentially reveal a great deal about Area 51, the government did all it could to ensure that the case didn't achieve what the families were rightly hoping for.

At the heart of the suit was the assertion that the U.S. Air Force and the Environmental Protection Agency had been woefully inadequate in their actions at Area 51. With regard to the Air Force, the assertion was that it flouted the law when it came to using such chemicals. As for the EPA, it was targeted for not having followed the correct safety protocols, particularly so the protocols that were designed to ensure workers' safety. In no time at all, though, things proved to be very difficult for Professor Turley.

Key to making a solid case was the hope that the suit would force the government's hand and, as a result, see the surfacing of official documents generated by the Air Force, the EPA, and the projects out at Area 51, and that would help a solid case to be made. That isn't what happened, though. What *did* happen is that the U.S. government made quick use of the little-known State Secrets Privilege. In essence, it prevents courts from revealing state secrets in the course of civil litigation and, as no one needs to be told, "state secrets" absolutely abound at Area 51.

Just about each and every official document that was generated on the inside—and which would likely have shed a great deal of light on the plight of the dead men and the families—was deemed classified and was, therefore, ultimately denied. This was clearly done to try to hinder and thwart the suit, but a bigger issue was at hand: the U.S. government knew that if it released documents relative to the burning of the chemicals, a good chance existed that those same documents might reveal classified data on Area 51. The suit had the distinct ability to open huge floodgates and reveal an untold amount of highly classified data. This situation was spelled out to the judge by informed government representatives overseeing the case. That judge was U.S. District judge Philip Pro of the U.S. District Court of Nevada.

The potential threat to national security if classified files were used in the suit hit home and Judge Pro understood the gravity of the situation, but he concluded that using the State Secrets Privilege as justification for withholding what might have been data crucial to the suit was a definitive no-go. That's when things got even more controversial. When Judge Pro explained to both the defense and the prosecution teams that he felt that the SPS was not persuasive enough—in terms of the government wanting to hold back top-secret data—something incredible happened: none other than then-President Bill Clinton got involved.

In what many observers considered to be wholly outrageous, President Clinton passed a presidential determination (a presidential directive that is seen as the official policy of the U.S. government) that specifically exempted Area 51 from any and all laws relative to environmental-based issues. Interestingly, the presidential determination didn't even refer to Area 51. Instead, it used the cloaked term "the Air Force's operating location near Groom Lake, Nevada." This is somewhat laughable, as just about everyone knew the infamous name of that certain "operating location."

The fact that the government was, effectively, now immune to any kind of lawsuit that involved Area 51 and matters relative to potentially deadly chemicals meant that no documentation could be—or *would* be—

provided that would potentially help Professor Turley's case. To the professor's credit, however, he did not stop. In fact, he went full steam ahead to try to find another way to secure important, corroborative materials that would help the families of those who fell victim to those deadly chemicals. Professor Turley went right to the U.S. Court of Appeals. At this point, the secretary of the Air Force at the time—Sheila Widnall—stepped in and said that any kind of disclosure would compromise classified programs and even have a very serious effect on the national security of the nation.

President Bill Clinton signed a presidential directive that exempted Area 51 from any and all environmental laws.

Despite the very best and praiseworthy efforts of Professor Turley, the case was brought to its close. National security won hands down over morals and ethics, all in the name of Area 51. To this very day, the Nevada

Test and Training Range remains exempt from any and all issues relative to the environment, which effectively means that if further suits surface similar to that which Professor Turley handled, the chance of anyone achieving a success is pretty much zero apart from the government, which is intent on keeping what is known about Area 51 to an absolute minimum.

An Alien Interview and *Independence Day*

One of the most significant developments in the 1990s, and in specific relation to Area 51, was the way in which the world of entertainment jumped on the bandwagon. Numerous sci-fi-themed and conspiracy-driven television shows incorporated Area 51 into their stories. *Seven Days*, which aired on CBS, made notable use of Area 51. The time-travel-themed show ran from 1998 to 2001 and utilized the now less-than-secret base as the hub from where secret traveling in time took place. *Stargate SG-1* did very much likewise, using the theme of back-engineered alien technology secretly held at the facility.

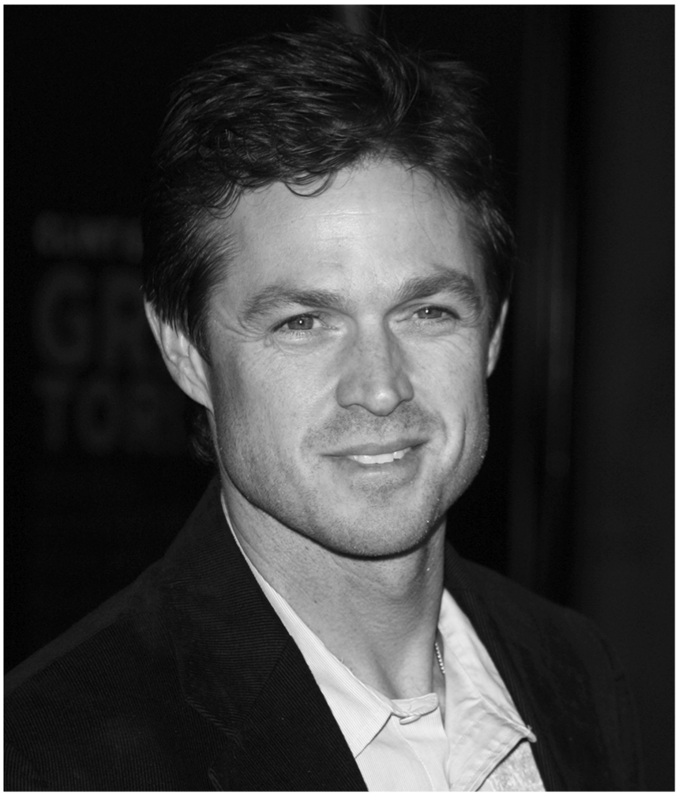
The 2008 hit movie *Indiana Jones and the Kingdom of the Crystal Skull*, which starred Harrison Ford, made a less-than-subtle nod in the direction of Area 51 by referring to a secret government storage area as Hangar 51. Unsurprisingly, *The X-Files* got in on the action, too. In 1998 in a two-part episode, Mulder and Scully find themselves in distinctly deep water when they head out to Area 51 in search of evidence that the U.S. government is hiding alien technology. Then came *Dark Skies*.

It was in 1996 that NBC unleashed a much-talked-about and still widely remembered UFO-themed show: *Dark Skies*. It was the brainchild of Brent V. Friedman and Bryce Zabel. The show was not destined to last, however. It ran for just twenty episodes, from September 1996 to May 1997. The show focused on the world of two people caught up in a Cold War-era conspiracy of extraterrestrial proportions: John Loengard and his girlfriend, Kim Sayers (played by Eric Close and Megan Ward). When news of the show first surfaced and the nature of the show—that of a man-woman team—many thought: "*X-Files* rip-off." It turns out that it actually wasn't.

In *The X-Files*, the extraterrestrial angle was always shrouded in ambiguity: were we really being visited by aliens? Was the UFO phenomenon just a cover for highly classified experiments of a genetic and mind-control nature undertaken by top-secret, "black-budget" programs? *Dark Skies*, however, was very different. As the viewer learns from the absolute beginning, undoubtedly, the Earth is being invaded by hostile E.T.s, something that John and Kim find out very early on. Whereas *The X-Files* was inspired by UFO history and classic cases, *Dark Skies* took things a big step further by taking real people with ties (large, small, and alleged) to ufology and inserting them into the expanding plot. We're talking about the likes of Area 51, Dorothy Kilgallen (the journalist who died under questionable circumstances on November 8, 1965), President John F. Kennedy, Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy, and even the issue of the U-2 spy plane that had such deep ties to Area 51. *Dark Skies* then had its finger on the pulse on certain controversial issues and people that appear in the pages of this very book, which is why I give it far more page space than *The X-Files*.

The story line is an interesting one: after he and Kim move to D.C. and become immersed in the world of politics, John stumbles upon a massive UFO conspiracy and is soon incurring the wrath of both the MJ-12 group and the man running it, Frank Bach, played by the late J. T. Walsh. In no time, however, John finds himself accepting one of those offers you can't refuse: he joins the secret group of alien hunters. Things become very dicey, however, when the aliens target Kim and seek to make her one of their own. In reality, the alien menace is actually a small creature not unlike the face-hugging things in the *Alien* movies starring

Sigourney Weaver. Via the mouth, the creatures make their way to the brains of those unlucky enough to cross their path and seize control.



Actor Eric Close played John Loengard in the TV series about an alien invasion, *Dark Skies.*

Fortunately, the "Ganglions"—as the pesky, little critters are known—can be beaten. Providing that infection has not set in to an irreversible degree, it's possible to return the victims to their normal states of mind, albeit not without an occasional and slightly sinister equivalent of falling off the wagon. As the relationship between John, Kim, and MJ-12 gets ever more fraught and filled with tension, the pair go on the run, fearful that it's not just the aliens who want them dead. Shades of *The Fugitive* spring to mind as each week a new hazard surfaces and John and Kim seek to learn more about the E.T. threat, have clandestine meetings with Bobby Kennedy, and do their best to stay alive.

The fact that *Dark Skies* got cancelled (no, it wasn't due to the threats of a real MJ-12-type group but something even worse: low ratings) means we'll never know what the exact outcome of the show would have been. We can, however, make a few educated guesses. It's a fact that all networks, actors, producers, and directors would love to have a highly successful show under their collective belt that runs for years and years (*NCIS* and *The Walking Dead* spring to mind), but *Dark Skies* was never meant to last. The idea was to split the entire story across five seasons—and five alone. The plan was for the story to begin in the early 1960s (with flashbacks to the Roswell affair of 1947) and to reach its finale in the early 2000s when the countdown to the ultimate battle between them and us begins. *Dark Skies* was a highly thought-provoking show that deserved to have had its full run. It probably did not please those who run Area 51.

Although all of the above productions were meant as nothing but adventure-driven entertainment, undoubtedly, the government was irked by all of this publicity about Area 51—wholly *unwanted* publicity, as they saw it. How can we be so sure? The answer is simple: we only have to take a look at the strange saga of the 1996 movie *Independence Day*.

It was on July 2, 1996, that *Independence Day* was released and became a blockbuster hit with the public. In fact, it was so successful that the movie—which cost around $75 million to make—reaped in more than $800 million. In the story, hostile aliens suddenly attack the Earth. The planetary assault is completely unforeseen. The world's military do their utmost to fight back. For the most part, the story is told from the perspective of the United States. We see cities obliterated by the aliens—and untold numbers of people are killed. Much of the country is left in ruins, but Will Smith (Captain Steven Hiller of the U.S. Marines) and Jeff Goldblum (David Levinson of M.I.T.) finally manage to save the day. They do so by finding the aliens' one weak spot. The human race is saved from the brink of extinction.

In the blockbuster movie *Independence Day,* Jeff Goldblum plays David Levinson, who brilliantly creates a plan for destroying an invading alien fleet by infesting their spaceships with a computer virus.

Independence Day presented the U.S. military in an extremely positive light—namely, as a heroic fighting force that could even take on aliens and come out of it all victorious. In fact, when the movie was in its planning stage, an approach was made to the Pentagon by the production team to see if they could lend a hand to the story—providing aircraft and uniforms that would add notable weight to the production. The higher-ups in the military were all for it. For a while, anyway. Matters changed, though, when the government got the script, which made it clear that Area 51 was to play a large "role" in the movie. The U.S. government didn't like that, not at all.

In the story, we find that the president of the United States, Thomas J. Whitmore (played by actor Bill Pullman) knows *nothing* about Area 51. So secret is the installation that the presidential office is left out of the loop regarding not just what goes on there but even of its existence. The president ultimately learns, however, that Area 51 is a facility at which extensive research is being undertaken on the alien craft that crashed near Roswell, New Mexico, in July 1947. For decades, a small team of scientists has worked to crack the code of how the craft flies and the full nature of the extraterrestrial technology. Outraged, the president demands to be taken to Area 51. It’s then that we see the scope of the work and we learn how and why the secrets of Roswell have been hidden at the base for so long.

None of this impressed the Pentagon—not at all—but the producer/writer of the movie, Dean Devlin, and the director, Roland Emmerich, were adamant that the Area 51 angle was an integral part of the movie. It had to stay in. The Pentagon said no: either pull out all the references to Area 51, or we pull out. The outcome was that the production company—Centropolis Entertainment—stood their ground, and the U.S. military walked away.

◆

Of course, by 1996, Area 51 was already known to everyone. It was, after all, made seven years after Bob Lazar spilled the beans on what was going on at S-4. If, in 1996, the base was still a matter of almost complete secrecy, one could understand why the government would want any references to it kept out of *Independence Day*, but just about *everyone* had heard of the installation by the nineties and knew of its legendary reputation as a storage area for recovered UFOs and dead aliens. Ironically, when the story surfaced that the Pentagon had pulled the plug on its involvement in the movie all because of the Area 51 references, it actually gave *Independence Day* added, unforeseen publicity and made millions of people wonder *even more* about what was really going on at Area 51.

Now it’s time to take a look at the issue of aliens and Area 51 in the 1990s.

As we have seen, just about everything related to Area 51 is filled with controversy, but it doesn’t get much more controversial than the strange saga of the “interview with an alien.” Yes, you read that right. The story revolves around what is said to have been a discussion between an alien entity and an unnamed man with connections to Area 51. The tale goes that the conversation/interrogation was filmed, and the footage was then secretly smuggled out of the base and placed into the public domain.

Well, yes, the footage is in the public domain: you can find it at numerous locations on the Internet just by typing in "Area 51 interview with an alien." It scarcely needs saying that the biggest controversy surrounding the film concerns its authenticity, or, rather, its lack of authenticity. Let's take a look at what we know about this odd affair.

We'll begin with the source of the story. All we know of him is that he went by the name of Victor. No last name, and it has never been determined if Victor was even his real first name, which is not a good start when it comes to the matter of trying to resolve something of a highly controversial nature. It's intriguing to note that Victor never claimed to have been a specific employee at Area 51. Rather, in noticeably couched and careful language he said that he was someone who "had reason to be present at Area 51," and, he added, "more than once." If that's true, then Victor may have been a contractor or a consultant on one or more projects at Area 51, should even a modicum of truth be in the story, of course.

According to Victor, he was the person who secretly and illegally made a copy of the film in 1996 with the intent of smuggling it out of the base.…

Now let's get to the heart of the story. According to Victor, he was the person who secretly and illegally made a copy of the film in 1996 with the intent of smuggling it out of the base and presenting it to the world's media, but how, and under what specific circumstances, did the film surface? UFO researcher Michael Salla, who has dug deeply into the story, says: “Victor does not provide many specifics about his work at the S-4 facility, where the video interview occurred. He claims that he came into possession of a digital version of the video after it had been transferred from the original analog version. Victor smuggled the digital copy out of the S-4 facility and made a VHS copy that he took to various major news networks to have it released as part of a major disclosure. He was rejected by the major networks and had to settle for a home video company called Rocket Pictures that paid him an undisclosed amount of money. A one-hour documentary that focused on Victor’s revelations was produced with the title: *Area 51: The Alien Interview*. Victor was also interviewed on May 23 [1997] by Art Bell and Sean David Morton on the radio program *Coast to Coast AM* on which he elaborated on aspects of his involvement at S-4. That was the last time the public was to hear from Victor.”

It’s interesting to note that, if this is a hoax, the hoaxer went to great lengths to ensure that it came across as—at least—intriguing. For example, when Victor was interviewed on *Coast to Coast AM*, he took certain steps to protect his identity, namely, that he used a voice-altering device to ensure that he would not be recognized. It should be noted, though, that Victor phoned in to the show. It is, therefore, possible that Victor’s phone number is known to the staff at *Coast to Coast AM*. Unless, that is, he deliberately withheld the number, which is far more likely a scenario.

As for the conversation between an unidentified man and the supposed alien, the portion of the footage that can be seen online runs to just under three minutes. The room is very dark and, in the shadows, one can see what are purported to be the head and shoulders of a definitive extraterrestrial “Gray,” the diminutive, large-headed, black-eyed aliens that are now a significant part of pop culture. The video has no audio due to the fact that, so Victor claimed, if voices could be heard, then they might well lead to their identification.

Supposedly, the alien was the survivor of a deliberate attack on its spacecraft by U.S. military forces back in 1989. Having been recovered alive, it was secretly whisked away to Area 51 and, one assumes, lived there until at least 1996. In the interview, it can be seen that the alleged alien is behind a section of glass. When questioned, Victor claimed that this was not for the protection of the interrogator but for the creature itself. The concern, Victor maintained, was that the alien had to be kept in an isolated area to prevent it from falling sick to terrestrial microbes and viruses. On this same point, Victor described the area in which the alien was situated as a "bio-containment area." A careful study of the footage reveals that a pair of TV screens can be seen reflected in that same piece of glass.

Researchers noted discoloration on the head of the alien, which provoked theories that the alien was significantly bruised, but no one knows how, or at least no one is telling. Victor maintained that the interview itself was undertaken by a high-ranking U.S. military officer. This is all very interesting, but it's made problematic because of the fact that the footage is so dark and shadowy that the camera angle does not allow us a look at the man asking the questions. We're forced to take Victor's word for it. All that can really be seen is the head of the alien, which is arguably the most important part of the footage anyway.

Biocontainment units at the National Institutes of Health Clinical Center—Special Clinical Studies Unit in Bethesda, Maryland, are shown here. Victor said that the alien in the interview was kept in a bio-containment area, which are designed to prevent the transmission of airborne pathogens.

At one point in the interrogation, matters begin to deteriorate. The alien appears to be in distress and seems to have something akin to a fit. A pair of medics are quickly on the scene and try to help the convulsing creature: one wipes its mouth, while the other shines a light that illuminates the head of the alien. That's where the footage cuts off.

It’s not at all surprising that the footage polarized the UFO research community into two specific camps: those who believed the film to be real and those who were sure that what was filmed was nothing more than a sophisticated, special-effects-driven model. Two decades later, that is still where things stand. The believers believe, and the skeptics don’t. As for Victor, he has never surfaced again—unless, of course, he chose to adopt yet another possible alias and has been responsible for additional tales of Area 51. As for Sean David Morton, well, take a look at what *UFOWatchdog* noted in January 2018: “If you’re unaware, Sean David Morton was sentenced to 72 months in federal prison last September for his part in a scheme to defraud the IRS, including receiving a nearly $500,000 return based on a fraudulent tax return he filed. His wife was sentenced to 24 months.”

UFOWatchdog is indeed correct: Morton and his wife are now behind bars. The mystery—and controversy—continues.

One final thing on this very strange story: just maybe the alien doll in the film (if that’s what it is) was the very same one used to deceive Bob Lazar into thinking that Area 51 had aliens.

2001: A Conspiratorial Odyssey

Gary McKinnon of the United Kingdom got himself into a great deal of trouble in 2001, when he chose to do exactly what Matthew Bevan did years earlier: illegally penetrate sensitive, computer-based systems of the U.S. government. Unlike Bevan, though, McKinnon found himself plunged into a nightmare that completely eclipsed the treatment that Bevan got. McKinnon, maybe in an effort to try to protect his identity, chose to hack NASA and various other elements of the U.S. government not from his own home but from that of his girlfriend in Crouch End, London, England. Jon Ronson is a respected journalist and author in the United Kingdom who took a deep interest in McKinnon's case and said: "Basically, what Gary was looking for—and found time and again—were network administrators within high levels of the U.S. Government and military establishments who hadn't bothered to give themselves passwords. That's how he got in."

Even McKinnon himself expressed major surprise about just how easy it was for him to get into certain classified systems. One of the first things that McKinnon found on NASA's systems was a list of military personnel. Well, perhaps, that's not so strange, as the military and NASA *do* work together, particularly so in relation to spy satellite technology and operations, but it was the title of the file that caught McKinnon's attention. It was titled "Non-Terrestrial Officers." McKinnon almost immediately came to the not-at-all-improbable theory that this was a reference to what we might call an elite, secret team of military personnel who worked off the planet, maybe even on the moon or, possibly, even on Mars. McKinnon was stunned by the discovery. The U.S. government, when it found out, was also stunned—but in a very different way.

McKinnon was excited by the possibility that he—and he alone—had uncovered snippets of material on what we might call a secret space program. Proud of his achievement, McKinnon was fired up to take things to the next level, which meant yet another hack. McKinnon wasn't just proud and excited, though. He told a Welsh UFO researcher, Matthew Williams—a good friend of Matthew Bevan, as it happens—that he was angered by the possibility that some arm of the U.S. military was likely using advanced technologies that he, McKinnon, believed should be placed into the public domain for one and all to have access to.

One of the stories that particularly intrigued McKinnon and was partially responsible for his actions going ahead was that of a woman named Donna Hare, who had come out of the shadows to speak publicly about her connections to NASA and how NASA staff members were ordered to airbrush images of UFOs in photos to ensure that nothing incriminating ever got to the public and the media.

Welsh journalist and documentary filmmaker Jon Ronson (at mic) investigated the story of Gary McKinnon (inset), a Scottish computer hacker who broke into U.S. government networks.

McKinnon, in an interview with Williams that I arranged, said: "This was my best and worst moment in it all, and I still think back with anger because of the way things went. What [Donna Hare] said was there, was there. I wanted to see the images, and I had to see them. I had to know. But, transferring those files at that size would have taken days, so I had an idea. I would look at it on their screen. I did it by taking graphical control of their desktop and turning the color right down, so that it could transfer to my PC quickly. I saw probably about two-thirds of this picture, and I saw what looked like the Earth's hemisphere with clouds. But then the structure started to appear and it started to reveal the body of what at first looked like a satellite. Then, as it revealed more, I realized that this thing looked very different and I was onto something. There didn't appear to be any seams or rivets, and no telemetry, no aerials. Just then, I saw the mouse move on the screen and it went down to the lower part of the screen, and next chose the ‘Disconnect’ command, and that was it: that was me out of NASA. Hats off to NASA: they did close off my method of entry in practically no time at all, in nearly all of their systems. It was a horrible moment, though, because it was ‘eureka,’ and then instantly I got caught.”

McKinnon said to Williams with regard to his actions: “Just because it was illegal doesn’t make it wrong.” He had done it, McKinnon added, “for the greater good.”

McKinnon then did something that went far beyond just hacking that was guaranteed to ensure that the U.S. government would take quick and decisive action against him. He very stupidly hacked into additional government systems, leaving controversial messages claiming that the U.S. government was behind the tragic and terrible events of September 11, 2001, in order to further justify the War on Terror. It was no surprise at all that these combined activities by McKinnon reached the eyes and the ears of the very people who were in prime positions to ensure that he spend a long time in jail—not just years but decades—and they almost succeeded. They were *that close* to locking McKinnon away for the rest of his life.

It was in early 2002 when U.S. intelligence agents, working alongside colleagues from the United Kingdom’s Special Branch, Scotland Yard, and MI5, were certain that they had identified who the hacker was: McKinnon. Since the crimes had been committed within the borders of the United Kingdom, McKinnon was arrested by officers from the U.K. National High-Tech Crime Unit. McKinnon wasn’t in just hot water. He was in *scalding* water. He was charged with offenses that came under the government’s Computer Misuse Act. McKinnon was actually not too concerned, as at the time, the maximum amount of time permissible in jail for carrying out such acts was six months. McKinnon considered it likely that he would get off with a suspended sentence. Since the case was a complicated one—with McKinnon hacking from England but accessing U.S. computer systems not even from his own home—it took a while before the case went ahead, but finally, it did.

The U.S. government, which was wholly and understandably furious, was determined to see McKinnon nailed to the wall. Forget about that six months of British legislation: the Americans wanted McKinnon sent over to the United States—and to stand trial there, too—and, if found guilty, thrown in the slammer, also in the United States. It was revealed as the controversy developed that McKinnon had hacked into close to one hundred U.S. government systems. Those same systems were operated by the U.S. Navy, the U.S. Army, the U.S. Air Force, and NASA. Worse still, the U.S. government said that McKinnon didn't just access the computers but also damaged their programs, some of them to the point of being beyond repair. Dark clouds were looming over McKinnon's head.

It was revealed as the controversy developed that McKinnon had hacked into close to one hundred U.S. government systems.

The London *Telegraph* followed the debate closely and secured the words of a U.S. intelligence officer, who said: "We suffered serious damage. This was not some harmless incident. He did very serious and deliberate damage to military and NASA computers and left silly anti-America messages. All the evidence was that someone was staging a very serious attack on U.S. computer systems."

McKinnon vehemently denied having caused any system problems or changes. He told Matthew Williams of this issue: "The U.S. Government has kind of redefined 'damage.' On one level, they have said 'impairing the machine's ability to perform its normal function,' which is rubbish, because all I did was log on and install my remote control software, which doesn't actually inhibit the machine's ability to function in any way. Then, they go on to say ‘damage by alteration of data,’ which refers to the act of installing the remote control software. But, I haven’t actually damaged their data in any way by doing so. It is an addition to the machine, not a damage to the machine.”

Officialdom strongly begged to differ, and in doing so, the wheels were set in motion for McKinnon’s real nightmare to begin in earnest.

Four years after his initial arrest, McKinnon got the news he hoped he would never receive. The way was being paved for McKinnon to be extradited to the United States. This was a far cry from his assumptions that he might get a very short prison sentence in the United Kingdom. Nope: the U.S. government was thinking more along the lines of seventy years behind bars in an American prison. The process took its time, as such cases so often do. On one hand, the bureaucratic and complex angles involved ensured that the attempt to have McKinnon sent to the United States didn’t go so easy, after all, which meant that he was still a free man. On the other hand, part of him wanted it all taken care of quickly—rather than having endless sleepless nights worrying about his fate. In February 2007, McKinnon’s lawyers argued against having him turned over to the United States. Two months later, the High Court denied the argument. An appeal to the European Court of Human Rights went nowhere.

Fortunately for McKinnon, in the summer of 2008, he had a slight bit of good news, if you can really call it good. He was diagnosed with Asperger’s Syndrome—a diagnosis made by Simon Baron-Cohen of the United Kingdom’s Cambridge University. A case was made that because of his state, McKinnon was not fit to go through a trial, never mind a jail sentence on the other side of the world.

Then, in 2009, the Labor Government’s home secretary, Alan Johnson, said that he would do his utmost to ensure that McKinnon did not get handed over to American law-enforcement officials. Unfortunately, due to legal loopholes, Johnson’s plans were seen as unworkable because extradition for a crime did not, technically, violate his rights as a citizen of the United Kingdom. It was a case of almost being back to square one again.

In 2010, when the Conservative Party was in power again, Prime Minister David Cameron said that he would take action to try to keep

McKinnon on U.K. soil. McKinnon's mother said: "We're all very nervous at the moment and hoping for good news and that Gary will soon have his life back again."

As for the government's Home Office, a spokesperson said: "It is not appropriate to speculate further at this stage."

Britain's former prime minister David Cameron tried to intervene to prevent hacker Gary McKinnon from being extradited to the United States.

In 2012, the decision that McKinnon was hoping for came. The BBC said: "The case had been in Theresa May's in-tray since she became Home Secretary in May 2010 and in October she finally ruled that he should not be extradited. She said there was no doubt Mr. McKinnon was 'seriously ill' and said: 'Mr. McKinnon's extradition would give rise to such a high risk of him ending his life that a decision to extradite would be incompatible with Mr. McKinnon's human rights.' Now, the director of public prosecutions has ruled Mr. McKinnon will not face charges in the UK—bringing his 10-year battle to a close."

The American government chose not to pursue matters any further.

The big questions in all of this are: what was the true nature of those "Non-Terrestrial Officers" to which McKinnon referred? Was it evidence of a secret space program? Did it operate out of Area 51? Is the U.S. government controlling our access to what is known about outer space and the possibilities of alien life? Taking things even further, evidence is solid that some secret element of the government *is* clandestinely running a secret space program.

When, on July 20, 1969, NASA astronaut Neil Armstrong took his first steps on the surface of the moon, it began a new era in the U.S. space program. Further manned missions continued until 1972. Plans were formulated to establish a permanent, manned base on the surface of the moon. Then, in 1973, NASA launched its first space station, *Skylab*—whose astronauts we have seen, in the 1970s, in hot water with the staff at Area 51. Eight years later, the space shuttle was unveiled.

Today, however, things are very different. NASA no longer has a manned space program. The only way for U.S. astronauts to head into Earth orbit and spend time at the International Space Station is to hitch a ride with the Russians. What went wrong? Some say that *nothing* went wrong. Rather, the theory is that although NASA's manned space program is largely no more, deep within the heart of the U.S. military, a secret group exists that is running a clandestine space program, possibly out of Area 51. We might even be talking about highly classified return missions to the moon, possibly even secret flights to Mars. Is a powerful group controlling what we know—or don't know—about the secrets of outer space?

UFO authority Richard Dolan says: "Over the years I have encountered no shortage of quiet, serious-minded people who tell me of their knowledge that there is such a covert program. Are there bases on the far side of the Moon? I do not know for sure, but I cannot rule it out."

Dolan has written a book on this very subject titled *The Secret Space Program and Breakaway Civilization*. The blurb for the book provides much food for thought: "But this program is not a simple extension of the normal operations of the U.S. government or military, much less of NASA. Instead, it seems to be the product of what Dolan has previously termed a 'breakaway civilization,' a radically advanced and increasingly separate structure that has access to classified science and data denied to the rest of us."

Then, in 2017 in a video produced and uploaded to the Internet by ApexTV, a man calling himself Robert Miller claimed to have test-flown an advanced, alien craft that had the ability to head off into outer space. Researcher-writer Paul Seaburn says: "Miller claims that he was selected to be a pilot in a secret government program at the Area 51 Groom Lake facility and, when he arrived on his first day in the middle of the night, he was met by Men in Black suits. He was soon informed he'd be a test pilot on a new aircraft reverse-engineered from an alien craft that crashed in 1947. He briefly describes it, then gets into his alleged experiences, as best as he can remember them.

"I do remember they brought me inside the craft and up to the pilot's seat. There was only room for one person in the giant craft. I looked around the cockpit and only saw a seat. No joystick, no steering wheel, no other controls. There was, however, a helmet. They told me the craft was controlled telepathically. I was told to imagine the craft starting to float off the ground, but it didn't work. Instead I had to imagine that I was the craft, like part of it, and I began thinking of myself floating off the ground and I felt the vibrations."

He continued: "I was 500 ft off the ground, then the vibrations of the engine stopped. There was no ejection button on the craft. I was effectively helpless. It was plunging towards the ground and I went unconscious. The next thing I knew I was in hospital. A man in a black suit came in and explained to me what happened. He said right before the craft hit the ground, it just went, boom, disappeared."

An Area 51 Document Surfaces

In 2002, after Timothy Cooper—a UFO researcher from Big Bear Lake, California, who is no longer involved in the subject—sold all of his UFO files to Robert Wood, I spent a week ensconced in an Orange County, California, motel room carefully logging every one of the items contained within Cooper's vast document collection. One of those items was an eight-page extract from a longer document titled "UFO Reports and Classified Projects: The CIA Perspective." Provided to Cooper indirectly by a CIA source at Area 51 that he referred to as the "Blue Boy," it is this document that details an intriguing theory that links Roswell with down-to-earth (as opposed to extraterrestrial) biological warfare activities.

The document appears to be a draft of a briefing paper and provides a concise history of the role of the U.S. government and military with respect to UFOs. The opening pages, which would have provided us with a date, are unfortunately missing, but the document references issues that surfaced with regard to the 1990s, suggesting that it's relatively recent. Like so many leaked documents, it's incredibly difficult to say for sure whether it is the real deal or carefully crafted, Area 51-originated disinformation. The available portions of the document are provided in full and begin as follows under the heading of "Historical Perspective."

"Since 1969, the United States Government has taken the official position that unidentified flying objects (UFO) do not exist and do not pose a threat to national security. This position is based on the conclusions reached by Project BLUE BOOK, the official United States Air Force UFO study program which began in early 1948 and was terminated in December 1969. According to General Charles P. Cabell USAF, and Deputy Director of Central Intelligence, this view was not accepted until the successful moon landing of Apollo 11 and several scientific studies. In January 1953, the CIA conducted its own review of the UFO phenomenon known as the Robertson Panel chaired by Dr. H. P. Robertson, a CIA employee, and its conclusions are mirrored by Project BLUE BOOK files. The only threat was of UFO reports, not UFOs.

"Freedom of Information Act responses by the CIA state that the only involvement by the CIA ended after the Robertson Panel submitted its report. Since then, the Agency has not authorized any intelligence collection project nor has received a mandate from the National Security Council to continue UFO intelligence and operations at the scientific level. A review of declassified CIA and NSA intelligence documents suggest that this may not be the case which in either event, a re-examination of all CIA and NSA intelligence documents dealing with UFOs since 1953 is warranted. I might also add that continued reporting of UFOs and related phenomenon across the United States and foreign countries, most noticeably in China, Korea, Australia, and Russia, would require some form of surveillance as was done by the CIA up until 1991. Based on past CIA conclusions, a positive identification was never reached."

We are then told: "The need for an American central intelligence and Coordinator of Information (COI) to advise the president of impending political and military developments among hostile governments arose in pre- and post-World War II era through the efforts of Sir William S. Stephenson of British Intelligence, General William J. Donovan, and President Roosevelt. In this case, technological advantages in unconventional aircraft and weapons systems of Nazi Germany became the focus of Military Intelligence Division (MID), Army Intelligence (G-

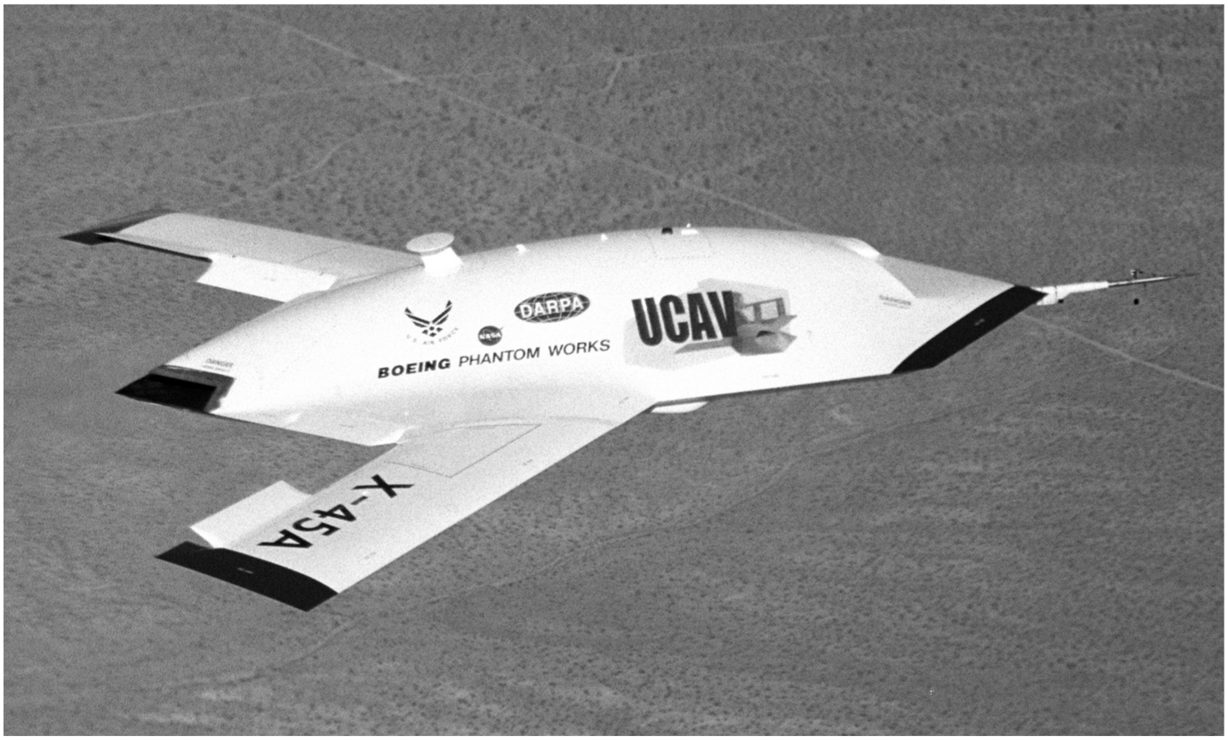
2), Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI) and COI (later Director of the Office of Strategic Services) shortly after Germany's capitulation in May 1945. Interest in securing all available rocket and aircraft technology was generated from earlier reports of incursions over the United States by yet unidentified aerial objects believed to have been advanced aircraft from a foreign power. This technical intelligence collection effort was carried out through a vast and comprehensive manhunt known as Operation PAPERCLIP, whose purpose was to bring back to the United States leading German rocket and aircraft scientists and engineers to begin work on military defense projects while preventing the wholesale recruitment of remaining German scientists by Soviet military intelligence still in Germany.

"During the war OSS technical intelligence had secured reliable information that German advances in high speed, high altitude, long range fighters and bombers were all-wing, circular-shaped employing innovative airfoil designs capable of eliminating boundary layer restrictions achieved by their V-2 ballistic missile. Coupled with the fact that American and British intelligence were gravely concerned that such aerial machines could deliver atomic bombs anywhere in Europe and on the continental United States given the fact that Germany's atomic bomb program had a two-year head start of the Army's Manhattan Project. 1 January 1948, the Department of the Army circulated a classified intelligence document to all concerned intelligence chiefs that 'the German High Command indicated a definite interest in the Horten type of flying wing and were about to embark on a rigorous campaign to develop such aircraft toward the end of the war.' The report suggested that the Gotha manufacturing plant was the proposed site where such aircraft were to be built and warned: 'This plant is now in the hands of the Russians.' The report also indicated that such information was highly desirable and requested any additional intelligence on 'aircraft whose shape approximate that of an oval, disc, or saucer', including 'boundary layer control method by suction, blowing, or a combination of both' and 'special controls for effective maneuverability at very slow speeds or extremely high altitudes.'

"The OSS had information regarding such developments as early as 1943 based on transcripts taken from the Flying Wing Seminar given by the Horten brothers at Bonn, Germany, on April 14, 1943, in which the newly created Central Intelligence Agency had classified and did not disseminate in 1947. British intelligence also had this information and provided the CIA technical specifications for delta-shaped, right-angled triangle, tailless and semi-circular aircraft. Other specifications included designs for ‘boomerang’ shapes under development in Britain, Canada, and the United States which are enumerated in General Nathan F. Twining’s September 23, 1947, Air Materiel Command ‘Flying Saucer’ report to Air Intelligence headquarters after numerous UFO sightings subsided during the previous summer.

“This technical intelligence collection effort was carried out through a vast and comprehensive manhunt known as Operation PAPERCLIP, whose purpose was to bring back to the United States leading German rocket and aircraft scientists and engineers....”

“During the ensuing 50-year development efforts of the CIA and defense contractors these designs evolved into today’s delta-shaped stealth aircraft and uninhabited reconnaissance drones. Some of the reported UFO sightings of the 1960’s and 1970’s were classified CIA and Air Force satellites developed under high security and for national security reasons were not divulged publicly, which fueled considerable speculation among the news media and civilian UFO researchers. One basic rule of military secrecy: You don’t permit a rival service to gain control over a new area of operations. Two days after the Air Materiel Command released its ‘flying saucer' report, the Air Staff instructed the AMC to evaluate a Research and Development (RAND) study on the feasibility of putting earth orbiting reconnaissance satellites about the earth based on the opinions of German rocket experts employing state-of-the-art photographic techniques and optical imagery."



This unconventional-looking aircraft is a Boeing X-45A, which was designed as an unmanned combat plane. The official position of the U.S. government is that many UFO sightings involve citizens spotting test flights of experimental planes that appear unusual to them.

The Blue Boy then turned his attention to the matter of the Roswell affair of 1947: "Another rule of secrecy was: You always camouflage your operations from prying eyes. It was not widely known to many that the Air Force and navy were conducting classified rocket-launched reconnaissance payloads from White Sands, New Mexico, which failed to reach orbiting altitudes and subsequently crashed off range and generated considerable public interest in the United States and abroad. As part of a top secret Air Force atomic weapons detection project called MOGUL involving radiation dispersal in the atmosphere, selected monitoring sites across the United States were not acknowledged to by the Air Force and Central Intelligence Group (CIG) and as a result, wreckage from one of the payloads was accidentally discovered by a sheep rancher not far from the Air Force's Roswell Army Air Field.

"Also, another fact not widely known among military intelligence was that CIG had planned to utilize artificial meteor strikes as decoy devices ejected from V-2 warheads at 60 miles above the earth to record dispersal trajectories and possible psychological warfare weapons against the Soviets in the advent of a war in Europe. One of the projects underway at that time incorporated re-entry vehicles containing radium and other radioactive materials combined with biological warfare agents developed by I. G. Farben for use against allied assault forces in Normandy in 1944.

"When a V-2 warhead impacted near the town of Corona, New Mexico, on July 4, 1947, the warhead did not explode and it and the deadly cargo lay exposed to the elements, which forced the Armed Forces Special Weapons Project to close off the crash site and a cover story was immediately put out that what was discovered was the remains of a radar tracking target suspended by balloons. In 1994 and again in 1995, the Air Force published what it considered the true account of what lay behind the Roswell story but omitted the radiological warhead data for obvious reasons. It may also be pointed out here that this kind of experiment was very similar to those conducted by the Atomic Energy Commission and the military in the late 1940's. It was known in the CIA that the Soviets were conducting the same kind of radiological and biological warfare experiments in the early 1950's after their successful detonation of a [sic] atomic bomb based on stolen documents and materials from Los Alamos forwarded to Moscow by communist espionage agents in the United States."

“Almost a year prior to the United States 1947 Flying Saucer wave, State Department military attachés reported similar sightings over Sweden and other parts of northern Europe....”

Turning away from Roswell, the Blue Boy continued: “Prior to the August 1949 Soviet atomic bomb experiment, Army, Navy, and FBI intelligence officers had classified flying saucer sightings in the United States as TOP SECRET as indicated in a January 31, 1949, FBI memorandum, which located Los Alamos as an active area of investigation by USAF Office of Special Investigations and described the UFOs as an ‘unconventional type without wings’ and resembled ‘rocket ship’ configurations similar to the German V-2. Almost a year prior to the United States 1947 Flying Saucer wave, State Department military attachés reported similar sightings over Sweden and other parts of northern Europe and it was assumed that the ‘ghost rocket’ phenomenon was of Soviet origin and was in response to U.S. atmospheric tests of atomic weapons in the Pacific.

“In March 1949, the CIA did a review of flying saucer sighting data conducted by the Office of Scientific Intelligence (OSI) and based upon submitted reports from Air Force Project SIGN did not concur with the extraterrestrial hypothesis reached by project officers. Dr. Stone of OSI drew other conclusions suggesting that ‘many of the objects may be free meteorological sounding balloons’ and that if the sightings were classified projects they would not be launched from many locations across the United States and would be ‘closely coordinated with USAF or commercial designers.’ Stone also ruled out foreign aircraft reconnaissance flights because of the great distances involved and ‘guided aircraft’ lacked the range required for such flights and was beyond technical capabilities of any government at that time. The CIA had the best intelligence available on Soviet capabilities and for security reasons would not discuss classified ‘secret weapons’ programs that were under development within secret establishments in the U.S. which would be compromised if Stone made some obscure disclosure to Project SIGN staff officers. And, for the same reasons General Twining did not elaborate on ‘physical evidence’ for recovered wreckage of failed rocket launches conducted at White Sands.

“The CIA paid particular attention to reports originating out of New Mexico as indicated in a April 24, 1949, CIA intelligence report detailing a theodolite track of a ‘white spherical object’ that was traveling too fast to be a balloon described as ‘an ellipsoid about 2.5:1 slenderness ratio’ at an altitude of 60 miles with a course heading that would have covered White Sands, Holloman Air Force Base and Los Alamos. At this point, the CIA did not comment on such reports and drew no conclusions without disclosing the existence of classified programs to un-authorized agencies.

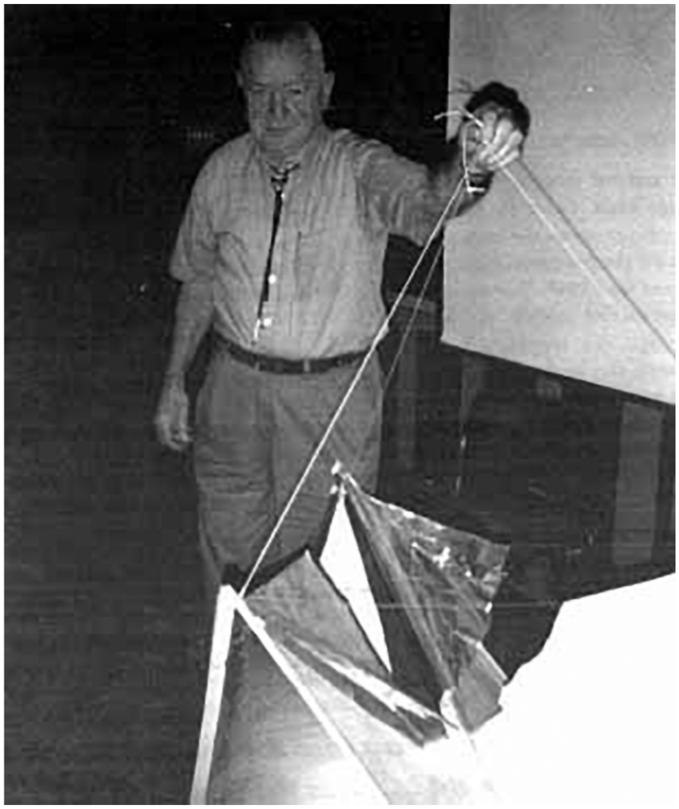
“SCIENTIFIC INTELLIGENCE: UFO Identification and Analysis: The sharing of scientific intelligence between British and American agencies in missile and atomic weapons research was instrumental in defeating Japan and Germany in World War II. In exchange of aviation advances and electronics, the OSS supplied technical and scientific intelligence and kept General Groves appraised of German scientific activities in atomic fission. The use of atomic weapons in war and the spread of scientific knowledge was anticipated and magnified by the Soviet penetration of U.S. atomic secrets enlarged the horror of a nuclear Pearl Harbor. With the growing possibility that some UFO sighting reports collected by the CIG were Soviet devices, Admiral Sidney Souers in 1946 undertook the task of coordinating scientific intelligence with the Office of Scientific Research and Development and directed the Central Planning Staff to look into the problem of surprise attack by unconventional means and recruited Dr. H. P. Robertson as his scientific consultant and established the Interdepartmental.…"

The remaining pages of the document were not found within the files of Tim Cooper. While the data imparted by the Blue Boy concerning the Roswell crash and biological warfare is certainly provocative, can it be substantiated?

With respect to the theory that a Mogul balloon was responsible for creating the legend of the UFO crash at Roswell, the U.S. Air Force firmly embraced, and still does embrace, this particular explanation. Mogul was a project that utilized balloons to carry radar reflectors and acoustic sensors aloft for the purpose of determining the state of Soviet nuclear weapons research.

As far as the reference to I. G. Farben is concerned, this, too, is provocative: I. G. Farben was the company that made the Zyklon-B gas that was utilized in the Nazi death camps of the Second World War. Indeed, at the height of its production in 1944, I. G. Farben ran a slave labor plant at Auschwitz using no fewer than eighty-three thousand people. Arguably, any "biological" work undertaken at White Sands involving people allied to I. G. Farben would have created intense controversy and been subject to stringent security measures—particularly if a V-2 rocket with such a "deadly cargo" had indeed strayed off course and crashed near the town of Corona.

It is quite true that a wealth of tests of captured Nazi V-2 rockets *were* undertaken at the White Sands Missile Range, New Mexico, in the period between 1946 and 1952. Indeed, in total, sixty-seven V-2 rockets were assembled and tested at the range and ultimately provided the United States with valuable experience in the assembly, preflight testing, handling, fueling, launching, and tracking of large missiles. The scientific experiments conducted aboard the rockets also yielded significant information about the upper atmosphere. One series of tests, the Blossom Project, was responsible for undertaking the first biological experiments in space.



A radar reflector of the same type carried into the atmosphere on Project Mogul balloons is shown here by atmospheric physicist Charles B. Moore. The U.S. government would assert that it was the loss of reflectors near Roswell that launched the rumors of an alien spaceship crash.

Interestingly, in its July 1994 document titled "Report of Air Force Research Regarding the Roswell Incident," the Air Force *did* address the question of whether or not a V-2 rocket was to blame for the monumental fuss at Roswell: "A crashed or errant missile, usually described as a captured German V-2 or one of its variants, is sometimes set forth as a possible explanation for the debris recovered near Roswell. Since much of this testing done at nearby White Sands was secret at the time, it would be logical to assume that the government would handle any missile mishap under tight security, particularly if the mishap occurred on private land. From the records reviewed by the Air Force, however, there was nothing located to suggest that this was the case. Although the bulk of remaining testing records are under the control of the U.S. Army, the subject has also been very well documented over the years within Air Force records. There would be no reason to keep such information classified today. The USAF found no indicators or even hints that a missile was involved in this matter.”

To this day, the Blue Boy’s controversial revelations—shared with Tim Cooper a couple of decades ago—remain steeped in controversy. Whether or not the papers told the truth of Roswell and other UFO-themed events or if personnel at Area 51 concocted them to try to deflect Cooper away from the idea that UFOs have extraterrestrial origins is an issue that remains wide open, years after Cooper received the documents.

Beam Me Up

One of the more intriguing—and highly controversial—claims concerning Area 51 is that top-secret research is undertaken at the base in the field of teleportation. Yes, you read that right: the very same technology that has become famous in the likes of *Star Trek* and the 1958 movie (and its 1986 remake) *The Fly*. Before we get to the matter of the Area 51 connection to such incredible technology, let's see what teleportation actually is.

IBM states the following concerning this decidedly fringe part of science: "Teleportation is the name given by science fiction writers to the feat of making an object or person disintegrate in one place while a perfect replica appears somewhere else. How this is accomplished is usually not explained in detail, but the general idea seems to be that the original object is scanned in such a way as to extract all the information from it, then this information is transmitted to the receiving location and used to construct the replica, not necessarily from the actual material of the original, but perhaps from atoms of the same kinds, arranged in exactly the same pattern as the original. A teleportation machine would be like a fax machine, except that it would work on 3-dimensional objects as well as documents, it would produce an exact copy rather than an approximate facsimile, and it would destroy the original in the process of scanning it. A few science fiction writers consider teleporters that preserve the original, and the plot gets complicated when the original and teleported versions of the same person meet; but the more common kind of teleporter destroys the original, functioning as a super transportation device, not as a perfect replicator of souls and bodies."

With that background from IBM now digested, let's take a look at the rumors concerning Area 51 and teleportation. In 2017, the *Guardian* said: "Chinese scientists have teleported an object from Earth to a satellite orbiting 300 miles away in space, in a demonstration that has echoes of science fiction. The feat sets a new record for quantum teleportation, an eerie phenomenon in which the complete properties of one particle are instantaneously transferred to another—in effect teleporting it to a distant location."

The story that the *Guardian* referred to concerned a Chinese team that revealed its successes in the field of teleportation in 2017. The BBC ran an article on the astounding story titled "Teleportation: Photon Particles Today, Humans Tomorrow?" It included the following under the subheading "What Has the Chinese Team Achieved?": They created four thousand pairs of quantum-entangled photons per second at their laboratory in Tibet and fired one of the photons from each pair in a beam of light toward a satellite called Micius, which was named after an ancient Chinese philosopher. Micius has a sensitive photon receiver that can detect the quantum states of single photons fired from the ground. Their report—published online—says that it is the first such link for "faithful and ultralong-distance quantum teleportation."

In many works of popular science fiction, a teleportation device is used to disintegrate someone in one location and then reassemble them in another. This either means that the original person is killed and a mere copy is made of them, or that the sci-fi writer has to explain how the original is somehow instantly transported to another locale.

"'It is a very nice experiment—I would not have expected everything to have worked so fast and so smoothly,' says Professor Anton Zeilinger from the University of Vienna, who taught Chinese lead scientist Pan Jianwei."

As for the matter of teleportation in the real world—and possibly at Area 51—we have to turn our attentions to a man named Eric W. Davis. In 2004, the U.S. Air Force quietly (as in extremely quietly) contracted Davis's Las Vegas, Nevada-based Warp Drive Metrics company to prepare a report for them on the feasibility of teleportation. It became known as the Teleportation Physics Study. We know that, as the Air Force has now placed the report in the public domain. The specific arm of the Air Force that had a particular interest in teleportation was the Air Force Research Laboratory, Air Force Materiel Command, which is based out of Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio.

The Air Force states of the AFRL: “Air Force Research Laboratory, with headquarters at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Ohio, was created in October 1997. The laboratory was formed through the consolidation of four former Air Force laboratories and the Air Force Office of Scientific Research. The laboratory employs approximately 10,000 military and civilian personnel. It is responsible for managing an annual $4.4 billion (Fiscal Year 2014) science and technology program that includes both Air Force and customer funded research and development. AFRL investment includes basic research, applied research and advanced technology development in air, space and cyber mission areas.

“With headquarters at Wright-Patterson AFB, Ohio, and an additional research facility at Edwards AFB, Calif., the Aerospace Systems Directorate leads the effort to develop and transition superior technology solutions that enable dominant military aerospace vehicles. Areas of focus include vehicle aerodynamics, flight controls, aerospace propulsion, power, rocket propulsion, aerospace structures, and turbine engines. Programs advance a wide variety of aerospace technologies including unmanned vehicles, space access, advanced fuels, hypersonic vehicles, future strike, and energy management.”

It’s a little-known fact that the AFRL has an office at Area 51 chiefly because of the fact that certain sensitive and secret aircraft developed by the brains at the AFRL are tested at Groom Lake. Hence, the connection. In that sense, a good case can be made that when Eric W. Davis prepared his report for the AFRL, it almost certainly would have been shared with staff at Area 51. With that said, read on.

The Teleportation Physics Study states: “This study was tasked with the purpose of collecting information describing the teleportation of material objects, providing a description of teleportation as it occurs in physics, its theoretical and experimental status, and a projection of potential applications. The study also consisted of a search for teleportation phenomena occurring naturally or under laboratory conditions that can be assembled into a model describing the conditions required to accomplish the transfer of objects.”

Rather notably, the document reveals that officials were secretly interested in the field of teleportation, which predated the Davis report. On this matter, we have the following from Davis’s paper: “The late Dr.

Robert L. Forward stated that modern hard-core SciFi literature, with the exception of the ongoing *Star Trek* franchise, has abandoned using the teleportation concept because writers believe that it has more to do with the realms of parapsychology/paranormal (a.k.a. psychic) and imaginative fantasy than with any realm of science. Beginning in the 1980s developments in quantum theory and general relativity physics have succeeded in pushing the envelope in exploring the reality of teleportation. As for the psychic aspect of teleportation, it became known to Dr. Forward and myself, along with several colleagues both inside and outside of government, *that anomalous teleportation has been scientifically investigated and separately documented by the Department of Defense* [italics mine].”

Rather notably, the document reveals that officials were secretly interested in the field of teleportation, which predated the Davis report.

Davis then provided his own determinations on what, specifically, constituted teleportation. In his very own words:

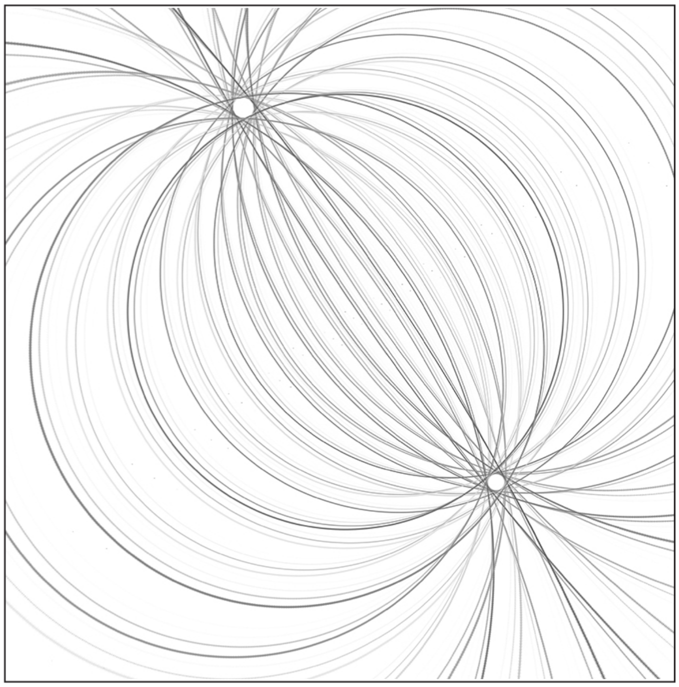
- Teleportation—SciFi: the disembodied transport of persons or inanimate objects across space by advanced (futuristic) technological means. We will call this sf-Teleportation, which will not be considered further in this study.
- Teleportation—psychic: the conveyance of persons or inanimate objects by psychic means. We will call this p-Teleportation.

- Teleportation—engineering the vacuum or spacetime metric: the conveyance of persons or inanimate objects across space by altering the properties of the spacetime vacuum, or by altering the spacetime metric (geometry). We will call this vm-Teleportation.
- Teleportation—quantum entanglement: the disembodied transport of the quantum state of a system and its correlations across space to another system, where system refers to any single or collective particles of matter or energy such as baryons (protons, neutrons, etc.), leptons (electrons, etc.), photons, atoms, ions, etc. We will call this q-Teleportation.
- Teleportation—exotic: the conveyance of persons or inanimate objects by transport through extra space dimensions or parallel universes. We will call this e-Teleportation.

Davis suggested that the "P-Teleportation" would be the most profitable phenomenon of all: "P-Teleportation, if verified, would represent a phenomenon that could offer potential high-payoff military, intelligence and commercial applications. This phenomenon could generate a dramatic revolution in technology, which would result from a dramatic paradigm shift in science. Anomalies are the key to all paradigm shifts!"

In a portion of the report titled "Recommendations," Davis noted: "A research program … should be conducted in order to generate p-Teleportation phenomenon in the lab. An experimental program … should be funded at $900,000—1,000,000 per year in parallel with a theoretical program funded at $500,000 per year for an initial five-year duration."

The official line, when the media got wind of the story, is that the Air Force hastily discontinued the program. The unofficial line, however, is that the research continued at a top-secret level … in the Nevada desert.



In quantum entanglement, affecting one entangled particle will immediately and equally affect its partner particle no matter how much distance is between them. Some theorize that this principle could be used to create a teleportation device.

It should be noted that if such work is going on at Area 51, it's certainly nothing new. Accounts of classified experiments in the field of teleportation data date back to the latter stages of the Second World War.

It was in 1955 that a highly controversial book on flying saucers was published. The author was Morris Ketchum Jessup, and the title of his book was *The Case for the UFO*. The book mostly highlighted two particular issues: (a) how gravity could be harnessed and used as an energy and (b) the source of power of the mysterious flying saucers that people were seeing in the skies above. It wasn't long after the book was published that a man wrote Jessup a number of letters that detailed something astounding. The man was one Carlos Allende, a resident of Pennsylvania.

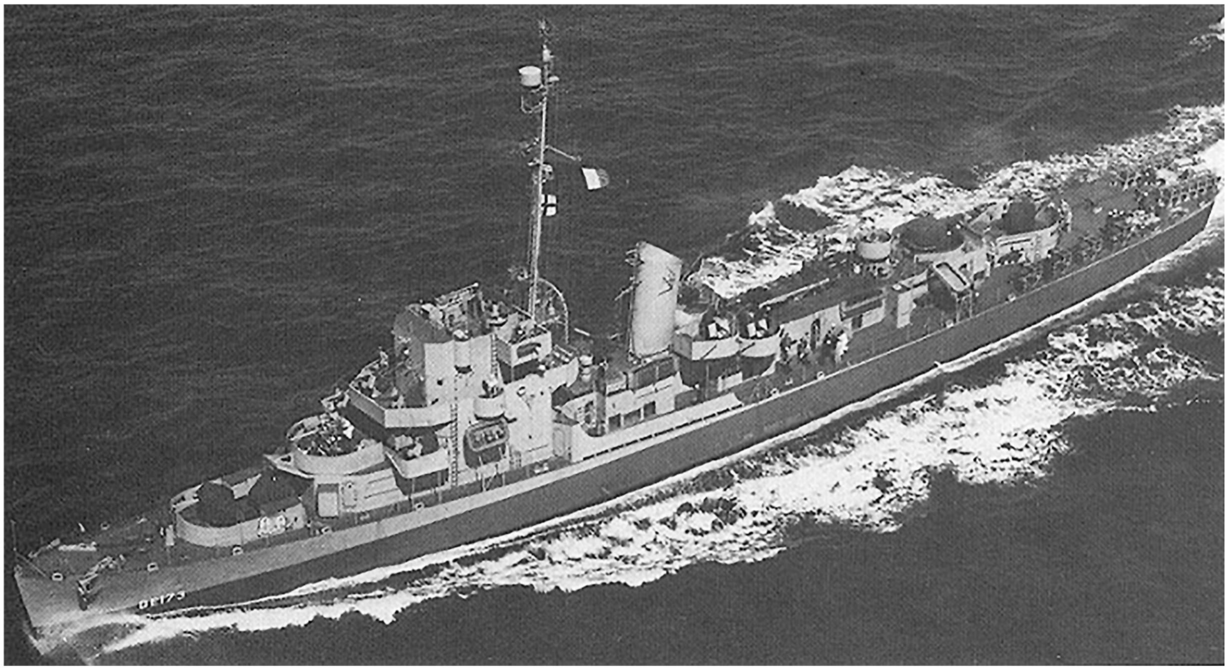
Allende's letters were as long as they were rambling and almost ranting, but Jessup found them oddly addictive. Allende provided Jessup with what he—Allende—claimed were top-secret snippets of a story that revolved around invisibility—the type achieved, in fictional formats, at least, in the likes of *The Invisible Man* movie of 1933, starring Claude Rains. It wasn't just invisibility that Allende had on his mind: it was teleportation, too, of the kind that went drastically wrong for Jeff Goldblum's character, Seth Brundle, in 1986's *The Fly*.

Jessup read the letters with varying degrees of amazement, worry, fear, and incredulity. That's hardly surprising, given the nature of the alleged events. Allende's tale went that it was at the Philadelphia Naval Yard in October 1943 when the U.S. Navy reportedly managed to bring both teleportation and invisibility into the real world. According to Allende, the ship in question—the DE 173 USS *Eldridge*—vanished from Philadelphia and then very briefly reappeared in Norfolk, Virginia, after which it returned to the Philadelphia Naval Yard. How did Allende know all this? He told Jessup that he was on-board a ship whose crew were monitoring the experiment, the USS *Andrew Furuseth*. In one of his letters that detailed his own, claimed sighting of the *Eldridge* vanishing from view, Allende wrote that he watched "the air all around the ship turn slightly, ever so slightly, darker than all the other air. I saw, after a few minutes, a foggy green mist arise like a cloud. I watched as thereafter the DE 173 became rapidly invisible to human eyes."

Allende's story was, to be sure, incredible, but the important question was: was it true?

It sounded like an amazing hoax, but something about the story made Jessup suspect that this was not a joke at all. The more that Allende related the growing aspects of the tale, the more and more that Jessup was reeled in. Allende told him that while the experiment worked—in terms of achieving both teleportation and invisibility—it had terrible, adverse effects upon the crew. Many of them had gone completely and utterly insane and lived out the rest of their lives in asylums. Some vanished from view and were never seen or heard from again. Others were fused into the deck of the ship, flesh and metal combined into one. Agonizing deaths were the only inevitabilities for these poor souls.

Jessup knew, with the stakes being so potentially high, that he had to dig into the story further—and he did precisely that. Jessup was able to confirm that Allende was indeed on the *Andrew Furuseth* at the time. That was good news. Things got downright fraught for Jessup, however, when, practically out of the blue, Jessup was contacted by the U.S. Navy: it had received—anonymously—a copy of Jessup's *The Case for the UFO*. It was filled with scrawled messages written in pen and included numerous data on the events that allegedly went down in the Philadelphia Naval Yard in 1943. The Navy insisted on a meeting with Jessup. That was not good. When the meeting was held, and Jessup was shown the annotated copy of his book, he was amazed to see that the annotations were the work of Carlos Allende. Jessup—worried about an official backlash—spilled the beans, revealed all that he knew, then went on his way. As for the Navy, it had dozens of copies of the annotated version made. Why? No one, even to this day, is too sure. That was not quite the end of it, though: in 1959, Jessup was found dead in his car in a Florida park. For the UFO research community of the day, Jessup's death was viewed through highly suspicious eyes and with a lot of justification, too, as we'll see in a later chapter.



The mystery of the USS *Eldridge* involves a tale in which the DE 173 naval ship disappeared from the Philadelphia Naval Yard, appeared near Norfolk, Virginia, and then reappeared back at Philadelphia. Was this the result of some amazing military experiment?

In the late 1970s, the story of the incident in Philadelphia was picked up again, this time by researchers Bill Moore and the late Charles Berlitz. The result was their 1979 book, *The Philadelphia Experiment*. One of the more interesting things that the pair uncovered was a newspaper clipping titled "Strange Circumstances Surround Tavern Brawl." It reads as follows: "Several city police officers responding to a call to aid members of the Navy Shore Patrol in breaking up a tavern brawl near the U.S. Navy docks here last night got something of a surprise when they arrived on the scene to find the place empty of customers. According to a pair of very nervous waitresses, the Shore Patrol had arrived first and cleared the place out—but not before two of the sailors involved allegedly did a disappearing act. 'They just sort of vanished into thin air … right there,' reported one of the frightened hostesses, 'and I ain't been drinking either!' At that point, according to her account, the Shore Patrol proceeded to hustle everybody out of the place in short order."

The clipping continued: "A subsequent chat with the local police precinct left no doubts as to the fact that some sort of general brawl had indeed occurred in the vicinity of the dockyards at about eleven o'clock last night, but neither confirmation nor denial of the stranger aspects of the story could be immediately obtained. One reported witness succinctly summed up the affair by dismissing it as nothing more than 'a lot of hooey from them daffy dames down there,' who, he went on to say, were probably just looking for some free publicity. Damage to the tavern was estimated to be in the vicinity of six hundred dollars."

While the story is certainly a controversial one, in the 1990s, it was given a degree of support thanks to a man named George Mayerchak. For a period of time in 1949, Mayerchak—a sailor—was a patient at the Philadelphia Navy Hospital, where he was getting over a bad case of pneumonia. It was while there that he heard very weird tales of the top-secret experiment that, at the time, had occurred six years earlier. Tales of the vanishing sailors and the invisible ship abounded, as did the story of the barroom brawl and the men who disappeared into states of nothingness. Mayerchak said, though, that rather than having completely vanished, they "flickered" on and off, like a light bulb—which surely would have been a bizarre thing to see.

Further amazing testimony came from Harry Euton. He confided to Bill Moore that, having a top-secret clearance during the Second World War, he, Euton, was directly involved in the highly classified experiment. Reportedly, it was an experiment designed to shield U.S. ships from being picked up by Nazi radar systems. Something went wrong, though, explained Euton, who said that the ship became invisible. As he looked down and couldn't see any sign of the ship, Euton felt instantly nauseous and reached out for a nearby cable that he knew was there and that he could feel, but he couldn't see it. Euton, too, confirmed that several of the men vanished—never to be seen again—and that the surviving crew didn't look as they did normally; these were curious words that Euton preferred not to expand upon. All of this brings us to the matter of the Montauk Air Force Station on Long Island, New York, or, to be absolutely correct, far below the military base and far away from prying eyes.

Reportedly, it was an experiment designed to shield U.S. ships from being picked up by Nazi radar systems. Something went wrong, though, explained Euton, who said that the ship became invisible.

The story continues that due to the fact that (a) we were at the height of the Second World War when the Philadelphia Experiment occurred and (b) no one fully understood how terribly wrong the experiment had gone, a decision was taken to put the whole thing on hold until such a time when the hostilities with the Nazis were over and normality had returned to the world. It was, Montauk researchers say, in 1952 that tentative steps were taken to resurrect the Philadelphia Experiment for a whole new team of scientists. Supposedly, though, the U.S. Congress—fearful of opening what may have been a definitive Pandora's Box—got very cold feet and axed the program. That didn't end matters, however. The U.S. military was determined to push on and funded the classified program in a very alternative way: they used a massive stash of gold that had been secured from the Germans when the war came to its end in 1945.

The money was now available. The scientific team was eager and ready to go. The Montauk program was about to begin. Reportedly, things began at the Brookhaven National Laboratory, which was situated on Long Island and under the control of the Atomic Energy Commission, later taken over by a powerful and shadowy elite that worked out of the Montauk Air Force Station, also on Long Island. It's said by Montauk investigators that today, the research into time travel, invisibility, mind control, and much more is still going on not so much at the old base but a hundred feet below it in fortified bunkers. How much of this can be confirmed? Can any of it be confirmed? These are important and crucial questions.

Undoubtedly, such a military facility did exist on Long Island. Even as long ago as the latter part of the eighteenth century, the area was noted for its ability to provide the military with the perfect lookout spot for potential enemy navies attempting to invade via the waters of the Atlantic Ocean, such as the Brits, at the height of the War of Independence. In the First World War, the military was using the area to keep watch for any and all potential German troops that might try to launch an assault. It was in 1942, however, that things really began to take off big-time. It was a direct result of the terrible attack on Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, by the Japanese in December 1941 that plans were initiated to create what was initially termed Camp Hero. It was ingeniously camouflaged as a pleasant little fishing port. In reality, it was one of the most strategically positioned military facilities in the entire country. When the war was over, the base became largely inoperative—that is, however, until it became clear that the Soviets were going to be the next big threat. Camp Hero was soon reopened as Montauk Point, followed by the Montauk Air Force Station. The base was said to have been closed for good in 1978 at the orders of then-President Jimmy Carter. Montauk theorists, however, suggest that the work continued way below the old base—regardless of the fact that nothing at all was afoot on the surface as the 1980s loomed on the horizon.

CLOSED TO PUBLIC
DO NOT ENTER BUILDING

A gun encasement at Camp Hero on the far eastern point of Long Island, which is now the supposedly closed Montauk Air Force Station. What if classified research is still going on there?

Yes, a military facility was certainly located at Montauk—and it was a place that, at various points in time, was integral to the arsenal of the Air Force. Let’s see what else can be verified.

It may come as a surprise to many to learn that the U.S. Navy of today does not deny that something may have happened at the Philadelphia Naval Yard in late 1943. It doesn’t—you may already have guessed—endorse the tales of invisible sailors and a teleporting ship. Rather, the Navy believes that the legends were born out of legitimate programs that became sensationally distorted over time.

Due to the fact that it is often contacted by people wanting to know about the Philadelphia Experiment, the U.S. Navy has a couple of user-friendly information sheets available, both of which outline what the Navy believes to have been the origins of the experiment. In part, it says: “Personnel at the Fourth Naval District believe that the questions surrounding the so-called Philadelphia Experiment arise from quite routine research which occurred during World War II at the Philadelphia Naval Shipyard. Until recently, it was believed that the foundation of the apocryphal stories arose from degaussing experiments which have the effect of making a ship undetectable or ‘invisible’ to magnetic mines.”

As for degaussing, it’s a process that involves cables strewn around a ship and then charged with an electrical current, which effectively “hides” the ship’s magnetic field.

The Navy continues: “Degaussing equipment was installed in the hull of Navy ships and could be turned on whenever the ship was in waters that might contain magnetic mines, usually shallow waters in combat areas. It could be said that degaussing, correctly done, makes a ship ‘invisible’ to the sensors of magnetic mines, but the ship remains visible to the human eye, radar, and underwater listening devices.”

Notably, the Navy suggests that the story might have another explanation—a story it believes to be nothing more than a myth: “Another likely genesis of the bizarre stories about levitation, teleportation and effects on human crew members might be attributed to experiments with the generating plant of a destroyer, the USS *Timmerman*. In the 1950’s this ship was part of an experiment to test the effects of a small, high-frequency generator providing 1,000hz instead of the standard 400hz. The higher frequency generator produced corona discharges, and other well-known phenomena associated with high frequency generators. None of the crew suffered effects from the experiment.”

Of course, the fact that the Navy initially claimed that the story was nothing but now provides two very different explanations has some researchers of the case rolling their eyes and shaking their heads. The story does not end there. Verifiable data exists that the U.S. military in the 1940s was exploring the issue of invisibility. One such program was code-named “Yahootie.” The plan was to create an airplane that could not be visually seen. The plan revolved around strategically placed lights and mirrors on the planes, which were designed to reflect the skies in which the plane was flying. Of course, this would not have amounted to literal invisibility, but it does show that some degree of invisibility was an issue on the minds of the military when the experiment was said to have occurred in Philadelphia in 1943. If nothing else, this brief aside is definitive food for thought.

One of the truly strangest, many have said wholly outrageous, allegations that has been made within conspiracy-themed research circles is that Montauk has a connection to the United States's most famous of all monsters, Bigfoot. The claim is that top-secret research is afoot deep below the old base to create Tulpa-style versions of Bigfoot. That's to say that monsters conjured up in the imagination can then be projected outwardly and be given some degree of quasi-independent life in the real world. *Weird U.S.* notes that on one occasion, one of those attached to the secret experiments—a man named Duncan Cameron—envisioned in his mind "a large, angry, powerful Sasquatch-like" entity that "materialized at Montauk and began destroying the base in a rage. It utterly decimated the place, tanking the project and disconnecting it from the past. As soon as the equipment harnessing people's psychic power was destroyed, the beast disappeared."

If the military could, indeed, develop invisibility technology, the implications would be significant and deadly for a world at war.

Bizarre? Yes, definitely. Still on the matter of Montauk and mysterious creatures.…

Joe Nickell is a senior research fellow of the Committee for Skeptical Inquiry (CSI) and investigative files columnist for *Skeptical Inquirer*. A former stage magician, private investigator, and teacher, he is author of numerous books, including *Inquest on the Shroud of Turin* (1998), *Pen, Ink and Evidence* (2003), *Unsolved History* (2005), and *Adventures in Paranormal Investigation* (2007).

He notes: “In July 2008, the carcass of a creature soon dubbed the ‘Montauk Monster’ allegedly washed ashore near Montauk, Long Island, New York. It sparked much speculation and controversy, with some suggesting it was a shell-less sea turtle, a dog or other canid, a sheep, or a rodent—or even a latex fake or possible mutation experiment from the nearby Plum Island Animal Disease Center.”

The strange saga of the admittedly very weird beast caught the attention of not just national, but international, media. This was hardly surprising, since the animal appeared to have a beaklike face, large claws, and a doglike body. While the controversy rolled on for a long time—and provoked deep rumors about what “the government” was doing—an answer to the riddle finally came, as Dr. Darren Naish noted: “Is the carcass that of a dog? Dogs have an inflated frontal region that gives them a pronounced bony brow or forehead, and in contrast the Montauk monster’s head seems smoothly convex. As many people have now noticed, there is a much better match: Raccoon *Procyon lotor*. It was the digits of the hands that gave this away for me: the Montauk carcass has very strange, elongate, almost human-like fingers with short claws.”

Then is the matter of time travel. For years, rumors have circulated to the effect that the alleged missing sailors from the USS *Eldridge* were not rendered invisible but were flung into the future: our present. While this remains the most controversial aspect of the various claims about Montauk and of course has yet to be proved, it is also an issue that has some supportive data. Dr. David Lewis Anderson of the Anderson Institute, which is based out of New Mexico, states that many years ago, he worked on a highly classified program that was focused on time travel. The location was the U.S. Air Force’s Flight Test Center at the California-based Edwards Air Force Base.

Perhaps, one day, we will know for sure the true story of Montauk. The revelations may prove to be amazing.

Area 51's Underground Realms

One of the more intriguing rumors surrounding Area 51 suggests that the vast majority of the top-secret work undertaken there is handled not on the surface but deep below it in hollowed-out chambers, tunnels, and vast, underground installations. Certainly, stories suggesting that that is the case abound.

The few overhead, satellite photographs of Area 51 that are in the public domain show very little evidence of massive facilities, just extensive runways, hangars, and a few other buildings, and that's about it. The undeniable sparse imagery has led to suspicions that the bulk of Area 51 is situated way below the surface of the Nevada desert. That is almost certainly the case.

In an article titled "How Area 51 Works," Jonathan Strickland and Patrick J. Kiger say: "Some allege that what you can see on the surface is only a tiny part of the actual facility. They believe that the surface buildings rest on top of a labyrinthine underground base. Others claim the underground facility has up to 40 levels and that it is attached via underground railways to other sites in Los Alamos, White Sands and Los Angeles. Skeptics are quick to point out that such a massive construction project would require an enormous labor force; the removal of tons of earth that would have to go somewhere and there would be a need for a huge amount of concrete and other construction material. So likely, what you see is what you get. But nobody in the public really knows for sure, because the government goes to great lengths to conceal what it is doing at Area 51."

In January 2017, the United Kingdom's *Daily Express* newspaper said the following of Jan Harzan, the executive director of the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON): "Mr. Harzan claims there is a secret underground facility built into the base of the Papoose Mountains, in Lincoln County, Nevada, where recovered alien space crafts and extraterrestrial beings are kept hidden away."

Atlas Obscura states: "While the base is said by conspiracy theorists to be the site of everything from time travel research, an underground transcontinental railroad, and of course a secret lab where aliens work with the government to reverse-engineer alien technology, there is little evidence for any of the fanciful claims that people have made. It is almost certainly true that much of the base is underground, but its more likely use is just as exciting—a secret experimental aircraft testing space of a terrestrial nature—many of which could easily be considered unidentified flying objects."

Regardless of whether or not aliens are indeed at Area 51—alive, dead, or both—the fact is that such an extensive portion of the base situated deep underground means that it can offer protection for the controllers if the nukes are launched. The likelihood that Area 51 does indeed have a vast underground section that most people never get to see is bolstered by taking a look at what is going on at top-secret, sensitive installations elsewhere in the world.

Undoubtedly, the world right now is a dangerous place—an extremely dangerous place. Our relations with the Russians are at an all-time low. Things aren't going well with the Chinese, and the crazed actions of North Korea may spark a nuclear war. In light of all that, an important question needs to be asked and answered. If war comes—and it turns nuclear—will world leaders and elite figures head deep below the surface of the planet, only to return years later to claim what remains of the planet and human civilization? Such a thing is not at all impossible. In fact, significant signs are evident that plans are indeed being made to ensure that the underground will be the place to be if the apocalypse occurs, but, as is usually the case, it will be the controlling elite who will be calling the shots, rather than the rest of us. Let’s take a look at some of the highly classified installations that exist on our planet and how they may make use of them if the unthinkable happens. We’ll start with Russia.

It seems likely that there are large underground facilities beneath Area 51.

Given the fact that Russia amounts to a huge area of land, secure, underground facilities can be built—and have been built—in plenty of areas. The U.S. intelligence community has known for decades that at least two massive facilities exist that have the ability to survive nuclear strikes chiefly as a result of the fact that they are built deeply into almost impenetrable mountains. Those mountains are Mount Yamantau and the Kosvinsky Mountains. Yamantau stands in excess of five thousand feet and is the highest mountain in the Urals. As far back as the 1990s, the Russians began the construction of a massive facility within Mount Yamantau primarily to provide the controlling elite with a secure place in which to survive a nuclear exchange between the superpowers. American spy satellites have confirmed massive digging on the mountain, suggesting that huge, hollowed-out sections of the mountain now exist—which have been turned into the perfect locations for literally hundreds of thousands of people to survive an attack. Make no mistake, the Yamantau facility is gigantic. Studies undertaken by American intelligence agents suggest that its size is that of Washington, D.C.'s huge Interstate 495, which surrounds the capital of the United States. I-495 has a circumference of more than sixty miles, which will give you an idea of the scale of the Yamantau facility.

As for the Mount Kosvinsky installation, that is equally almost impenetrable. Built well into the heart of the mountain—which is located in the northern Urals—it is protected by around twelve hundred feet of granite and, just like the Yamantau base, is designed to provide housing for the elite in the event of a nuclear attack—and also to allow for some form of continuation of the government, presuming, of course, that anyone is left to be governed after a major nuclear exchange between the most powerful nations on the planet. All that's really known for sure is that the construction of the base was completed by the mid-1990s and that it, like Yamantau, can house thousands of people with a near-indefinite supply of food, water, medical supplies, and all the provisions needed to survive underground not just for months but for years. Some intelligence estimates suggest that this living situation can go on possibly even for decades.

Moving away from the Urals but still focused on Russia, Kapustin Yar is situated in Astrakhan Oblast. Construction of the installation began back in the 1940s with the intention being to create the ultimate facility for building and testing new and novel rockets. The first such rocket launch took place in October 1947; it was a test using a captured Nazi A-4 rocket, one of a number that the Russians got their hands on when the Nazi regime collapsed in 1945. As the base grew in size and scope, yet further rocket tests were undertaken, and by the early 1950s, atomic bomb tests were carried out in close proximity. Spy satellites of the U.S. National Reconnaissance Office have noted that in the last few years, massive digging has been afoot at Kapustin Yar, all of which suggests that the base is no longer just used for rocket and missile tests but that it may be being refurbished on a gigantic scale to essentially turn portions of it into a huge, underground bunker, one designed to withstand the terrible effects of a nuclear war.

Mount Yamantau in Russia's Ural Mountains supposedly hides an extensive complex of bunkers beneath it.

Now let's take a look at China. The most visible of the various installations that U.S. intelligence suspects have converted into massive, bunker-style facilities is the Sanya installation, as it has become known, although its official title is the Yulin Naval Base—Sanya being a nearby city that is home to around seven hundred thousand people. Essentially, the installation, located on Hainan Island, is one of China's most important submarine bases, but it's far more than that.

The *National Interest* website states: "The island faces the South China Sea (SCS), over which Beijing has proffered expansive historical claims, such as the famous nine-dash line that encompasses nearly all of this maritime zone. Maritime incidents between China and its neighbors, especially Vietnam and the Philippines, are increasingly frequent. The People's Liberation Army's Navy (PLAN) is undoubtedly moving to buttress its presence on the island. On Yalong Bay near the island's southeastern tip, China's recently constructed Longpo naval base is a deep-water port complete with submarine piers, an underground submarine facility with tunnel access, and a demagnetizing facility to reduce the magnetic residuals on ship hulls."

The Diplomat notes: "Open-source intelligence tools provide an informative glimpse of Hainan Island's busy, fortified, and increasingly vital base. All told, Yulin-East encompasses over 25 square kilometers of military infrastructure lying within a protected, man-made harbor … the base accommodates surface and subsurface vessels (and most of the necessary accouterments thereof), theater and point defense weapons systems, munitions transport vehicles and depots, and administrative buildings for military commanders.”

Not only that, U.S. military spy satellites, using ground-penetrating radar systems, have been able to confirm evidence of huge excavating within the hills that surround the base. In other words, while the submarine base certainly still exists, it is being expanded on, specifically with the creation of fortified facilities buried deep within the depths of the local landscape.

What all of this demonstrates is that two of the world’s most powerful nations—Russia and China—are taking careful, rapid, and secret steps to create huge, underground installations that may provide some degree of survival for the elite. All of this now brings us to the matter of the United States. Is it, too, constructing such secure bases in the event that nuclear war erupts? The answer is a decisive yes.

Then there is the matter of a certain secret base located in Utah. The name of this rival to Area 51 in the secrecy and conspiracy stakes is the Dugway Proving Ground. Situated less than ninety miles from Salt Lake City, the DPG covers a massive amount of Utah’s Great Salt Lake Desert. The origins of the facility date back to the 1940s. It was in early February 1942—and in the wake of the events at Pearl Harbor, Hawaii—that then-President Franklin D. Roosevelt passed a degree that effectively handed over to the War Department more than one hundred thousand acres of Utah land, on which what is now the Dugway Proving Ground would be built. The War Department set about not just constructing the base itself but significantly sized underground bunkers and facilities, too. The goal was to create for the U.S. government the ultimate base for the study and development of chemical warfare agents. As the years progressed, so did the size of the Dugway Proving Ground. Thirteen years after President Roosevelt gave the go-ahead, close to three hundred thousand additional acres of Utah land were handed over to the military. Today, the figure is in excess of eight hundred thousand acres, and the work of the DPG has expanded, too—yes, chemical warfare is still a big part of the base’s mandate, as is research into biological warfare and deadly viruses.

The goal was to create for the U.S. government the ultimate base for the study and development of chemical warfare agents.

In a thread at the *Above Top Secret* website, one commentator said that they had heard "stories about installations being built to the South of Wendover, Nevada, which is West of Dugway and also very, very remote. There are stories of a 17-storey building underground out there." Others speak of deep and massive tunnels that link the Dugway Proving Ground to a variety of Utah-based military facilities. Former employees talk about huge elevators that transport people to lower levels of the base; the rumors are that no fewer than eight levels exist below the surface area, all engaged in highly classified work and all having the ability to withstand a nuclear strike, even a direct one.

Now let's take a trip down under.

Christi Verismo says in her book *The Universal Seduction*: "According to an article found on the internet's Fortune City, some time in the 1960s, the United States Government entered into secret talks with the Australian Government on the topic of constructing a Satellite Relay Station somewhere in Australia's inland. USGS (United States Geological Survey) began to study geological maps and surveys of Australia. In either 1964 or 1965, central Australia was selected as the region to construct the facility. A request was made to the Australian Government to provide suggested locations to construct the facility. The proposed site offered to the United States was a 25 acre piece of land owned by the Australian Air Force with the option of expanding the land holdings. The site, located only 7 kilometers from the town center of Alice Springs, was inspected by U.S. Government, but found unsuitable. The U.S. Government then decided on the Alice Springs environment as the site for the future facility. Pine Gap, near Alice Springs, employs nearly 1,000 people, mainly from the Central Intelligence Agency and the National Reconnaissance Office. Originally code-named MERINO, it is the ground station for a satellite network that intercepts telephone, radio, data links, and other communications around the world. The facility currently includes a dozen radomes, a 5,600 square meter computer room, and 20-odd service and support buildings."

Like so many top-secret installations around the world, Pine Gap, too, is home to a network of underground tunnels and facilities. William Ross, in an article titled "What Lies Below Pine Gap, Australia?" says: "The facility bores 28,000 feet deep or 5.3 miles into the ground where a massive underground antenna array is positioned to create gigantic standing wave fields around the entire planet and to play havoc with the inner earth." He continues: "From Pine Gap there is a 1400 mile long tunnel to North West Cape Submarine Station where Submarines can travel deep in the interior of Australia in Pine Gap to refuel. The Pine Gap base has 9 underground levels and an escape tunnel for workers. The base is designed to survive three nuclear weapons strikes making it the number one target in Australia which it will be when the time is ripe. The base also houses a Nuclear weapons construction factory and also has nuclear missile strike capabilities."

Located in the center of Australia, the Pine Gap communications facility is operated jointly by the Australian and U.S. governments.

What all of the above tells us is that massive, extensive, underground facilities exist all across the planet—from China to Russia and from the United States to Australia. Each and every one of them falls under the control of the likes of the military, the intelligence communities, and the governments of the respective nations. More importantly, these same underground installations are overseen by some of the most powerful figures in officialdom. While they most assuredly don't want to have to fight a nuclear war, if the unthinkable really does happen, they will most definitely have the perfect places to hide out in and survive the radioactive nightmare that will undoubtedly ravage the vast majority of the world above. With the human population all but wiped out, when the leading elite finally resurface—and after the radiation levels are no longer of fatal levels—we just might see the irradiated, sick, and starving survivors pleading with the new government to help them. If that day comes, complete control will have been firmly achieved. With that in mind, let us hope that a crazed faction of the elite does not decide to deliberately initiate a nuclear war as a means to try to create the very scenario outlined above.

The fact that we do live in such fraught and dangerous times right now makes it all the more logical that—with more and more talk about nuclear attacks and a Third World War looming ominously on the horizon—agencies of the government would be taking quick and decisive steps to clandestinely move their most important secrets way below the surface of the planet.

In the case of Area 51, such plans may have been put into place not just years ago but decades ago, even. After all, it would be foolish to think that the Russians don’t have several nukes (maybe more) ready and primed to target Area 51 and take it out in the event of a global nuclear war. To survive such a strike by Russian nuclear weapons, any theoretical underground facility at Area 51 would have to be buried to a mind-boggling depth, but that doesn’t mean that the technology to create such subterranean realms doesn’t exist. Like most things relative to Area 51, nearly all of us are in the dark when it comes to the matter of the base’s mysterious underground.

From Russia to Roswell

In 2011, the biggest Area 51-connected controversy since Bob Lazar surfaced came from a respected author and investigative journalist named Annie Jacobsen. Her books include *The Pentagon's Brain*; *Operation Paperclip*; and *Phenomena*. Her book *Area 51: An Uncensored History of America's Top Secret Military Base* is a very good, solid history of Area 51. Jacobsen's book does not cover the UFO subject to a large degree, though, and even the Bob Lazar story is only covered relatively briefly. What Jacobsen *does* cover to an extensive degree, though, is a previously unknown theory for what happened at Roswell, New Mexico, in the summer of 1947. It's a theory that is inextricably tied to Area 51.

Over the years and decades, numerous theories have surfaced for what crashed at Roswell. They include an atomic bomb dropped by mistake from a military plane, which fortunately failed to detonate; a time machine from the future; a high-altitude balloon designed to monitor Soviet atomic bomb tests; a weather balloon; and a secret prototype aircraft of the U.S. Air Force. The scenario given to Jacobsen, though, was quite different. Radically so, too.

According to the story provided to Jacobsen, the Roswell event had nothing whatsoever to do with extraterrestrials but everything to do with government conspiracies—but not American conspiracies. It's to the former Soviet Union that we have to turn our attentions. Before we get to the story, let's first focus on the man who provided the story to Annie Jacobsen. His name was Alfred O'Donnell. He appears several times—by name—in Jacobsen's book, but he also appears in the book as "one of the elite engineers from EG&G." Jacobsen was careful to make sure that O'Donnell was not mentioned by name in her book in relation to Roswell, but it didn't take long before that elite engineer was outed. It was all thanks to a UFO researcher named Anthony Bragalia, who spoke with O'Donnell and got the goods from him.

Jacobsen's book was published in May 2011. Within days, Bragalia had been able to confirm that O'Donnell was indeed the source of the story. Bragalia said of all this: "Ms. Jacobsen's source about this Roswell story is unnamed by her in the blockbuster book. He wanted to remain anonymous. Annie Jacobsen kept her promise. I did not learn her source from her or from anyone associated with her publishing company. His identity and his background is revealed here and now."

Bragalia continued in 2011: "Alfred O'Donnell is nearly 89 years old and he is one of Annie Jacobsen's key sources about this Roswell crash story 'interpretation.' O'Donnell is indeed exactly who he claims to have been. In the early 1950's he was at the 'Nevada Test Site' where atomic bombs were tested regularly. O'Donnell was indeed part of the nucleus of top management and engineers for EG&G—one of our nation's top defense contractors. Founded as Edgerton, Germeshausen and Grier (EG&G) the company was acquired by URS Corporation some years ago. URS employs over 50,000 and is the leading designer and builder of federal classified facilities in the United States. They work with military as well as with the Intelligence Community (particularly the NSA) in constructing and operating some of our nation's most sensitive and secret facilities."

Bragalia made his position clear: he concluded that O'Donnell truthfully related the story as it was told to him decades earlier, but he also believed that O'Donnell was himself lied to by his Area 51-based colleagues and fed disinformation to further muddy the Roswell waters. With that all said, what, exactly, did Annie Jacobsen conclude was the answer to the Roswell puzzle? Let's see.

Alfred O'Donnell told Annie Jacobsen that in the early part of July 1947, the U.S. military monitored—via radar—the movements of two unidentified flying objects in New Mexico airspace. The objects were clearly not normal aircraft since they had the ability to hover, which, Jacobsen correctly notes, "was beyond any aerodynamic capabilities the U.S. Air Force had in development in the summer of 1947." One of those craft crashed days later near Roswell, New Mexico, and in the process created a legend—that of a crashed UFO and its alien crew—but O'Donnell was having none of that theory. He was very clear to Jacobsen that the interior of the craft contained … *Russian writing*. This was of extreme concern to the U.S. military, as New Mexico was a hotbed of secrecy at the time with classified work undertaken at both White Sands and Los Alamos. The last thing they needed was the Russians flying around such a sensitive area.

The story got even more controversial: the Russian craft and crew were not flying over New Mexico as a means to spy on what the U.S. government was up to there, though. No. A very different and highly strange agenda was the order of the day. In an equally strange way, the Russians took their inspiration from the acclaimed movie actor, producer, and director Orson Welles. To understand the connection and what the Russians had in mind, we have to take a look at the life and career of a man named Kenneth Goff.

One theory propounded by journalist Annie Jacobsen about the Roswell incident is that it involved a botched experiment to scare the United States into believing that aliens were invading.

Kenneth Goff was born in Wisconsin in 1914 and described in now declassified FBI files of May 6, 1955, as "a self-styled freelance Evangelist who for the past number of years has been speaking around the U.S. regarding the threat of communism to the U.S." Lectures that Goff routinely delivered to interested parties included "Treason in Our State Department"; "Should We Use the Atom Bomb?"; "Red Secret Plot for Seizure of Denver"; and "Do the Reds Plan to Come by Alaska?"

The FBI additionally notes: "Also, some of the titles of Goff's books, which he publishes voluminously are: *Will Russia Invade America?*, *One World, a Red World*, and *Confessions of Stalin's Agent*." They had other concerns about Goff, though. He had once been a rabid commie himself, and certain figures in the bureau believed that Goff was not quite the now anticommunist that he professed to be. Rather, some suspected that Goff had gone deep cover, and his red-hating ravings were merely a collective, ingenious ruse to camouflage his real intent: establishing networks of communist sympathizers across the United States.

The FBI certainly had a fine stash of material on Goff, who, it was recorded, "is a self-admitted former member of the Communist Party" and who "was found guilty by jury trial on February 25, 1948, in United States District Court, District of Columbia, and was fined $100 as a result of the subject's placing anti-communist signs before the Soviet Embassy in Washington, D.C."

FBI files on Goff also noted: "The *Rocky Mountain News* on October 25, 1951, contained an article stating that three Englewood persons were ordered to appear in Denver Municipal Court as an aftermath of the ripping of the Soviet flag yesterday at Civic Center. Mr. and Mrs. Kenneth Goff were two of these three individuals."

Patriotic Americans might say that protesting outside the Soviet embassy and tearing up the Soviet flag were very laudable actions for a U.S. citizen to undertake on home turf at the height of the fraught and dicey Cold War. The FBI wasn't quite so sure, however: "It has been our concern that Goff always ensures he is seen while displaying anti-Soviet tendencies. [Deleted] has remarked that if Goff is still privately 'of a party mind' this might explain his public displays."

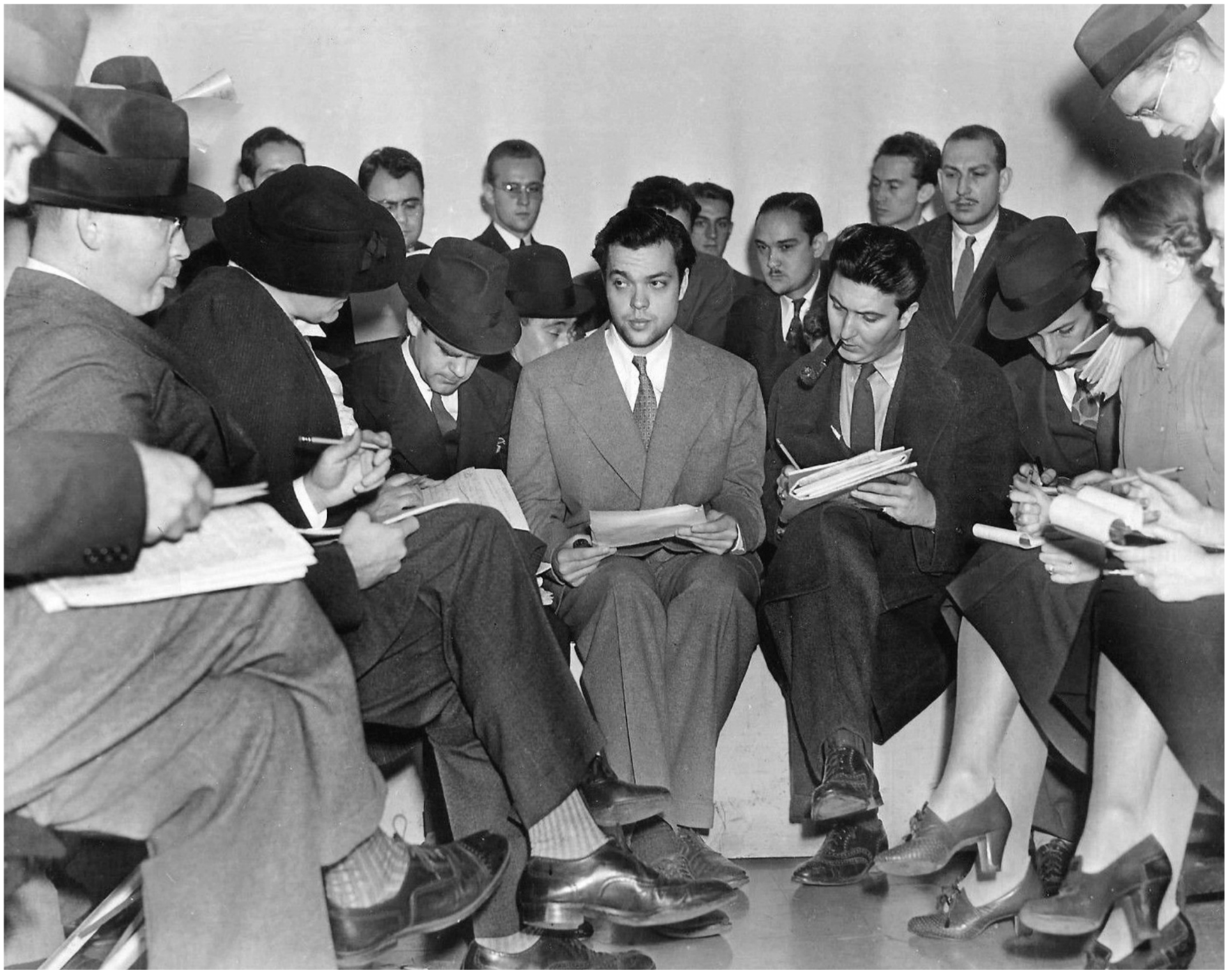
Goff was certainly an interesting character and had made comments in the 1950s about communist-based plans to covertly introduce fluoride into the U.S. water supply to create a "spirit of lethargy" in the nation, and guess what? Goff had a deep interest in flying saucers. Indeed, one of Goff's regular lectures was titled "Traitors in the Pulpit, or What's behind the Flying Saucers—Are They from Russia, Another Planet, or God?" It was not so much from the perspective of UFOs being alien or even Russian that interested Goff, though. His concern was the very subject matter of the book you are now reading: how the UFO subject could be utilized as a tool of manipulation and control by the government.

In his 1959 publication, *Red Shadows*, Goff offered the following to his readers—which, of course, secretly included the FBI: "During the past few years, the flying saucer scare has rapidly become one of the main issues, used by organizations working for a one-world government, to frighten people into the belief that we will need a super world government to cope with an invasion from another planet. Many means are being used to create a vast amount of imagination in the minds of the general public, concerning the possibilities of an invasion by strange creatures from Mars or Venus."

He continued: "This drive began early in the 40's, with a radio drama, put on by Orson Welles, which caused panic in many of the larger cities of the East, and resulted in the death of several people. The Orson Welles program of invasion from Mars was used by the Communist Party as a test to find out how the people would react on instructions given out over the radio. It was an important part of the Communist rehearsal for the Revolution."

The now infamous Welles broadcast was, of course, based upon H. G. Wells's acclaimed novel *War of the Worlds*. While today, it is fashionable and almost de rigueur within ufological circles to suggest that the Welles broadcast and deep conspiracy go together hand-in-glove, it was far less so in the 1950s. Goff, then, was quite the prophet—particularly so when one takes into consideration the fact that he had been mouthing off about *War of the Worlds*, a "one-world government," and a secret program to manipulate the public with staged UFO encounters as far back as 1951.

According to what Alfred O'Donnell told Annie Jacobsen, in 1947, the Soviet Union—then under the ruthless control of Joseph Stalin—came up with a similar scenario to the Welles saga, namely, to try to make the U.S. government and its people believe that an alien invasion was underway, which, it was hoped, would plunge the United States into states of hysteria and fear. But how could such a thing be successfully achieved? O'Donnell had an answer to that question. It was an answer saturated in controversy and dark conspiracy.



Actor and director Orson Welles (center) sits with reporters after his 1938 broadcast of *War of the Worlds,* which notoriously scared many Americans into believing the country was being invaded by aliens. The government may have been inspired to use stories of alien ships to distract people from military research programs.

Supposedly, Stalin and his cronies did a secret deal with one of the most crazed, evil figures ever to have lived, Dr. Josef Mengele. Much of his time was spent at Auschwitz, where he undertook terrible experiments on people, even children. Dwarfs, for some reason, attracted his attention in a very sinister fashion. He operated on them, disfigured them, and, in essence, changed them. As Jacobsen notes correctly, Mengele "removed parts of children's craniums and replaced them with bones from larger, adult skulls." Eyes were removed. Certain tests caused the children to lose their hair. You may already have some inkling as to where this weird tale is heading.

Stalin and his staff, said O’Donnell, decided to come up with the ultimate deception to try to destabilize the United States of America. Mengele would take a number of young children and radically and horrifically alter their appearances to the point where they would no longer look human. They would actually look decidedly alien: *non*-human. Then was the matter of the “alien spacecraft,” which the “aliens” would fly in to the United States. In the story, said O’Donnell, the Russians had the perfect answer: they used the brainpower of two brilliant aircraft engineers, Reimar and Walter Horten. During the Second World War, the pair had designed some very strange-looking aircraft—futuristic, even. It is even rumored that the Horten brothers created—or, at the very least, designed—circular-shaped aircraft that could perform incredible aerial feats. Whether Walter and Reimar worked on creating what the Russians hoped would be perceived by the U.S. military and government as an alien spaceship or if Stalin’s team had acquired Nazi blueprints for saucerlike craft and then built their own craft is an issue that remains hazy and lost to the fog of time.

It scarcely needs mentioning that even if this is all true, it was impossible that a group of four or five surgically altered children could successfully fly such an advanced aircraft.…

It scarcely needs mentioning that even if this is all true, it was impossible that a group of four or five surgically altered children could successfully fly such an advanced aircraft—of a flying saucerlike design

—all the way from the Soviet Union to the United States, land the craft and exit it, and give the United States. the impression of an alien landing in New Mexico. Such a thing would be utterly absurd to even imagine. Alfred O'Donnell claimed to have the answer to this part of the story. He said that what came down outside of Roswell in the summer of 1947 was, in essence, a dronelike aircraft that was remotely piloted by *another* Russian–German craft. As for that other craft, O'Donnell claimed it came down somewhere in Alaska. That, at least, makes the story a bit more plausible, namely, that the altered children had no role other than to be placed into the aircraft, then flown remotely to New Mexico, and upon landing, exit the craft and put the fear of God—or, even better, of extraterrestrials—into the U.S. government, but something went wrong, said O'Donnell, when the aircraft crashed on the huge Foster Ranch in Lincoln County, New Mexico, in early July 1947. The result was that rather than falling into states of fear, confusion, and hysteria, the U.S. government quickly recovered the remains of the craft and the bodies and whisked them away to what today is the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio. All of the materials, the bodies, and two survivors, reportedly, remained at Wright-Patterson until 1951. It was in that year, said O'Donnell, that all of the materials and the children—and their remains—were secretly transferred to the Nevada Test and Training Site for new studies.

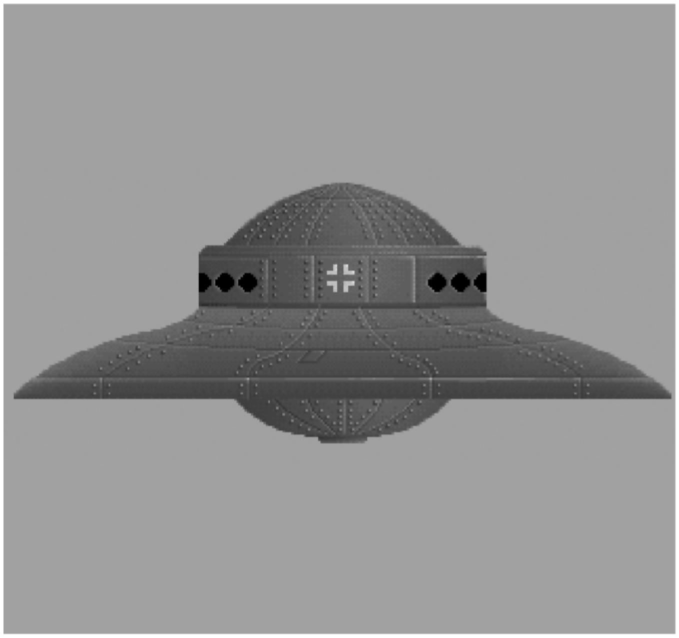
The technology was so advanced, and quite unlike anything that the United States was flying at the time, that it baffled and worried the best scientists and engineers at the NT&T. Seeing the altered children for the first time—maybe *every* time—was traumatic and stomach churning, and so began a series of top-secret experiments in the field of saucer-shaped flying craft—which may still be going on to this very day. If the words of Bob Lazar are valid, then such experimentation was at least still afoot in the latter part of the 1980s.

No one disputes that something strange happened at Roswell in the summer of 1947. The Air Force has come up with no fewer than *four* explanations. In July 1947, the official line was that a "flying disc," as they were known in the early days of UFO lore, had indeed been recovered by the U.S. military. Well, it was the official line for just about twenty-four hours. By the next day, the military changed its tune, claiming that nothing stranger than a weather balloon was recovered.

In 1994, the Air Force came up with another theory: that the legend wasn't created by a weather balloon but by a Mogul balloon—a huge array of balloons designed to monitor for secret, Russian atom bomb tests—but what about the small, humanoid bodies that people claimed to have seen? The Air Force said that since Mogul balloons didn't have crews, no bodies could have been recovered. Three years later, though, the Air Force changed its approach to Roswell yet again. That's *four* explanations. In 1997, the Pentagon announced that, yes, bodies were found, but they were nothing stranger than crash-test dummies used in high-altitude, parachute-based experiments, and that's where the Air Force stands today on all of this: dummies and balloons.

Many UFO researchers believe that all of the theories for Roswell made by the Air Force—apart from the first explanation, a flying disc—amount to nothing but disinformation. In light of that, it's reasonable to ask: is it possible that Annie Jacobsen was fed a fabricated tale of child victims and Nazi-based flying saucers essentially to keep her away from an extraterrestrial answer to the puzzle? Considering that the U.S. government has taken no fewer than four stances on Roswell, it's logical to assume that other attempts to fog the truth just might have been implemented. Maybe the Stalin–Mengele story was yet another carefully crafted cover story.

Then there is the matter of John, who worked out at Area 51 in the early 1970s. He—just like Alfred O'Donnell—had heard of the story of a Soviet hoax using altered children being responsible for the origin and development of the Roswell legend. Certainly, John cannot be accused of using O'Donnell's story as a means to bolster his. For example, Annie Jacobsen's book didn't surface until 2011. I interviewed John on January 4, 2006, and within a few weeks of that interview, I had shared my Word document of the complete interview with John with the father–son team of UFO researchers Dr. Robert Wood and Ryan Wood. Of equal importance, I published some portions of John's story a year before Jacobsen's book was published.



An artist's depiction of what a Nazi flying saucer may have looked like based on some eyewitness accounts.

In a 2006 report I prepared for the Woods on all of this, I wrote: "John stressed that although the documentation at issue certainly looked genuine, he was never able to entirely dismiss from his mind the possibility that his exposure to the files could have been a part of some large and very curious and convoluted mind game on the part of NASA and the intelligence services, such as the CIA, Air Force Intelligence, and the National Security Agency. John speculated that his bosses may have exposed him to totally bogus materials at Area 51, and then watched his every move to see if he spoke out of turn, and to those without security clearances. The fact that John never did speak out of turn in that twelve-month period, and was thereafter considered utterly trustworthy, led him to be rewarded with a near decade long career in the private security sector. It was a career that saw him move, practically effortlessly, within highly influential circles in the world of U.S. Intelligence that were totally unconnected to UFOs."

I added this to the Woods' report later in 2006: "John did assert that there was a brief collection of documents dating from July 1947 speculating that this might have all been the result of *a very ingenious hoax on the part of the Soviets* [italics mine]—until, that is, it very quickly became acutely apparent to one and all that not even the Soviet Union would have had the required expertise to successfully pull off such a fantastic ruse, much less biologically alter, or mutate, a number of human beings into something very different."

The important thing here is that both John and O'Donnell heard the very same story while they had reason to be at Area 51. Clearly, they were both given the same account. They may have even read the very same files: O'Donnell in the post-1951 era and John approximately two decades later—but now, we come to the most important aspect of all this.

You will recall that John—initially, at least—was extremely excited, blown away, one might say, by the incredible content of the old documents that he was given access to, which included data on the "Soviet hoax" angle, but over time and bit by bit, John came to doubt the veracity and accuracy of the files. He eventually came around to the theory that what he had actually read were fabricated files, possibly created as a kind of loyalty test—to see if John ran to the offices of the *New York Times* or of the *Washington Post*, and, in the process, spilled the beans—but John *didn't* do that: he stayed quiet and was, as a result, rewarded as a loyal, trustworthy employee who was offered a number of well-received jobs in the intelligence world.

The big differences between John and Alfred O'Donnell is that the former concluded that the Russian story was a fake, whereas the latter believed it.…

The big differences between John and Alfred O'Donnell is that the former concluded that the Russian story was a fake, whereas the latter believed it—or was deliberately and knowingly deceiving Annie Jacobsen—or, of course, the story might be 100 percent true.

The next part of the story comes via the notorious "leaked" MJ-12 documents—MJ-12 supposedly being a highly classified group within the U.S. government that handled the most sensitive parts of the UFO issue as far back as 1947. I'm not talking about the original documents that first publicly surfaced in Timothy Good's May 1987 book *Above Top Secret* that shortly afterward surfaced just about here, there, and everywhere. Rather, I'm talking about the even more controversial collection that came to researchers Dr. Robert Wood and Ryan Wood via UFO researcher Timothy Cooper in the mid- to late 1990s—a man who you became acquainted with in an earlier chapter.

The four prevailing theories regarding the Cooper documents are as follows: (a) they are the real thing (extremely unlikely); (b) they are government disinformation (highly likely); (c) they are the work of someone in the public UFO arena acting alone, who—by creating the documents—was intent on helping to champion Roswell as an alien event (interesting and plausible); and (d) they were still the work of someone within ufology but was getting the data for inclusion in the documents from old-timers who wanted to spill the beans but in a fashion that would not come back and haunt them and provoke a government-driven backlash (not at all impossible).

Of the documents that Cooper had in his possession, one is a highly controversial paper titled "Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit Summary" of 1947. As you might guess by its title and date, the IPU summary describes the events that have come to be known collectively as the Roswell incident. It provides names, dates, places, and events that tell an extraordinary story—and it's a story that some support, many dismiss as outright fabrication, and even more have forgotten two decades after the files surfaced.

One entry in the document is very intriguing. It appears in the next-to-last paragraph of the IPU report and is presented as, essentially, the tentative conclusions of officialdom regarding what did, or did not, come down outside of Roswell in 1947. It states: "Our assessment of this investigation rests on two assumptions: 1) *Either this discovery was an elaborate and well-orchestrated hoax (maybe by the Russians)* [italics mine]; or 2) Our country has played host to beings from another planet."

Are the MJ-12–Cooper files nothing more than fabrications by ufologists with far too much time on their hands…?

The Cooper collection of material is as intriguing as it is controversial, but I did find it very thought provoking that (regardless of who wrote or created the documents and for whatever purpose—obscure or otherwise) the IPU document suggested that U.S. authorities had allegedly addressed the idea that the Roswell event was borne out of a "well-orchestrated hoax (maybe by the Russians)."

This is, of course, all very relevant to the story told to Annie Jacobsen and cited in her *Area 51* book. Did her source, Alfred O'Donnell, see the IPU document at some point decades ago? Did he have access to further files (or testimony) relative to how this determination of a Russian hoax was made? What was it that prompted the creator of the IPU document to include that particular data on the "Russian hoax" in its pages? Are the MJ-12–Cooper files nothing more than fabrications by ufologists with far too much time on their hands, or is the revelation above indicative of something weirder going on, such as a disinformation-themed plot to confuse the truth of Roswell?

Whatever the answer, the fact is that yet *another* disputed document addresses the Russian hoax/mass hysteria angle. The story can be found in what is known as the "White Hot Technical Report." The nineteen-page-long document (real, disinformation, or hoax—one is forced to take one's pick) states in part: "There is a good chance that the Russians may try to make use of the flying saucer scare by public news media and diplomatic means of a technological breakthrough in aircraft and missile development. We feel that such a disclosure would most certainly cause great embarrassment to our elected officials and to the military, not to mention the panic felt by the citizenry."

Finally, one of the reasons why a very small number of UFO researchers felt that the story as told to Annie Jacobsen by Alfred O'Donnell might have some truth to it was because Josef Mengele actually *did* have a twisted and very disturbing interest in dwarves and children. As evidence of this, one and all should take a look at Yehuda Koren's book *Giants: The Dwarfs of Auschwitz*, which is an eye-opening read, to say the very least. The press release for Koren's book said: "*Giants: The Dwarfs of Auschwitz* is a moving and inspirational story of survival, of a troupe of seven dwarf siblings, whose story starts like a fairy tale, before moving into the darkest moments of their history; the darkest moments of modern history. At a time when the phrase 'survival of the fittest' was paramount, the Ovitz family, seven of whose ten members were dwarfs, less than three feet tall, defied the fate of so many other Holocaust victims.…

"Descending from the cattle train into the death camp of Auschwitz, the Ovitz family was separated from other Jewish victims on the orders of one Dr. Joseph Mengele. Obsessed with eugenics, Dr. Mengele experimented on the family, aiming to discover the biological and pathological causes of the birth of dwarfs. Like a single-minded scientist, he guarded his human lab-rats, and subsequently, when the Russian army liberated Auschwitz, all members of the family—the youngest, a baby boy just 18 months-old, the oldest, a 58 year-old woman—were alive."

Whatever the truth behind the recollections of Alfred O'Donnell, one thing we can say for sure is that a great deal of effort went into carefully creating a scenario revolving around Josef Mengele, Joseph Stalin, the Horten brothers, surgically altered children, and the 1947 Roswell event.

Does any evidence support the claims of Alfred O’Donnell? Let’s take a look.

Faking Alien Invasions

The angle of using UFOs as a means to influence people should be noted. For example, the weird saga of a man named Bernard Newman, to a degree, echoes the Stalin/Mengele angle—namely, to create a staged, alien event to influence and provoke government concern and response. Published in Britain in June 1948, Bernard Newman's novel *The Flying Saucer* was the first in the world to deal with the emotive topic of crashed flying saucers. The book tells the tale of an elite group of scientists who decide to "stage" a series of faked flying saucer crashes with the express purpose of attempting to unite the world against a deadly foe that, in reality, does not exist.

The Flying Saucer begins with a series of worldwide "UFO crashes" (involving distinctly terrestrial vehicles built for this specific task): the first in England, the second in New Mexico, and the third in Russia. The "crash sites" are carefully chosen and involve all of the three major powers that emerged out of the carnage of the Second World War, but the work of the scientists is only just beginning. Not content with creating its bogus UFO crashes, the team takes things one step further and constructs a faked "alien body" that is pulverized in one of the crashes and is then presented to the world's scientific community as evidence of the alien origin of the creatures that pilot the craft. As a result of these events—and with remarkable speed—the many and varied differences between the governments of the Earth dissolve under the "Martian" threat, and the final chapter of Newman's book sees practically every international political problem hastily resolved.

More is to come.

We cannot state for sure that Alfred O'Donnell was deliberately spreading disinformation when he told Annie Jacobsen that the Roswell affair was the result of a secret operation to try to convince the U.S. government that an alien invasion was underway. The fact is, though, that a number of other fictional stories eerily parallel the tale O'Donnell shared with Jacobsen, and they all originate in the world of science fiction: novels, TV shows, and short stories. They do not begin and end with Bernard Newman's novel *The Flying Saucer* from 1948.

If we can say for sure two things regarding reports of alleged crashed UFOs, it's that (a) a lot of them exist and (b) many are highly controversial in nature. One of those cases that falls firmly into category "b" is alleged to have occurred off the coast of Norway on the island of Spitsbergen in mid-1952. It's a case that a few UFO researchers accept as being genuine but that a great many believe to be nothing less than a complete and outrageous hoax. Another possibility is that the story was a deliberate, government-created "plant" to confuse the truth about tales of UFOs crashing to Earth, whatever that truth might really be.

If we can say for sure two things regarding reports of alleged crashed UFOs, it's that (a) a lot of them exist and (b) many are highly controversial in nature.

Now declassified CIA files of 1952 on the Spitsbergen affair begin: "Writing in the German magazine *Der Fliger*, Dr. Waldemar Beck says that a flying saucer which recently fell at Spitsbergen has been studied by eminent Norwegian and German rocket experts. He writes that Dr Norsal, a Norwegian expert in rocket construction, went to the place where the flying saucer had fallen a few hours after it had been discovered in the mountains of Spits-bergen by Norwegian jet planes."

The CIA continued: "In the wreck of the apparatus the expert is said to have discovered a radio piloting transmitter with a nucleus of plutonium transmitting on all wavelengths with 934 hertz, a measure that has been unknown so far. The investigation has also shown that the flying saucer crashed because of a defect in its radio piloting system. The saucer which carried no crew has a diameter of 47 meters. The steel used in the construction is an unknown ally. It consists of an exterior disc provided at its peripheral with 46 automatic jets. This disc pivots around the central sphere which contains the measurement and remote control equipment. The measurement instructions have an inscription in Russian."

Did this report have some substance to it, and if so, was this crashed flying saucer Russian or extraterrestrial in origin? Having an interest in the case, I dug further and came across several pages of U.S. Air Force material that showed that shortly after the incident was reported by the media, the intelligence arm of the U.S. Air Force made inquiries with the Norwegian military, who asserted that they had no knowledge of the crash, but still, the story refused to die.

Three years later, a seldom seen account of the crash was printed in a Stuttgart newspaper, the *Stuttgarter Tageblatt*. A translation of the account read: "Oslo, Norway, Sept. 4, 1955—Only now a board of inquiry of the Norwegian General Staff is preparing publication of a report on the examination of remains of a UFO crashed near Spitsbergen, presumably in early 1952. Colonel Gernod Darnbyl, during an instruction for Air Force officers, stated: 'The crashing of the Spitsbergen disc was highly important. Although our present scientific knowledge does not permit us to solve all the riddles, I am confident that these remains from Spitsbergen will be of utmost importance in this respect.'"

Col. Darnbyl was soon denying that the disc was Russian in origin: "Some time ago, a misunderstanding was caused by saying that this disc was of Soviet origin. It has—this we wish to state emphatically—not been built on earth. The materials used in its construction are completely unknown to all experts who participated in the investigation."

The *Stuttgarter Tageblatt* had still more data to impart: "According to Colonel Darnbyl, the Board of Inquiry is not going to publish an extensive report until some sensational facts have been discussed with U.S. and British experts. We should reveal what we found out, as misplaced secrecy might lead to panic."

The newspaper continued: "Contrary to information from American and other sources, Second Lieutenants Brobs and Tyllenson, who have been assigned as special observers of the Arctic regions since the event at Spitsbergen, report the flying discs have landed in the polar regions several times.

"Said Lieutenant Tyllenson: 'I think the Arctic is serving as a kind of air base for the unknowns, especially during snow storms when we are forced back to our bases. I have seen them land and take off on three separate occasions. I notice that, after having landed, they execute a speedy rotation around their discs. A brilliant glow of light, the intensity of which is variable with regard to speed at landing and at take off, prevents any view of the things happening behind this curtain of light and/or inside the disc itself.'"

The newspaper continued: "Contrary to information from American and other sources, Second Lieutenants Brobs and Tyllenson … report the flying discs have landed in the polar regions several times."

These are certainly fantastic revelations, but how much can be authenticated? The British researcher Philip Mantle looked into the case in 1985 and had received an outright denial that anything remotely resembling the Spitsbergen crash had ever occurred on Norwegian soil. "The whole story seems utterly unfounded," Mantle was told by Arild Isegg, the head of the Information Division, Norwegian Royal Ministry of Defense. Moreover, despite its 1952 interest in the matter, the CIA later came to accept the whole thing as a complete fabrication that the media ran with, which spiraled wildly out of control.

However, Spitsbergen refused to roll over and die. UFO investigator Bill Moore spoke with the French investigator Jean Sider, who had uncovered a clipping from a Nancy-based newspaper that referred to a Nazi-developed craft built in the closing stages of the Second World War, the description of which sounded remarkably like the craft recovered at Spitsbergen.

By far, the most intriguing aspect of this saga, however, came from none other than the National Security Agency. From the NSA, I obtained a translation of a 1960s Russian media article on the UFO subject. Contained within the article was a passing reference to the Spitsbergen incident, which stated: "An abandoned silvery disc was found in the deep rock-coal seams in Norwegian coalmines on Spitsbergen. It was pierced and marked by micro-meteor impacts and bore all traces of having performed a long space voyage. It was sent for analysis to the Pentagon and disappeared there."

An abandoned coal mine in Spitsbergen, where the Russian media reported that a "silvery disc" was found in the 1960s.

This was certainly a new slant on the case, but what really caught my eye was the National Security Agency's reaction to the mention of Spitsbergen. Instead of dismissing the matter as a hoax, a still unidentified NSA agent circled the paragraph of the article referencing Spitsbergen and wrote in the margin the intriguing word "PLANT" in bold capitals. Had the NSA been exposed to data that could conclusively lay the legend of Spitsbergen to rest once and for all? If that was the case, the NSA wasn't saying, and no further evidence pertaining to National Security Agency involvement in the Spits-bergen incident came to light.

Yet, that curious, one-word note, scrawled many years previous by an anonymous NSA employee, continues to puzzle me. Rather than indicating an outright hoax, the "PLANT" reference suggested that the Spitsbergen story (even if bogus) had been disseminated officially, possibly to cloud and confuse the rumors surrounding crashed-UFO incidents in the late 1940s and early 1950s. This begs the questions: (a) How many more "UFO crash" stories may have had their origins in the world of government/intelligence-orchestrated programs of disinformation and psychological warfare and (b) why the need for such actions?

Perhaps certain governments really do have crashed UFOs in their possession and wish to swamp the real data with so much faked material that the former will get buried, hidden, and confused by the latter, or maybe, a real, crashed UFO event never happened—ever—but certain governments, at the height of the Cold War, dearly wished to promote such scenarios as a means to frighten and intimidate the enemy.

After all, effectively telling your potential foe that "we have alien technology in our hands and you don't" may have worried more than a few generals—whether in the Kremlin, the Pentagon, or both—when the flying saucer mystery kicked off all those years ago. The fact that the stories of crashed UFOs may not even have been true demonstrates how a well-placed lie can have a profound effect.

One of the most significant is a 1963 episode of the cult classic sci-fi show *The Outer Limits*—which, along with *The Twilight Zone*, defined 1960sera, on-screen science fiction. The episode in question is titled "The Architects of Fear," and it was broadcast on the night of September 30, 1963. It starred Robert Culp, Leonard Stone, and Geraldine Brooks.

In the story, the world is a very dangerous place. That much is obvious from the opening words of the show: "Is this the day? Is this the beginning of the end? There is no time to wonder. No time to ask why is it happening, why is it finally happening? There is time only for fear, for the piercing pain of panic. Do we pray? Or do we merely run now and pray later? Will there *be* a later? Or is this the day?"

Not only is the world a dangerous place, but it appears that an all-out nuclear Armageddon is right on the horizon with no return from the brink of destruction. On the other hand, maybe not. Cue the plans of a group that undertakes classified work for a variety of government agencies. Its name: United Labs. The highest echelons of the company plan to save the people of the world—and the world itself—by creating a faked alien invasion. In other words, if the human race can be deceived into thinking that an alien attack is looming large on the horizon, it will provoke the United States, Europe, China, and the then-Soviet Union to combine their efforts to defeat the alien foe. The result: a world as one, rather than as a planet filled with nations that seem almost desperate to destroy each other.

In an episode of *The Outer Limits,* a plot is hatched to avoid nuclear war on Earth by faking an invasion by alien ships that will unite the planet's nations to fight a common foe.

Unbeknownst to the rest of the world, the people at United Labs have found evidence of alien life on a faraway world they call Theta. The staff even have one of their Thetans, which is held secretly in the company's facility. The United Labs people have no idea of the real agenda of the Thetans: are they friendly, hostile, or somewhere in between? The questions are many. The answers are nowhere in sight, so a decision is taken to turn the Thetans against us, the human race, in a very strange and alternative way.

Such is the advanced nature of the technology at United Labs that they have the ability to surgically alter human beings and transform them into the identical form of a Thetan. The plan is to have one of the employees surgically altered to resemble a Thetan, then reveal the Thetan to the world and the plans that the aliens have for our world: destruction. Of course, no one knows if the Thetans really are hostile, but making it look like that is the primary goal.

The secret, manipulative program begins when the highest echelons of United Labs get together to decide which one of them will be the man to undergo the radical surgery to turn him into something less than human—or maybe even more than human. Upon drawing lots, the man for whom life will never again be as it was is Dr. Allen Leighton (played by Culp).

A great deal of planning goes into the project. Dr. Leighton—a physicist—is naturally crushed by the bleak fact that the time will come very soon when he will never see his wife, Yvonne (actress Geraldine Brooks), again. That much is very clear: the top-secret project requires for Dr. Leighton to be killed in a plane crash. Of course, no plane has crashed. Rather, that is the cover story that is given to Yvonne and the press. Now, behind closed doors, the mutation of Dr. Leighton can begin without intrusion—or so it seems, at first.

Dr. Leighton is subjected to a series of bizarre medical procedures—some of which will physically alter his appearance to a significant degree. Other aspects of the plan to turn a man into an alien involve grafting alien tissue onto and into Dr. Leighton but with a terrible side effect: Dr. Leighton's mind begins to change, too. His normal, human thought processes—even his very character—start to fragment, and he becomes far more like a real Thetan than he does a member of the human race. Add to that the fact that Yvonne astutely comes to realize that something is profoundly suspicious about the nature of her husband's death, and we quickly get to see how things are in danger of unraveling. On top of that, Yvonne finds herself pregnant, something that Dr. Leighton—or what is left of him—quite understandably cannot forget, so the plan has to go forward and quickly if it is to work and prevent the destruction of the planet by the superpowers.

The United Labs staff creates a high-tech vehicle that it hopes will be assumed by the governments of our world to be an alien spacecraft. In reality, though, it's one of ours. The plan is for the "alien spaceship" to land outside the UN headquarters in New York. Dr. Leighton will by then be completely alien in appearance and character. He will also be armed with a highly destructive weapon. The team hopes that when Leighton makes it clear to the elite of the United Nations that war with the Thetan race is all but inevitable, all of the powerful countries of our world will come together as one and fight the alien foe. It's a brilliant idea—and a brilliant ruse, too. Unfortunately for United Labs, it doesn't work as it should. In fact, it all ends in complete and utter disaster.

The craft is not quite as reliable as the scientists assume. The result is that it crashes back to Earth very near United Labs and nowhere near the United Nations. Dr. Leighton—in alien form—exits the crashed craft and stumbles through the surrounding woods, where he is attacked and shot by a trio of terrified hunters. Severely injured, he makes his stumbling way toward the place where the whole sinister plot began: United Labs. Yvonne, perhaps using a more-than-liberal degree of psychic power, still suspects that her husband did not die in a plane crash and makes her way to the labs, demanding to know the truth of what really happened to him.

As fate would have it, both Yvonne and what was once Dr. Allen Leighton arrive at the labs at pretty much the same time. As Allen Leighton dies in the lab, Yvonne realizes to her eternal horror that the alien monster before her is actually her beloved husband. One man is dead, a wife is in a state of turmoil, a secret project has quite literally come crashing down, and the threat of nuclear war is as likely as it was before the strange operation was initiated.

Undoubtedly, the story told by Alfred O'Donnell contains certain key ingredients of the story that, in anonymous fashion, he shared with Annie Jacobsen. O'Donnell assured Jacobsen of (a) the plan to physically alter the appearance of human beings and make them appear far more extraterrestrial-like; (b) an idea to try to further ensure that the deceptive plot works by constructing a futuristic-looking aircraft; and (c) the catastrophic malfunction of the aircraft and its crash to Earth.

It's fair to say that these deep similarities may not be down to coincidence. Those who are supportive of the story told to Jacobsen might say that the writers and producers of *The Outer Limits* somehow learned of Joseph Stalin's secret plan and decided to turn it into an episode of the show. A far more likely scenario, however, suggests that O'Donnell—whether acting alone or with personnel at Area 51—fed Jacobsen an unlikely tale of the mutation of young children as a means to frighten the U.S. government into thinking that an alien–human war was about to erupt.

Moving on, let’s see what kind of evidence exists to support the “Nazi saucer” angle of all this.

Flying Saucers of the Nazis

When it comes to the topic of UFOs, few issues create more emotion than that relative to so-called “Nazi flying saucers.” The story goes that in the latter stages of the Second World War, Hitler’s hordes began working on radical, circular-shaped aircraft designs but failed to capitalize on them to any meaningful degree as a result of the Allies fortunately gaining the upper hand and, ultimately, achieving victory. The theory continues that in the postwar era, the secret saucer technology was clandestinely transferred from Germany to the United States, successfully developed, and duly deployed, with some of the technology seized by the Soviets, who embarked on their own plans to build and deploy flying saucers. In other words, Nazi saucer proponents say that what we are seeing today are not alien craft from faraway worlds but highly advanced flying machines of a definitively terrestrial nature, whose origins can be traced back to wartime Germany. It must be said that a lot of what has been written on this subject is over-the-top, exaggerated nonsense, but what is intriguing is the significant body of official documentation on the matter that has surfaced under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act.

Accounts of the Nazis having developed in the latter stages of the Second World War, which may have fallen into the hands of the Russians and the Americans, abound.

In 1957—as documentation that has surfaced under the Freedom of Information Act shows—intelligence agents of the U.S. government interviewed a man who (and I quote from the official records) was "born February 19, 1926, in the State of Warsaw, Poland, and was brought from Poland as a Prisoner of War to Gut Alt Golssen approximately 30 miles east of Berlin, Germany, in May, 1942, where he remained until a few weeks after the end of World War II.

"He spent the following years at Displaced Persons Camps at Kork, Strasburg, Offenburg, Milheim and Freiburg, Germany. He attended a radio technician school at Freiburg and for about a year was employed in a textile mill at Laurachbaden, Germany. He arrived in the United States at New York, May 2, 1951, via the SS General Stewart as a Displaced Person."

The document continues that at some point in 1944, while still a POW, the man was en route to work in a field a short distance north of Gut Alt Golssen. A tractor—being driven to the field by a German—suddenly stalled on a stretch of road that ran through a dense, swampy area. No machinery or other vehicle was visible, although a noise was heard described as a high-pitched whine, similar to that produced by a large, electric generator.

A German SS guard quickly appeared and talked briefly with the German driver of the tractor, who waited five to ten minutes, after which the noise stopped, and the tractor engine started normally. Approximately three hours later in the same swampy area but away from the road where the POW crew was cutting hay, the source of the story surreptitiously observed a circular enclosure approximately 100–150 yards in diameter.

It was protected from full view by a tarpaulin-type wall around fifty feet high, behind which a very strange vehicle was seen to rise slowly and vertically to a height sufficient to clear the wall. It then moved horizontally a short distance out of the man’s view, which was partly obstructed by trees.

According to the U.S. intelligence files: “This vehicle, observed from approximately 500 feet, was described as circular in shape, 75 to 100 yards in diameter, and about 14 feet high, consisting of dark gray stationary top and bottom sections, five to six feet high. The approximate three foot middle section appeared to be a rapidly moving component producing a continuous blur similar to an aeroplane propeller, but extending the circumference of the vehicle so far as could be observed.

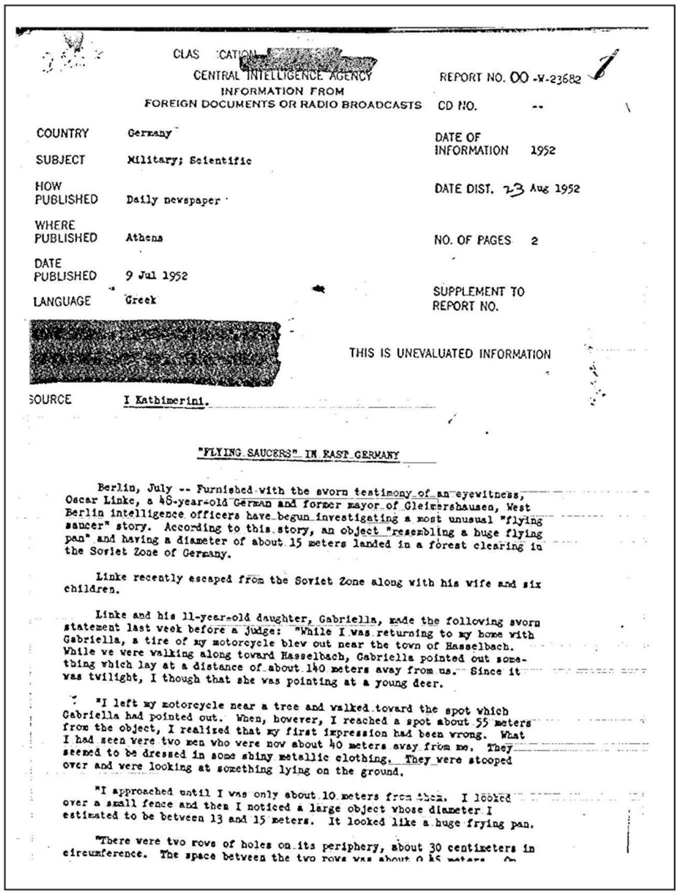
“The noise emanating from the vehicle was similar but of somewhat lower pitch than the noise previously heard. The engine of the tractor again stalled on this occasion and no effort was made by the German driver to start the engine until the noise stopped, after which the engine started normally.”

Official records on this curious matter continue: “Uninsulated metal, possibly copper, cables one and one-half inch to two inches in diameter, on and under the surface of the ground, in some places covered by water, were observed on this and previous occasions, apparently running between the enclosure and a small concrete column-like structure between the road and enclosure.”

The documents add that the area in question was not visited by the man again until shortly after the end of the war, when it was observed that the cables had been removed and the previous locations of the concrete structure and the enclosure were now covered by water. The man stated to the interviewing intelligence agents that he had not been in communication since 1945 with any of the other work crew of sixteen or eighteen men, which consisted of Russian, French, and Polish POWs and who had, the files note, “discussed this incident among themselves many times.”

The following Air Force report of January 3, 1952 (on the subject of UFO sightings investigated by the Air Force in the late 1940s and early 1950s) from Brigadier General W. M. Garland to General John A. Samford, Air Force director of intelligence, is highly intriguing, as it touches upon the work of the aviation geniuses, the Horten brothers, Walter and Reimar. It begins: “It is logical to relate the reported sightings to the known development of aircraft, jet propulsion, rockets and range extension capabilities in Germany and the USSR. In this connection, it is to be noted that certain developments by the Germans, particularly the Horten wing, jet propulsion, and refueling, combined with their extensive employment of V-l and V-2 weapons during World War II, lend credence to the possibility that the flying objects may be of German and Russian origin."

The document continues: "The developments mentioned above were completed and operational between 1941 and 1944 *and subsequently fell into the hands of the Soviets at the end of the war* [italics mine]. There is evidence that the Germans were working on these projects as far back as 1931 to 1938. Therefore it may be assumed that the Germans had at least a 7 to 10 year lead over the United States."



CLAS :CATION [redacted]
CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY
INFORMATION FROM
FOREIGN DOCUMENTS OR RADIO BROADCASTS

REPORT NO. 00 -W-23682 1
CD NO. --

COUNTRY Germany
SUBJECT Military; Scientific
HOW PUBLISHED Daily newspaper
WHERE PUBLISHED Athens
DATE PUBLISHED 9 Jul 1952
LANGUAGE Greek

DATE OF INFORMATION 1952
DATE DIST. 23 Aug 1952
NO. OF PAGES 2
SUPPLEMENT TO REPORT NO.

[redacted]

THIS IS UNEVALUATED INFORMATION

SOURCE I Kathimerini.

"FLYING SAUCERS" IN EAST GERMANY

Berlin, July -- Furnished with the sworn testimony of an eyewitness, Oscar Linke, a 48-year-old German and former mayor of Gleimershausen, West Berlin intelligence officers have begun investigating a most unusual "flying saucer" story. According to this story, an object "resembling a huge flying pan" and having a diameter of about 15 meters landed in a forest clearing in the Soviet Zone of Germany.

Linke recently escaped from the Soviet Zone along with his wife and six children.

Linke and his 11-year-old daughter, Gabriella, made the following sworn statement last week before a judge: "While I was returning to my home with Gabriella, a tire of my motorcycle blew out near the town of Hasselbach. While we were walking along toward Hasselbach, Gabriella pointed out something which lay at a distance of about 140 meters away from us. Since it was twilight, I though that she was pointing at a young deer.

"I left my motorcycle near a tree and walked toward the spot which Gabriella had pointed out. When, however, I reached a spot about 55 meters from the object, I realized that my first impression had been wrong. What I had seen were two men who were now about 40 meters away from me. They seemed to be dressed in some shiny metallic clothing. They were stooped over and were looking at something lying on the ground.

"I approached until I was only about 10 meters from them. I looked over a small fence and then I noticed a large object whose diameter I estimated to be between 13 and 15 meters. It looked like a huge frying pan.

"There were two rows of holes on its periphery, about 30 centimeters in circumference. The space between the two rows was about 0.45 meters. On

A CIA report dated July 9, 1952, reported that a mayor in West Germany named Oscar Linke witnessed a flying saucer flying over the Soviet Zone of Germany.

The CIA showed similar concerns in 1954: “A German newspaper (not further identified) recently published an interview with George Klein, famous German engineer and aircraft expert, describing the experimental construction of ‘flying saucers’ carried out by him from 1941 to 1945. Klein stated that he was present when, in 1945, the first piloted ‘flying saucer’ took off and reached a speed of 1,300 miles per hour within 3 minutes.”

Then there is an eye-opening FBI document concerning a man who appeared at the Miami Office of the FBI on April 26, 1967, and furnished the following information relating to a circular-shaped aircraft that he allegedly photographed during November 1944. The FBI noted: “Sometime during 1943, he graduated from the German Air Academy and was assigned as a member of the Luftwaffe on the Russian Front. Near the end of 1944, he was released from this duty and was assigned as a test pilot to a top secret project in the Black Forest of Austria.”

During this period, recorded the FBI, the man was witness to a strange, flying vehicle. It was, he told the interviewing agents, “saucer-shaped, about twenty-one feet in diameter, radio-controlled, and mounted several jet engines around the exterior portion of the craft. He further described the exterior portion as revolving around the dome in the center which remained stationary. It was his responsibility to photograph the object while in flight. He asserted he was able to retain a negative of a photograph he made at 7,000 meters (20,000 feet).”

The FBI further detailed: “According to him, the above aircraft was designed and engineered by a German engineer whose present whereabouts is unknown to him. He also assumed the secrets pertaining to this aircraft were captured by Allied Forces. He said this type of aircraft was responsible for the downing of at least one American B-26 airplane.

“He has become increasingly concerned because of the unconfirmed reports concerning a similar object and denials the United States has such an aircraft. He feels such a weapon would be beneficial in Vietnam and would prevent the further loss of American lives which was his paramount purpose in contacting the Federal Bureau of Investigation.”

Meanwhile, across the Atlantic and during the same time frame, British authorities had uncovered a similar body of data. A 1957 secret Air

Ministry report, for example, states, “A review by the Daily Worker newspaper of a book recently published on German wartime weapons contained references to a German flying saucer which was flown at a speed of 1,250 mph to a height of 40,000 feet.”

Similarly, in 1998, the British government declassified a two-volume document—titled “Unorthodox Aircraft,” previously withheld at top-secret level and dating from the period 1948–1951—that dealt with British Intelligence interviews with former prisoners of war who had seen unusual and radical aircraft in the vicinity of German and Russian airfields and military installations.

Interestingly enough, interspersed throughout the reports are a variety of foreign newspaper clippings on circular-shaped aircraft and the attempts of the Nazis to build and utilize such vehicles. Moreover, copies of the file were distributed to a whole host of British agencies and departments, including the Joint Intelligence Bureau, the Air Ministry’s Scientific and Technical Intelligence Office, MI10 at the War Office, and Air Intelligence.

One could make the reasonable argument—given that much of the above is anecdotal—that in the search for the truth about flying saucers, government and military agencies have followed numerous leads and a whole variety of theories to explain the phenomenon. Just because they have studied the data suggesting that the Nazis constructed fantastic, UFO-like craft doesn’t make the theory true, but it doesn’t necessarily mean that the data is false, either.

A U.S.–German Connection

Many UFO researchers remain highly doubtful of the theory that from 1951 onward, staff at Area 51 secretly worked on a flying saucer built by German scientists—on the orders of Russian premier Joseph Stalin—that crashed outside of Roswell in the summer of 1947. It is a fact, however, that a verifiable—and highly controversial—program, in the post-Second World War era, did indeed see highly German technology fall into the hands of the United States.

Immediately after the Second World War came to an end in July 1945, certain elements of the American military and intelligence community clandestinely sought to bring some of the most brilliant figures within the German medical and scientific communities into the United States to continue the research—at times highly controversial research—that they had undertaken at the height of the war. It was research that included studies of human anatomy and physiology in relation to aerospace medicine, high-altitude exposure, and what was then termed “space biology.” The startling fact that some of these scientists were ardent Nazis, and even members of the feared SS, proved not a problem at all to the government of the time. Thus was born the notorious Operation Paperclip, so named because the recruit’s papers were paper-clipped to regular American immigration forms.

* * *

In January 1994, President Bill Clinton appointed the Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments (ACHRE), which was tasked with investigating unethical medical experimentation undertaken on human beings from the mid-1940s onward. The ACHRE was quick to realize that Operation Paperclip personnel played a considerable role in postwar human experimentation on American soil. According to an April 5, 1995, memorandum from the Advisory Committee Staff (ACS) to the members of the ACHRE: “The Air Force’s School of Aviation Medicine (SAM) at Brooks Air Force Base in Texas conducted dozens of human radiation experiments during the Cold War, among them flash-blindness studies in connection with atomic weapons tests, and data gathering for total-body irradiation studies conducted in Houston. Because of the extensive postwar recruiting of German scientists for the SAM and other US defense installations, and in light of the central importance of the Nuremberg prosecutions to the Advisory Committee’s work, members of the staff have collected documentary evidence about Project Paperclip from the National Archives and Department of Defense records.

“The experiments for which Nazi investigators were tried included many related to aviation research. These were mainly high-altitude exposure studies, oxygen deprivation experiments, and cold studies related to air-sea rescue operations. This information about aircrew hazards was important to both sides, and, of course, continued to be important to military organizations in the Cold War.”

The ACHRE memorandum then detailed the background and scope of the project: “Project Paperclip was a postwar and Cold War operation carried out by the Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency (JIOA) [Author’s Note: the JIOA was a special intelligence office that reported to the Director of Intelligence in the War Department, comparable to the intelligence chief of today’s Joint Chiefs of Staff]. Paperclip had two aims: to exploit German scientists for American research, and to deny these intellectual resources to the Soviet Union. At least 1,600 scientists and their dependents were recruited and brought to the United States by Paperclip and its successor projects through the early 1970s.”

Operation Paperclip involved taking in scientists from Germany to work on secret U.S. military projects. Pictured here are many of those scientists, including Dr. Wernher von Braun (circled, front row, seventh from the right), in a 1946 photograph.

ACHRE continued: “In recent years, it has been alleged that many of these individuals were brought to the United States in violation of American government policy not to permit the entrance of ‘ardent Nazis’ into the country, that many were security risks, and that at least some were implicated in Holocaust-related activities.”

“At the time of its inception,” said ACHRE, “Paperclip was a matter of controversy in the War Department, as demonstrated by a November 27, 1946 memorandum from General Groves, director of the Manhattan Project, relating to the bringing to the United States of the eminent physicist Otto Hahn. Groves wrote that the Manhattan Project ‘does not desire to utilize the services of foreign scientists in the United States, either directly with the Project or with any affiliated organization. This has consistently been my views [sic]. I should like to make it clear, however, that I see no objection to bringing to the United States such carefully screened physicists as would contribute materially to the welfare of the United States and would remain permanently in the United States as naturalized citizens. I strongly recommend against foreign physicists coming in contact with our atomic energy program in any way. If they are allowed to see or discuss the work of the Project the security of our information would get out of control.'"

The Advisory Committee Staff also revealed: "A number of military research sites recruited Paperclip scientists with backgrounds in aero-medicine, radiobiology and ophthalmology. These institutions included the SAM, where radiation experiments were conducted, and other military sites, particularly the Edgewood Arsenal of the Army's Chemical Corps.

"The portfolio of experiments at the SAM was one that would particularly benefit from the Paperclip recruits. Experiments there included total-body irradiation, space medicine and biology studies, and flash-blindness studies. Herbert Gerstner, a principal investigator in TBI experiments at the SAM, was acting director of the Institute of Physiology at the University of Leipzig: he became a radiobiologist at the SAM.

"The Air Force Surgeon General and SAM officials welcomed the Paper-clip scientists. In March 1951, the school's Commandant, O. O. Benson Jr., wrote to the Surgeon General to seek more … first class scientists and highly qualified technologists from Germany. The first group of Paperclip personnel contained a number of scientists that have proved to be of real value to the Air Force. The weaker and less gifted ones have been culled to a considerable extent. The second group reporting here in 1949 were, in general, less competent than the original Paperclip personnel, and culling process will again be in order.

"General Benson's adjutant solicited resumes from a Paperclip list, including a number of radiation biology and physics specialists. The qualifications of a few scientists were said to be known, so curricula vitae were waived. The adjutant wrote, also in March 1951: 'In order to systematically benefit from this program this headquarters believes that the employment of competent personnel who fit into our research program is a most important consideration.'"

ACHRE then addressed the issues of (a) the way in which a race began between the United States and the Soviet Union to acquire the services of the German scientific and medical communities post-1945 and (b) the extent to which some of the Operation Paperclip scientists had been supporters of the Nazi regime: "Official U.S. government policy was to avoid recruitment of ‘ardent Nazis,’” it was stated. However, this was qualified by the following: “Many of the Paperclip scientists were members of Nazi organizations of one sort of another. The documentary record indicates, however, that many claimed inactive status or membership that was a formality, according to files in the National Archives.”

Research undertaken by the ACS uncovered the fact that much pressure was exerted in an attempt to ensure that Operation Paperclip succeeded.

Research undertaken by the ACS uncovered the fact that much pressure was exerted in an attempt to ensure that Operation Paperclip succeeded. For example, an April 27, 1948, memorandum from the director of the Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency, Navy Captain Bosquet N. Wev, to the Pentagon’s director of intelligence states: “Security investigations conducted by the military have disclosed the fact that the majority of German scientists were members of either the Nazi Party or one or more of its affiliates. These investigations disclose further that with a very few exceptions, such membership was due to exigencies which influenced the lives of every citizen of Germany at that time.”

Wev was critical of overscrupulous investigations by the Department of Justice and other agencies as reflecting security concerns no longer relevant with the defeat of Germany and “biased considerations” about the nature of his recruits’ fascist allegiances. The possibility of scientists being won to the Soviet side in the Cold War was, according to Captain Wev, the highest consideration.

In a March 1948 letter to the State Department, Wev assessed the prevailing view in the government: "Responsible officials … have expressed opinions to the effect that, in so far as German scientists are concerned, Nazism no longer should be a serious consideration from a viewpoint of national security when the far greater threat of Communism is now jeopardizing the entire world. I strongly concur in this opinion and consider it a most sound and practical view, which must certainly be taken if we are to face the situation confronting us with even an iota of realism. To continue to treat Nazi affiliations as significant considerations has been phrased as 'beating a dead Nazi horse.'"

The State Department expressed the opinion that it no longer mattered that many of the scientists working for the United States had been Nazi Party members; what mattered more was that they weren't communists.

The committee then turned its attention to two controversial figures in this particularly notorious saga. The first was Hubertus Strughold. Born in Germany in 1898, Strughold obtained a Ph.D. in biochemistry in 1922, an M.D. in sensory physiology in 1923, and between 1929 and 1935 served as director of the Aeromedical Research Institute in Berlin. In 1947, as a result of Operation Paperclip's actions, Strughold joined the staff of the Air Force's School of Aviation Medicine at Randolph Field, Texas, and in 1949, he was named head of the then-newly formed Department of Space Medicine at the school—where, according to documentation uncovered by the ACHRE, he conducted research into "effects of high speed"; "lack of oxygen"; "decompression"; "effects of ultraviolet rays"; "space cabin simulator for testing humans"; "weightlessness"; and "visual disturbances." Strughold was naturalized as an American citizen in 1956 and, four years later, became chair of the Advanced Studies Group, Aerospace Medical Center at Brooks Air Force Base. Strughold—whose awards and honors included the USAF Exceptional Civilian Service Award and the Theodore C. Lyster Award of the Aerospace Medical Association —retired in 1968. As the advisory committee staff stated: "Perhaps the most prominent of the Paperclip physicians was Hubertus Strughold, called 'the father of space medicine' and for whom the Aeromedical Library at the USAF School of Aerospace Medicine was named in 1977. During the War, he was director of the Luftwaffe's aeromedical institute; a Strughold staff member was acquitted at Nuremberg on the grounds that the physician's Dachau laboratory was not the site of nefarious experiments.

"Strughold had a long career at the SAM, including the recruitment of other Paperclip scientists in Germany. His background was the subject of public controversy in the United States. He denied involvements with Nazi experiments and told reporters in this country that his life had been in danger from the Nazis. A citizen for 30 years before his death in 1986, his many honors included an American Award from the Daughters of the American Revolution.

"An April 1947 intelligence report on Strughold states: '[H]is successful career under Hitler would seem to indicate that he must be in full accord with Nazism.' However, Strughold's colleagues in Germany and those with whom he had worked briefly in the United States on fellowships described him as politically indifferent or anti-Nazi.

“In his application to reside in this country, he declared: ‘Further, the United States is the only country of liberty which is able to maintain this liberty and the thousand-year-old culture and western civilization, and it is my intention to support the United States in this task, which is in danger now, with all my scientific abilities and experience.’

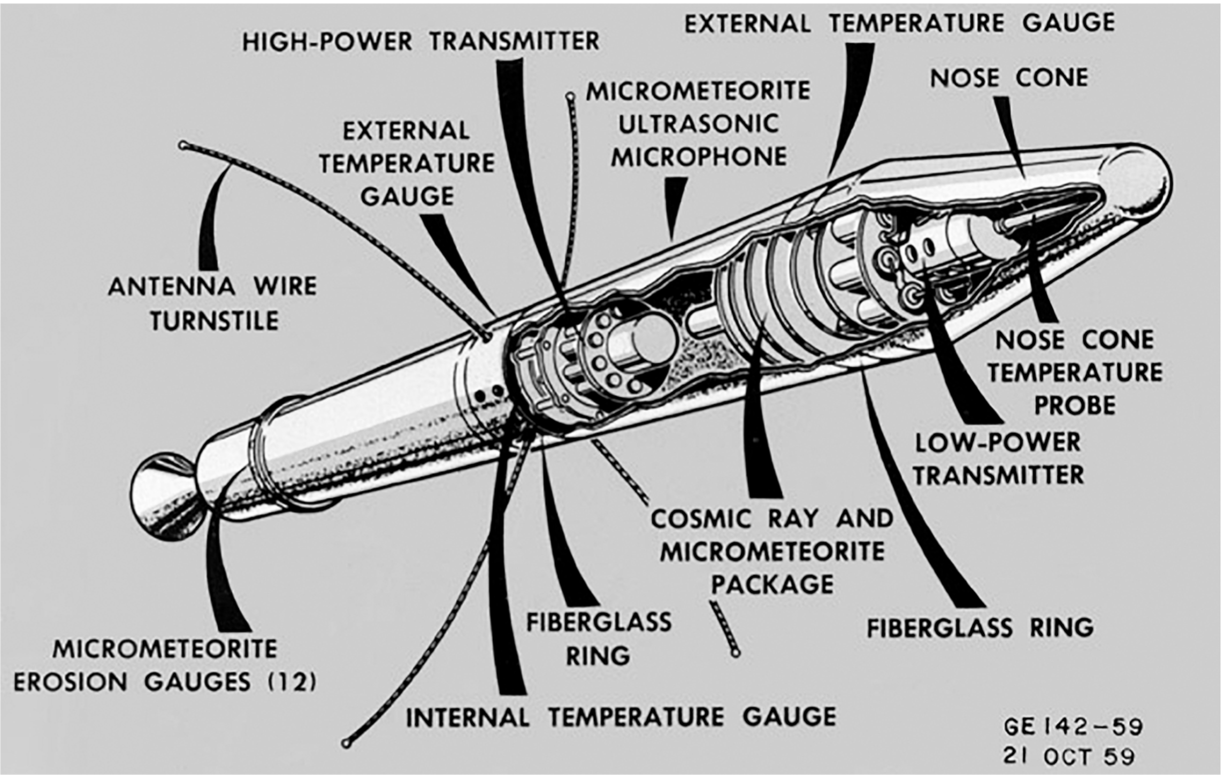
“In a 1952 civil service form, Strughold was asked if he had ever been a member of a fascist organization. His answer: ‘Not in my opinion.’ His references therein included the Surgeon General of the Air Force, the director of research at the Lovelace Foundation in New Mexico, and a colleague from the Mayo Clinic. In September 1948, Strughold was granted a security clearance from the Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency director, Captain Wev, who in the previous March had written to the Department of State protesting the difficulty of completing immigration procedures for Paperclip recruits.”

The second character of controversy was one who, incredibly, rose to a position of major significance within NASA. Wernher von Braun was born in Wirsitz, Germany, on March 23, 1912, and earned his bachelor’s degree at the age of twenty from the University of Berlin, where he also received his doctorate in physics in 1934. Between 1932 and 1937, von Braun was employed by the German Ordnance Department and became technical director of the Peenemuende Rocket Center in 1937, where the V-2 rocket was developed.

Von Braun came to the United States in September 1945 under contract with the Army Ordnance Corps as part of Operation Paperclip and worked on high-altitude firings of captured V-2 rockets at the White Sands Proving Ground until he became project director of the Ordnance Research and Development Division Sub-Office at Fort Bliss, Texas. On October 28, 1949, the secretary of the Army approved the transfer of the Fort Bliss group to Redstone Arsenal, and after his arrival in Huntsville in April 1950, von Braun was appointed director of development operations.

Major development projects under von Braun’s technical direction included the Redstone rocket, the Jupiter Intermediate Range Ballistic Missile, and the Pershing missile. He and his team of German scientists and engineers were also responsible for developing the Jupiter C Reentry Test Missile and launching the free world’s first scientific Earth satellite, *Explorer 1*.

On July 1, 1960, von Braun and his team were transferred to the National Aeronautics and Space Administration and became the nucleus of the George C. Marshall Space Flight Center at Redstone Arsenal. He served as director of the Marshall Center until February 1970, when he moved to NASA headquarters to serve as deputy associate administrator. On July 1, 1972, von Braun left NASA to become vice president of engineering and development for Fairchild Industries in Germantown, Maryland, and was inducted into the Ordnance Corps Hall of Fame in 1973. Von Braun retired in January 1977 due to ill health and died on June 16, 1977. It was not a bad life for the "former" Nazi, and it was a life that never would have existed had it not been for the creation of Operation Paperclip, the ultimate Faustian pact.


HIGH-POWER TRANSMITTER
EXTERNAL TEMPERATURE GAUGE
NOSE CONE
MICROMETEORITE ULTRASONIC MICROPHONE
EXTERNAL TEMPERATURE GAUGE
ANTENNA WIRE TURNSTILE
NOSE CONE TEMPERATURE PROBE
LOW-POWER TRANSMITTER
COSMIC RAY AND MICROMETEORITE PACKAGE
FIBERGLASS RING
FIBERGLASS RING
MICROMETEORITE EROSION GAUGES (12)
INTERNAL TEMPERATURE GAUGE
GE 142-59
21 OCT 59

Wernher von Braun and his team were responsible for developing the *Explorer 1* satellite, the first spacecraft to detect the Van Allen Belt surrounding Earth.

The final word on this matter goes to the ACS, who noted in its final report on Operation Paperclip and its investigations of its activities: "The staff believes that this trail should be followed with more research before conclusions can be drawn about the Paperclip scientists and human radiation experiments. That the standard for immigration was ‘not an ardent Nazi’ is troubling; in Strughold’s case, investigators had specifically questioned his credentials for ‘denazification.’ It is possible that still classified intelligence documents could shed further light on these connections.”

In light of that final sentence from the committee, it seems that the story is not yet over.

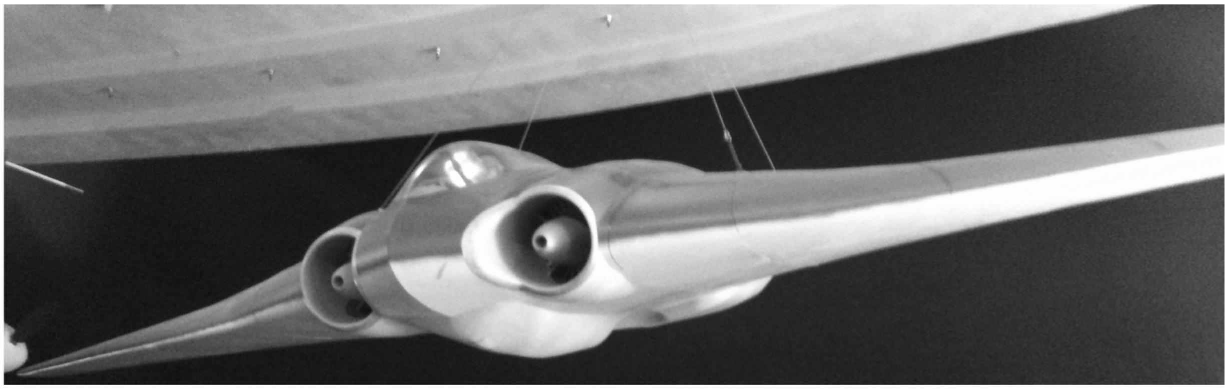
Without doubt, one of the most important official documents in the saga of the story told to Annie Jacobsen by Alfred O’Donnell is a December 1947 document that addresses U.S. intelligence’s deep interest in the Horten brothers—as well as the U.S. government’s determination to confirm or deny that the brothers had created a flying saucer-style craft. The document is so important that I have presented it below in full. The author of the document was Lt. Col. Harry H. Pretty, and the title of the document was “Horten Brothers (Flying Saucers).” Prepared by the HQ Berlin command, Office of Military Government for Germany (U.S.), it was sent to the deputy director of intelligence, European command, Frankfurt, U.S. Army. It reads as follows: “The Horten brothers, Reimar and Walter, are residing in Goettingen at present. However, both of them are travelling a great deal throughout the Bi-Zone. Walter at present is travelling in Bavaria in search of a suitable place of employment. It is believed that he may have contacted USAFE Headquarters in Wiesbaden for possible evacuation to the United States under ‘Paper Clip.’ Reimar is presently studying advanced mathematics at the university of Bonn, and is about to obtain his doctor’s degree. It is believed that when his studies are completed he intends to accept a teaching position at the Institute for Technology (Technische Hochschule) in Braunshweig sometime in February or March 1948.

“Both brothers are exceedingly peculiar and can be easily classified as eccentric and individualistic. Especially is this so of Reimar. He is the one who developed the theory of the flying wing and subsequently of all the models and aircrafts built by the brothers. Walter, on the other hand is the engineer who tried to put into practice the several somewhat fantastic ideas of his brother. The clash of personalities resulted in a continuous quarrel and friction between the two brothers. Reimar was always developing new ideas which would increase the speed of the aircraft or improve its maneuverability; Walter on the other hand was tearing down the fantastic ideas of his brother by practical calculations and considerations.

“The two men worked together up to and including the ‘Horten VIII’ a flying wing intended to be a fighter plane powered with two Hirt engines (HM-60-R) with a performance of approximately 650 horsepower each. After the ‘Horten VIII’ was finished, one of the usual and frequent quarrels separated the two brothers temporarily. Walter went to work alone on the ‘Horten IX,’ which is a fighter plane of the flying wing design, with practically no changes from the model VIII except for the engines. Walter substituted the Hirt engines with BMW Jets of the type TL-004. The plane was made completely of plywood and was furnished with a Messerschmitt ME-109 landing gear.

“The model of this aircraft (Horten IX) was tested extensively in the supersonic wind tunnel (Mach No. 1.0) of the aero-dynamic testing institute (Aerodynamische Versuchsanstalt), located in Goettingen. The tests were conducted in the late summer of 1944 under the personal supervision of Professor Betz, chief of the institute. Betz at that time was approximately sixty years old and next to Prandtel (then seventy-eight years old), was considered to be the best man on aerodynamics in Germany. Betz’s attitude toward the flying wing is very conservative to say the least. Basically he is against the design of any flying wing. According to the official reports about the tests, air disturbances were created on the wing tips, resulting in air vacuums, which in turn would prevent the steering mechanism from functioning properly. This seems logical as, of course, neither the ailerons nor the rudders could properly accomplish their function in a partial vacuum created by air disturbances and whirls.

“In spite of that, two Horten IX’s were built and tried out by a test pilot, Eugen (now living in Goettingen) at Rechlin in the fall of 1944. One of the two planes, piloted by another test pilot, developed trouble with one of the jet engines while the pilot was trying to ascertain the maximum rate of climb. The right jet stopped suddenly, causing the aircraft to go into an immediate spin and subsequent crash in which the pilot was killed. Eugen, however, was more fortunate in putting the other ship through all the necessary paces without the least trouble. He maintains that the maximum speed attained was around 950 km per hour, and that there were no steering difficulties whatsoever, and that the danger of both head and tail spins was no greater than any other conventional aircraft.



One of the "Flying Wing" designs by the Hortens was the Horten IX, shown here as a reproduction at the San Diego Air and Space Museum.

"After extensive tests, the Horten IX was accepted by the German Air Force as represented by Goering, who ordered immediate mass production. The first order went to Gothaer Waggon Fabrik, located in Gotha (Thuringia) in January 1945. Goering requested that ten planes be built immediately and that the entire factory was to concentrate and be converted to the production of the Horten IX. The firm in question received all the plans and designs of the ship. In spite of this explicit order, production of the Horten IX was never started. The technical manager of the firm, Berthold, immediately upon receipt of the plans, submitted a number of suggestions to improve the aircraft. It is believed that his intention was to eliminate the Horten brothers as inventors and to modify the ship to such an extent that it would be more his brain child than anybody else's. Numerous letters were exchanged from High Command of the German Air Force and Dr. Berthold, which finally were interrupted by the armistice in May 1945. When US troops occupied the town of Gotha, the designs of the Horten IX were kept in hiding and not handed over to American Military authorities. The original designs in possession of the Horten brothers were hidden in a salt mine in Salzdettfurt, but the model tested by Eugen was destroyed in April 1945. The original designs were recovered from Salzdettfurt by British authorities in the summer of 1945.

“The original designs in possession of the Horten brothers were hidden in a salt mine in Salzdettfurt, but the model tested by Eugen was destroyed in April 1945.”

“The Horten brothers, together with Dr. Betz, Eugen and Dr. Stueper (the test pilot of the aerodynamic institute in Goettingen), were invited to go to England in the late summer of 1945 where they remained for approximately ninety days. They were interrogated and questioned about their ideas and were given several problems to work on. However, Reimar was very unwilling to cooperate to any extent whatsoever, unless an immediate contract was offered to him and his brother. Walter, on the other hand, not being a theoretician, was unable to comply and Reimar was sufficiently stubborn not to move a finger. Upon their return to Goettingen Walter remained in contact with British authorities and was actually paid a salary by the British between October 1945 and April 1946, as the British contemplated but never did offer him employment. Walter subsequently had a final argument with his brother and the two decided to part. Reimar then went to the university of Bonn to obtain his degree, and Walter organized an engineering office in Goettingen which served as a cover firm to keep him out of trouble with the labor authorities. Walter married Fraulein von der Groeben, an extremely intelligent woman, former chief secretary to Air Force General Udet.

“In the spring of 1947 Walter Horten heard about the flying wing design in the United states by Northrop and decided to write Northrop for employment. He was answered in the summer of 1947 by a letter in which Northrop pointed out that he, himself, could not do anything to get him over to the States, but that he would welcome it very much if he could come to the United States and take up employment with the firm. He recommended that Walter should get in touch with USAFE Headquarters in Wiesbaden in order to obtain necessary clearance.

"As can be seen from the above, most of the Hortens' work took place in Western Germany. According to our source, neither of the brothers ever had any contact with any representative of the Soviet Air Force or any other foreign power. In spite of the fact that Reimar is rather disgusted with the British for not offering him a contract, it is believed very unlikely that he has approached the Soviet authorities in order to sell out to them. The only possible link between the Horten brothers and the Soviet authorities is the fact that a complete set of plans and designs were hidden at the Gothaer Waggon Fabrik and the knowledge of this is known by Dr. Berthold and a number of other engineers. It is possible and likely that either Berthold or any of the others having knowledge of the Horten IX would have sold out to the Soviet authorities for one of a number of reasons. However, this will be checked upon in the future, and it is hoped that contact with the Gothaer Waggon Fabrik can be established.

"As far as the 'flying saucer' is concerned, a number of people were contacted in order to verify whether or not any such design at any time was contemplated or existed in the files of any German air research institute. The people contacted included the following:

Walter Horten.

Fraulein von der Groeben, former Secretary to Air Force General Udet

Guenter Heinrich, former office for research of the High Command of the Air Force in Berlin.

Professor Betz, former chief of Aerodynamic Institute in Goettingen.

Eugen, former test pilot.

"All the above mentioned people contacted independently and at different times are very insistent on the fact that to their knowledge and belief no such design ever existed nor was projected by any of the German air research institutions. While they agree that such a design would be highly practical and desirable, they do not know anything about its possible realization now or in the past."

The document is valuable on two counts: It's clear that certain elements of U.S. intelligence and the military were interested in, and concerned by, the possibility that the Horten brothers had developed some kind of radical, flying saucer-type aircraft, but as the document also shows, no such evidence was ever found. Of course, those who buy into the Stalin–Mengele angle would likely say that the truth of the Roswell affair—and the links to the Hortens—were buried so deeply that not even the team that went searching for the answers, and which appear in Lt. Pretty's report, had access to such highly classified data. That's certainly not impossible, but the fact is that none of the available data or documentation confirms that the Horten brothers succeeded in creating and flying a craft that most people would describe as a UFO.

Personally, I find the scenario of surgically altered children remotely flown to the United States all the way from Russia to be far more unlikely than the idea that aliens crashed.

When it comes to the story as told to Annie Jacobsen by Alfred O'Donnell, only two possibilities exist: the story of the Russian/Nazi saucers, the terribly altered children, and the plan to destabilize the United States by creating a faked alien intrusion is either true or it is disinformation. Many UFO researchers who have studied the Roswell affair deeply—such as Tom Carey and Don Schmitt, who have done a huge amount of research into the case and who have written books on the subject, including *Witness to Roswell* and *The Children of Roswell*—dismiss the O'Donnell story, concluding that the extraterrestrial angle is as solid as a rock.

Admittedly, though, and as we saw above, the key threads of Nazi saucers, the Horten brothers, and the U.S. intelligence community's interest in the pair in relation to the rumor that they may have constructed UFO-like craft do admittedly weave their way through the history of ufology.

If the story of a Russian plot designed to deceive the U.S. government into thinking that aliens were invading is true, then entire swathes of UFO lore and research will have to be rewritten, maybe even completely thrown in the garbage. Certainly, O'Donnell's account was not brief or vague. It was extremely well constructed and highly detailed, but if further research and time reveal that the Stalin angle itself was a piece of American disinformation to hide a crashed alien spacecraft, then the field of ufology will likely unite in congratulatory fashion.

Personally, I find the scenario of surgically altered children remotely flown to the United States all the way from Russia to be far more unlikely than the idea that aliens crashed. Also, with regard to my skepticism, the two most important questions of all are as follows. The first goes like this: if the Russians had indeed gotten their hands on a Horten-built—or a Horteninspired—aircraft that could perform all kinds of aerial feats and outperform anything that the United States was flying at the time, then why on earth would they allow such a technologically advanced craft to fall into the hands of the U.S. military? That angle makes no sense at all. It would be akin to the United States, in the Second World War, handing over the secrets of the atomic bomb to Adolf Hitler. When those poor children exited the craft and stood before shocked government officials—which was surely a part of the Soviet plan—U.S. authorities would surely have grabbed the craft immediately, and the Russians must have known that the American military would do exactly that.

That latter point leads to the second question: if the Soviets were so intent on having the U.S. government believe that the object that came down at Roswell was extraterrestrial, what would have prompted them to have on display, inside the craft, what Jacobsen described as “Russian writing” and as “letters from the Cyrillic alphabet”? Such an instant giveaway would have completely and quickly ruined Stalin’s plans to deceive America. Unless, of course, you believe that the aliens speak and write in Russian, which is an even more absurd scenario.

Something very weird did indeed happen in early July 1947 in the wilds of New Mexico. It has been the subject of numerous theories and several U.S. government-driven disinformation programs. Apart from intriguing statements suggesting that the bodies and wreckage of the craft are stored somewhere on Area 51, we still don’t know for sure what it all amounted to or where it came from. One day, maybe, we’ll finally learn which one of the stories is the real one. If, that is, the higher-ups at a certain secure base in Nevada deem us worthy of knowing, which, given their history, unfortunately, is most unlikely. The enigma that is Roswell remains, and it remains steadfastly behind closed doors.

Strange Rumors of Ancient Artifacts

In 2011, a weird and controversial story surfaced that linked Area 51 to none other than the Spear of Destiny of biblical legend. The revelation was made in a short-lived TV series on the SyFy Channel called *Legend Quest*. Is it possible that Area 51 really is the home of the spear? Do government agencies have a secret interest in the mysteries of the distant past? We'll come back to the story of the Spear of Destiny and *Legend Quest* shortly, but let's first see what we can confirm in relation to government secrecy and archaeological enigmas.

Any mention of secret government interest in such issues as UFOs and alien visitations invariably provokes imagery relative to such things as the Roswell UFO crash of 1947 and tales of cosmic conspiracies coming out of Area 51. It is, however, a little-known fact that U.S. government agencies have taken a great deal of interest in the UFO-themed mysteries of not just recent history but of the distant past, too, particularly those with a connection to the issue of ancient extraterrestrials.

Of keen interest to the government since at least the 1950s is the riddle that surrounds the means by which the pyramids of Egypt—as well as numerous other ancient structures—were built. Of even greater interest to officialdom is the theory that those same structures were built via levitation technology.

It is a fact that when we examine the stories and legends of how the ancients managed to move and manipulate gigantic, multi-ton stones, we find that levitation appears to play a significant role in the saga. In the 900s, for example, a Baghdad-born writer named Abu al-Hasan Ali al-Mas‘udi described how stories had reached him, suggesting that the pyramids of Egypt were built in decidedly unconventional fashion. According to al-Mas‘udi, the massive blocks would almost magically rise into the air when tapped by a mysterious metal pole. Depending on how the stones were struck, they could be made to travel horizontally or vertically with virtually no manpower needed at all.

This ties in with stories coming out of the ancient Americas, as researcher Richard Mooney noted: “There is a tradition that appears in the mythology of the Americas that the priests ‘made the stones light,’ so that they were moved easily.” Mooney added that this was directly connected to “the legend of levitation,” which he described as an “actual technique or device, long since forgotten.”

A similar story surrounds the construction of the city of Troy. We are told that “the God of Music seated himself nearby and played such inspiring tunes that the stones moved into place of their own accord.” We are also told that the Greek city of Thebes was built in near-identical fashion: Amphion, the son of Zeus, reportedly plucked a lyre to effortlessly raise the huge stones of the city. Then is the Mayan city of Uxmal. Now largely in ruins, it is said to have been built around 500 C.E. by a mysterious race of dwarves that had the ability to move gigantic stones by whistling at them. Rather intriguingly, Stonehenge has a similar story attached to it. It is the story of the Giants’ Dance, in which the mighty stone pillars are moved by music.

Of course, we should not take these stories literally in terms of lyres, whistles, and music. They do, however, all have one thing in common: they tell of the moving of massive stones via sound. This is acutely similar to something that today is very much in its infancy but which the U.S.

government has secretly investigated for decades. It is called acoustic levitation.

Researchers Marie Jones and Larry Flaxman describe acoustic levitation as “two opposing sound frequencies with interfering sound waves, thus creating a resonant zone that allows the levitation to occur. Theoretically, to move a levitating object, simply change or alter the two sound waves and tweak accordingly.”

Although the U.S. military has succeeded in moving small objects via acoustic levitation, the ability to raise multi-ton stones still eludes them. Other avenues have been explored to try to resolve the matter, however. As the Freedom of Information Act has shown, in the 1950s and 1960s, files were secretly opened on two authors who were aggressively following the notion of the ancients possessing levitation technology. They were an American named Morris Jessup (the author of *The Case for the UFO*) and a New Zealand pilot, Bruce Cathie. Both men wrote extensively on what we might call the concept of antigravity and the ancients.

Whether the product of highly advanced, ancient extraterrestrials or a long-lost technology of millennia-old human civilizations, we don’t know, but just maybe, some secret element of the U.S. government *does* know.

Ancient structures such as the Great Sphinx of Giza and Pyramid of Khafre either took massive amounts of human labor or, perhaps, were constructed using advanced levitation technology.

Still on the matter of things relative to the Egyptian pyramids, we have to turn our attentions to their nearest ancient neighbor: the Sphinx. A huge construction, it is sixty-five feet in height and 240 feet long. The general consensus on the part of mainstream archaeology is that the Sphinx was built around 2550 B.C.E. It has, however, been suggested that this particular date is not just wide of the mark but *very* wide of the mark.

Making absolutely no bones about his belief that the Sphinx dates back much further into antiquity is Robert Schoch, Ph.D., an associate professor of natural science at the College of General Studies, Boston University. Schoch takes the view that the Sphinx may date back no fewer than seven thousand years and possibly even further. It’s a point of view dictated by the strong evidence that the Sphinx, at some point, was significantly weathered by massive amounts of rainfall. The fact that such heavy rain certainly did not fall any time around, or after, the conventional time frame in which the Sphinx was allegedly built is a good pointer that convention has it wrong. The mystery of the Sphinx has another aspect to it: the interest that none other than the CIA has taken in the mighty structure.

The late and renowned psychic Edgar Cayce made the controversial claim that he had reincarnated from an Egyptian priest named Ra Ta, who managed the construction of a magical and sacred locale that Cayce termed the Temple of Sacrifice. While in a hypnotic state, Cayce channeled the spirit of Ra Ta, who maintained that inside the right front paw of the Sphinx, a vast treasure existed: ancient records on the truth of the legendary land of Atlantis.

The Freedom of Information Act has demonstrated—although, admittedly, to a very limited degree—that in the early 1960s, the CIA quietly opened a file on Cayce's work. As part of its study of Cayce's claims pertaining to the Sphinx—and the ancient mysteries it may well hide—in 1974, CIA remote-viewers (psychic spies, in simple terminology) tried to use their mind powers to penetrate the Sphinx and psychically uncover what it was that the Sphinx was so jealously guarding. To date, those findings remain classified.

Also on the matter of the CIA is the strange saga of its involvement in the saga of none other than Noah's Ark. The biblical story of the huge, worldwide flood that allegedly wiped out practically all of the human race reads as follows: "Now the earth was corrupt in God's sight and was full of violence. God saw how corrupt the earth had become, for all the people on earth had corrupted their ways. So God said to Noah,

"'I am going to put an end to all people, for the earth is filled with violence because of them. I am surely going to destroy both them and the earth. So make yourself an ark of cypresswood; make rooms in it and coat it with pitch inside and out.

"'This is how you are to build it: The ark is to be three hundred cubits long, fifty cubits wide and thirty cubits high. Make a roof for it, leaving below the roof an opening one cubit high all around. Put a door in the side of the ark and make lower, middle and upper decks. I am going to bring floodwaters on the earth to destroy all life under the heavens, every creature that has the breath of life in it. Everything on earth will perish.

"'But I will establish my covenant with you, and you will enter the ark—you and your sons and your wife and your sons' wives with you. You are to bring into the ark two of all living creatures, male and female, to keep them alive with you. Two of every kind of bird, of every kind of animal and of every kind of creature that moves along the ground will come to you to be kept alive. You are to take every kind of food that is to be eaten and store it away as food for you and for them.'

The Freedom of Information Act has demonstrated … that in the early 1960s, the CIA quietly opened a file on Cayce's work.

"Noah did everything just as God commanded him."

The story continues: "And Noah and his sons and his wife and his sons' wives entered the ark to escape the waters of the flood. Pairs of clean and unclean animals, of birds and of all creatures that move along the ground, male and female, came to Noah and entered the ark, as God had commanded Noah. And after the seven days the floodwaters came on the earth.

"For forty days the flood kept coming on the earth, and as the waters increased they lifted the ark high above the earth. The waters rose and increased greatly on the earth, and the ark floated on the surface of the water. They rose greatly on the earth, and all the high mountains under the entire heavens were covered. The waters rose and covered the mountains to a depth of more than fifteen cubits.

“Every living thing that moved on land perished—birds, livestock, wild animals, all the creatures that swarm over the earth, and all mankind. Everything on dry land that had the breath of life in its nostrils died. Every living thing on the face of the earth was wiped out; people and animals and the creatures that move along the ground and the birds were wiped from the earth. Only Noah was left, and those with him in the ark.”

We are told that after the waters receded, Noah’s Ark came to rest on what many believe today to have been Mount Ararat, Turkey.

It just so happens that the CIA holds an extensive file on the claims that Mount Ararat was the final resting place for Noah’s Ark, as it is referred to within the CIA and by the Pentagon, too, as the Ararat Anomaly. It is a reference to a large object first spotted in 1949 by the crew of a U.S. Air Force spy plane. Whatever the strange object is, no one doubts that it exists. For some, it’s nothing stranger than a weirdly shaped, rocky outcrop that vaguely resembles a boat. For others, it is nothing less than Noah’s Ark itself. For more than a few, it’s an ancient, wrecked UFO, one that crash-landed on Mount Ararat thousands of years ago and led to the development of the Ark legend due to the assertions that the UFO had aboard numerous examples of terrestrial animals.

This is a recreation of Noah's Ark on Mount Ararat in Turkey, but the real one might actually rest on that famous spot, according to nothing less than documents held by the CIA … unless the object is a UFO.

Whatever the truth of the matter, it can't be denied that the CIA's interest in the Ararat Anomaly dates back to the late 1940s. Then, in the 1950s, U-2 spy planes were flown over the area to secure high-quality photographs. In 1973, spy satellites were vectored over Turkey—once again as part of a concerted effort to try to figure out the true nature of the anomaly. The official story is that no firm conclusion has been reached chiefly because of (a) the inhospitable, icy, snowy environment at the top of Mount Ararat and (b) the reluctance of the Turkish government to permit people to examine it in person.

The off-the-record story, however, is that at some point in 1975, a Delta Force-type team secretly parachuted into the area, made its way to the Ararat Anomaly.…

The off-the-record story, however, is that at some point in 1975, a Delta Force-type team secretly parachuted into the area, made its way to the Ararat Anomaly, and found not a huge rock or even the remains of a rotting, old, wooden boat but nothing less than the rusted remains of a huge metal craft, one estimated to have become embedded in both the ice and the mountain thousands of years ago. Was it an ancient equivalent of the famous Roswell UFO crash of July 1947? Just perhaps, that's exactly what it was, and also, just perhaps, the CIA knows that the story of Noah's Ark was prompted not by acts of God but by the actions of extraterrestrials that visited our world and died in the process.

Although the Second World War came to a decisive and bloody conclusion way back in 1945, it was a six-year-long and carnage-filled event that still provokes major discussion and commentary to this very day. One of the many notable reasons for that same commentary relates to the secret wartime actions of the Nazis in relation to (a) priceless historical treasures plundered by Adolf Hitler's hordes as a means to fund their war effort and (b) Nazi Germany's overriding fascination with religious and priceless artifacts.

When the Second World War began in September 1939, Adolf Hitler chose a highly alternative way to help fund the Nazi war machine. He and his cronies descended upon Europe’s museums, palaces, churches, museums, and cathedrals all with one specific goal in mind: loot them of just about as much gold, ancient artifacts, paintings, and priceless treasures as possible. From there, the Nazis then siphoned all of their bounties to a variety of banks, including the powerful Swiss National Bank, in exchange for money—money that would be used to build tanks, aircraft, ships, and weapons.

Despite the fact that the Swiss National Bank consistently denies any collaboration with the Nazis, the words of Stuart Eizenstat, who, during the presidential term of Jimmy Carter, held the position of chief domestic policy adviser, strongly suggest otherwise. In Eizenstat’s own words: “The Swiss National Bank must have known that some portion of the gold it was receiving from the Reichsbank was looted from occupied countries, due to the public knowledge about the low level of the Reichsbank’s gold reserves and repeated warnings from the Allies.”

History has shown that much of this looting by the Nazis was undertaken by a secret group called the Ustashe, who specialized in securing the priceless treasures that Hitler demanded. More than $80 million was made available to the Ustashe, at least some of which is known to have reached the personal hands of powerful Swiss bankers. By early 1945, however, it became clear to the Ustashe that Hitler and the Nazis were on their last legs. The result: the Ustashe began to fall apart with various members doing their own secret deals with Swiss bankers as they fought to survive, and the Nazis spiraled down to their end. Many of the Ustashe focused their activities on Italy, particularly a certain Father Krunoslav Draganovi, who ran Rome’s San Girolamo pontifical college. Very disturbingly, senior staff in the Vatican were fully aware of this Faustian pact—yet did nothing to prevent it from going ahead.

The Ustashe was a fascist Croatian organization inspired by dictators Adolf Hitler and Benito Mussolini. Members of this terrorist group slaughtered Jewish, Serbian, and Roma peoples and infamously assassinated Yugoslavia's King Alexander I in 1934.

In the immediate postwar era, the U.S. government wasted no time looking into the matter of the secret work of the Ustashe and its links with the Vatican. Emerson Bigelow was an agent of the U.S. Treasury who learned, in 1946, from insider sources at the Vatican that the Ustashe had secretly channeled no fewer than two hundred million Swiss francs to the Vatican to ensure that the money stayed out of the hands of those to whom it righty belonged—namely, those from whom the Ustashe stole it. A further and near-identical amount, Bigelow learned, was held by the Institute for Works of Religion—the Vatican Bank. To this day, rumors continue to circulate that massive amounts of Nazi gold and treasures—stolen by the Ustashe and then transferred to the Vatican—remain hidden deep below the Vatican and the streets of Rome.

The Rendezvous is an entertaining adventure-comedy production that comes across like a slightly darker version of *Raiders of the Lost Ark* mixed in with a bit of *Romancing the Stone*, set in the "Age of Terror." Made in 2016, the movie stars Stana Katic, whose character, Rachel—an

American-Jewish doctor—is central to the story that unfolds, and Raza Jaffrey plays Jake (an American Muslim who works for the U.S. government's Department of State). Jake has the job of informing Rachel that her brother David has been killed, and although she has not seen her brother for a number of years, Rachel is understandably devastated. We quickly learn that David was somewhat of an Indiana Jones type, fascinated by ancient artifacts and treasure hunting. In pursuit of the truth of how David came to die, Rachel and Jake are soon airborne for Jordan and its ancient city of Petra.

As the story develops, however, and as conspiracy theorizing, mystery, and distrust start to take ahold of Rachel, she begins to suspect that Jake is more than he appears to be. Maybe he's not just someone who is out to help Rachel find the truth surrounding her brother's death. It turns out that Rachel is right on target. Jake has a hidden, secret agenda. It's an agenda run by secret elements of the U.S. government. It all revolves around the fact that David had discovered a hitherto unknown Dead Sea Scroll.

A crazy bunch of fanatics—the Armageddonites—are determined to get their hands on the scroll, believing that possession of it will hasten their plans to bring to an end to none other than us, the human race, so we see our heroes on a mission to solve David's death, to get their hands on the scroll before the Armageddonites can, and to save us all. In the process, we are treated to a lot of witty banter, car chases, dangerous assassins, bullets flying here, there, and everywhere, and much more. It's a fun movie that I recommend, but something else needs to be mentioned.

In the same way that *Raiders of the Lost Ark* had a slight amount of truth to it (in the sense that certain Nazis did have an obsession with ancient artifacts), so, too, conspiracies of the Dead Sea Scrolls kind do have some truth to them. It's a story that came from a man named Miles Copeland (the late father of Stewart Copeland, the drummer with the Police).

During the Second World War, Copeland was attached to the U.S. Strategic Services Unit, moving on to the Counter-Intelligence Corps and, in 1947, to the CIA. It was in that same year that Copeland took on the position of CIA station officer in Damascus, Syria, an office that was housed within the American Embassy. According to Copeland, one morning in the fall of 1947 his office received a visit from a mysterious Bedouin man, who was acting in a near-cloak-and-dagger-fashion. He presented the puzzled Copeland with something amazing: an old parchment that was clearly extensive and had been carefully rolled up and tied together with string.

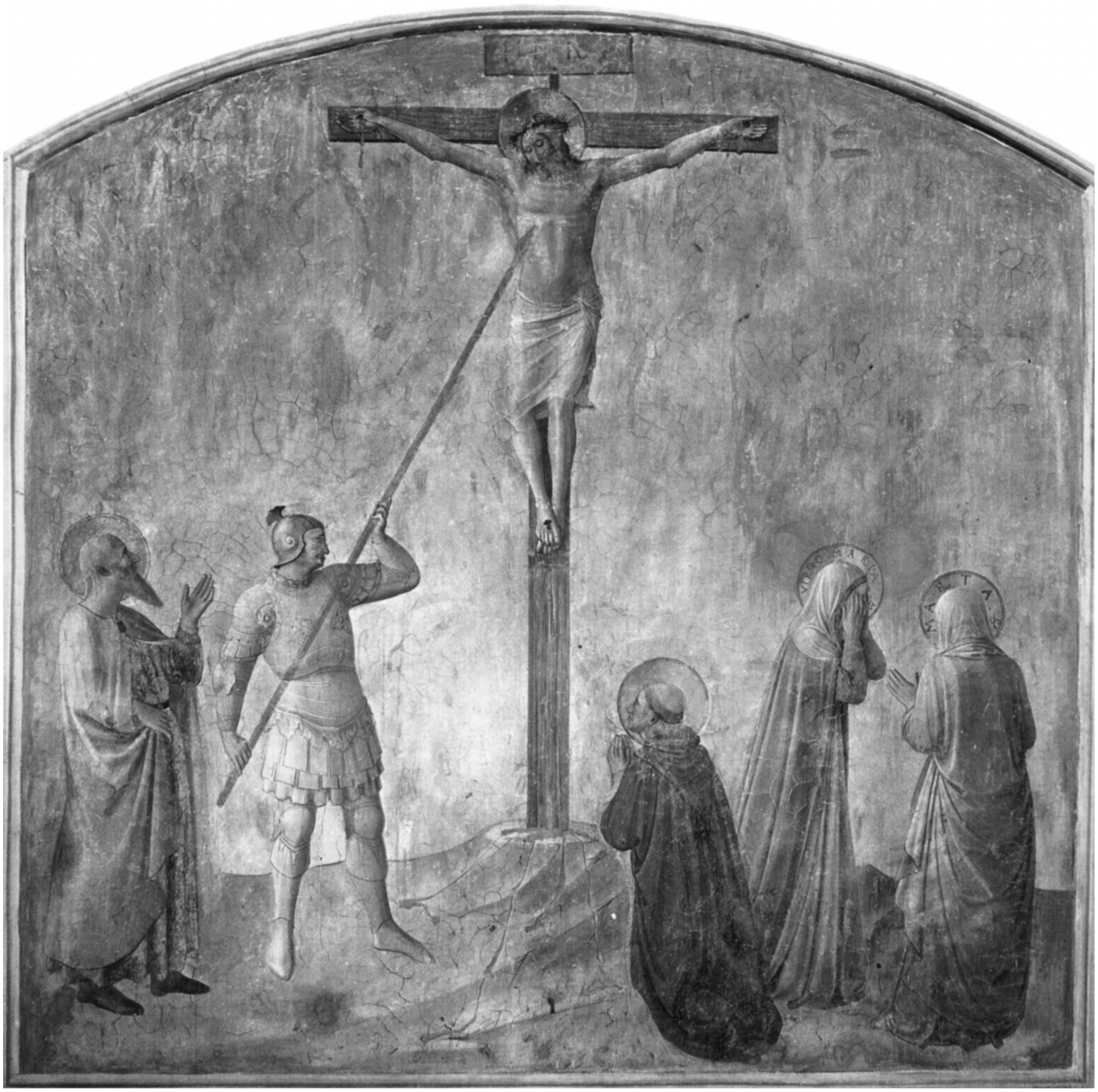
Copeland was ordered to have the scroll dispatched to the American Embassy in Beirut, after which it was flown to the United States.... It has never been seen again.... Why was the scroll never seen again? Well, that's the mystery that still remains to be resolved.

Realizing that what had fallen into his lap was of profound, archaeological significance, Copeland had a mountain of questions for the shadowy man who turned up so mysteriously. The man was having none of it, however, and left the building, vanishing into the midday throng, but that was only the beginning of the puzzle. With two colleagues, Copeland headed to the roof of the embassy, unrolled the parchment, and carefully photographed every section of it. Unfortunately, some of the scroll was lost as a wind blew in, carrying fragmented portions off the roof. According to Copeland, close to three dozen photos were taken. Copeland was convinced that what he had seen was a Dead Sea Scroll, a previously unknown one. Then, when he told CIA headquarters of what had just gone down, something very intriguing occurred.

Copeland was ordered to have the scroll dispatched to the American Embassy in Beirut, after which it was flown to the United States and handed over to senior personnel at CIA headquarters. It has never been seen again—at least not outside of officialdom. Why was the scroll never seen again? Well, that's the mystery that still remains to be resolved.

Just like the maniacal Hitler himself, a significant body of high-ranking Nazis, such as Richard Walther Darré, Rudolf Hess, Otto Rahn, and Heinrich Himmler, had major, unsettling obsessions with matters of a supernatural and mystical nature. Rahn, for example, who made his mark in a wing of Nazi Germany's greatly feared SS, spent a significant period of time deeply engaged in a quest to find the so-called Holy Grail, which, according to Christian teachings, was the dish, plate, or cup used by Jesus at the legendary Last Supper.

The fact that the grail was said to possess awesome and devastating powers spurred the Nazis on even more in their attempts to locate it, then utilize those same powers as weapons of war against the Allies. Thankfully, the plans of the Nazis did not come to fruition, and the Allies were not pummeled into the ground by the mighty fists of God.



A circa 1440 fresco by Fra Angelico shows Jesus being struck by a centurian's lance, which later came to be called the Spear of Destiny or the Lance of Longinus. Hitler was obsessed with obtaining the spear.

Acknowledged by many historians as being the ultimate driving force behind such research, Heinrich Himmler was, perhaps, the one high-ranking official in the Third Reich, more than any other, most obsessed with the occult. In 1935, Himmler became a key player in the establishment of the Ahnenerbe, which was basically the ancestral heritage division of the SS.

With its work largely coordinated according to the visions of one Dr. Hermann Wirth, the chief motivation of the Ahnenerbe was to conduct research into the realm of religious-themed archaeology; however, its work also spilled over into areas such as the occult—the latter primarily from the perspective of determining if it was a tool that, like the Holy Grail, could be used to further strengthen the Nazi war machine.

Now, having demonstrated that yes, government agencies do take an interest in ancient mysteries, let's return to that strange tale of Area 51 and the Spear of Destiny.

Trevor Ravenscroft's 1973 book *The Spear of Destiny* detailed a particularly odd fascination that Adolf Hitler had with the fabled spear, or lance, that supposedly pierced the body of Jesus during the crucifixion. Ravenscroft's book maintained that Hitler deliberately started the Second World War with the intention of trying to secure the spear—again as a weapon to be used against the Allies—with which he was said to be overwhelmingly obsessed.

The account went, however, that Hitler utterly failed. Ravenscroft suggested that as the conflict of 1939–1945 came to its end, the spear came into the hands of U.S. general George Patton. According to legend, losing the spear would result in nothing less than death—a prophecy that that was said to have been definitively fulfilled when Hitler, fortunately for the Allies, committed suicide.

Is it possible that at some point after the construction of Area 51, the spear was transferred to what is without doubt one of the world's most secure government facilities? Well, yes, it is possible if you buy into the story told in the SyFy Channel's series *Legend Quest*, but many did not buy into it, not at all. The show first aired on July 13, 2011, and starred Ashley Cowie and Kinga Philipps. Each week saw the adventurous and intrepid pair heading off in search of mysteries ancient and enigmatic. Those expeditions saw them looking for the staff of Moses, Solomon's ring, the truth behind Merlin the legendary magician, King Arthur's sword, Excalibur, and the Spear of Destiny.

Each episode began with the same words from Cowie: "My name is Ashley Cowie. I'm an author and archaeologist explorer specializing in ancient symbols and mysterious legends. I've spent years studying some of the world’s most fascinating relics. Now I’m on the hunt to find where they are. Some would hope that these secrets remain hidden but I’ll leave no stone unturned to uncover the truth in my legend quest.”

It was in episode three—broadcast on July 27, 2011—that the tale of Area 51 and the Holy Lance appeared. Viewers were intrigued by claims from an unidentified whistle-blower that yes, the spear was indeed housed at Area 51, so Cowie and Philipps head out to the base, hoping to find some kind of evidence. Exactly what they thought they might find is anyone’s guess. Of course, they don’t get in, and the story is the nonstarter that many may have suspected it to be. Worse, what was supposed to have been one of several real gates that pepper the area before one faces arrest and jail time was nothing of the sort. It was actually filmed elsewhere. Reviews of the series online are not glowing or positive. It’s unfortunate that fakery was afoot in the show: as we have seen time and again, legitimate mysteries are attached to Area 51, but fabricating a story concerning Area 51 only serves to make the legitimate material seem more questionable. In that sense, *Legend Quest*, in its fictionalized format, did more damage than good.

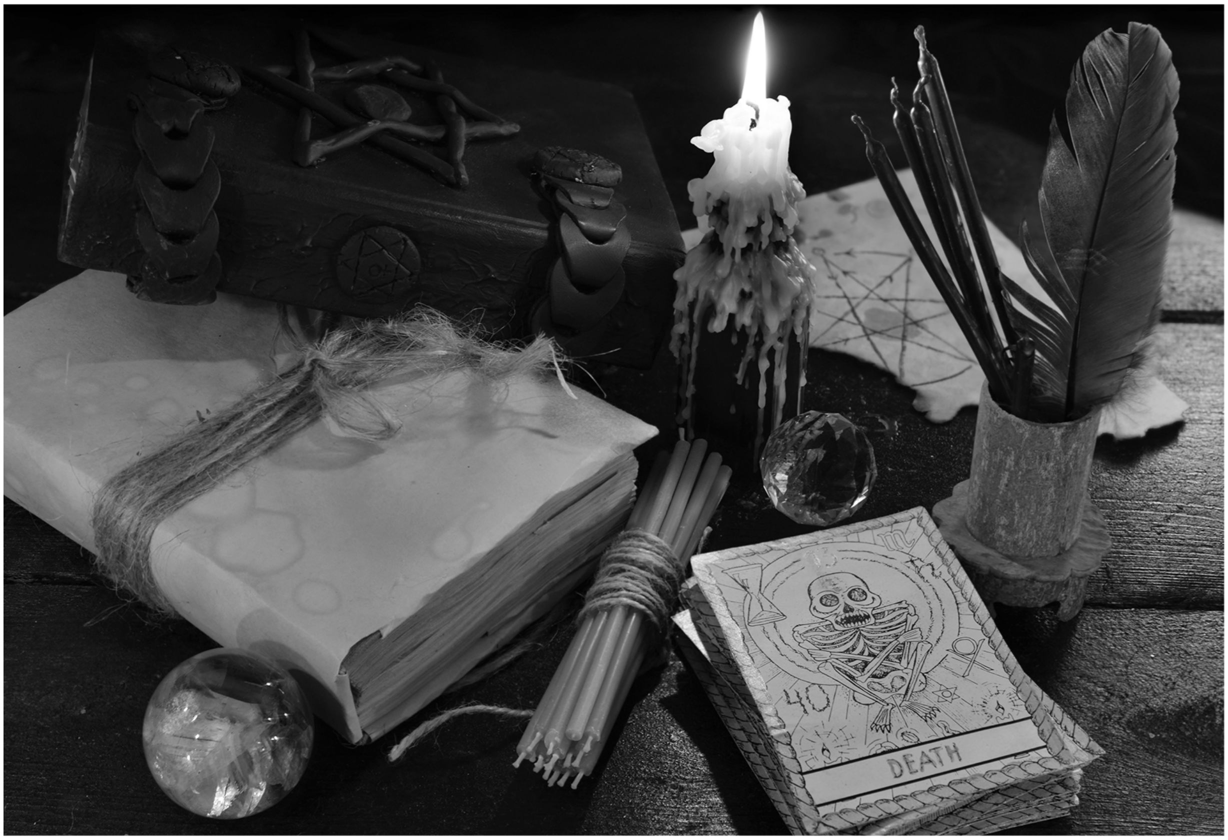
Weird Tales of Area 51

The U.S. government working to weaponize occult and supernatural phenomena right in the heart of Area 51? If you think it's too far out, you just might be wrong. It all began in the latter part of the 1960s with one Dr. Sydney Gottlieb. Having secured a Ph.D. in chemistry from the California Institute of Technology in the 1940s, Gottleib, in 1951, was offered the position of head of the Chemical Division of the CIA's Technical Services Staff. Mind control, hypnosis, manipulation of the human mind, and nurturing of "Manchurian Candidate"-style figures were very much the order of the day. It was work that Gottlieb dedicated himself to for years. In 1968, however, life and work changed significantly for Gottlieb. Welcome to the world of Operation Often.

Without a doubt the brainchild of Gottlieb, Operation Often was kick-started thanks to the then-director of the CIA, Richard Helms. Gottlieb very quickly convinced Helms that the CIA should explore the fields of the paranormal, the demonic, and the occult to determine if, and how, they could be used against the likes of the former Soviet Union and the

Chinese. An initial grant of $150,000 was quickly provided. Investigative writer Gordon Thomas says: “Operation Often was intended … to explore the world of black magic and the supernatural.” It did precisely that.

In no time at all, Operation Often became something of a secret order, one that was dominated by disturbing phenomena, the study of ancient and priceless books on the occult, and a long list of notable characters. As evidence of this, the personnel on-board with Operation Often were soon mixing with (among many others) fortune tellers, mediums, psychics, demonologists, astrologers, Satanists, clairvoyants, and even those who practiced sacrificial rituals, such as the followers of Santeria.



Believe it or not, the government’s Operaton Often (aka MKOften) was a plan to use hexes and curses against national enemies such as the Soviets and Chinese.

In essence, Gottlieb and his team were looking to hit and pummel the Russians and the Chinese with hexes, curses, bad luck, ill health, and even death—all by engaging in Faustian-like pacts with paranormal entities from dark and disturbing dimensions beyond ours. Volunteers on the program were placed into altered states of mind in the hope that doing so might provoke out-of-body experiences that then would allow mind-to-mind contact with anything and everything that might be on the other side, such as demons, devils, and who knows what else.

To what extent the program worked is open to debate not because the data is sketchy but rather because the data and the results of the work of Operation Often remain classified—decades after the program was initiated in the late 1960s. This begs an important question: if Operation Often achieved nothing of significance, why not let us know? Where's the harm in that? The fact that the CIA flatly refuses to release its files on the project strongly suggests that some success—maybe even a great deal of success—was achieved. Of course, dealing with the Devil always results in a price. Perhaps the nature of that price remains classified, too.

While the official line is that the program fizzled out in the early to mid-1970s, persistent rumors suggest that having originally operated out of CIA headquarters at Langley, Virginia, up until 1974, the program was secretly relocated to Area 51 in that same year. Notably, Gottlieb—who died in 1999—had a working relationship with none other than Edward Teller, who, as we have seen, pops up in the story of Area 51 from time to time to a significant degree. Attempts to secure documents on the Gottlieb–Teller connections under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act have not yielded anything.

On more than a few occasions, I have been the recipient of fantastic accounts of a mind-blowing nature. The problem, however, is that no matter how deeply I pursued the relevant story, I reached nothing but an endless brick wall, so I figured that I would share with you one of those cases—right here, right now. Of course, I can't say for sure that it isn't the work of nothing but a fantasist or a hoaxer, one with an agenda of the very obscure kind, but by at least putting the data out there, I also figure it may well provoke debate.

It's a story that was told to me in 2012, which focuses on the not-insignificant matter of immortality. We all want to live forever, right? Well, yes, we do, providing, of course, that we can remain at the age of our choosing and not spend our days forever locked into an extremely elderly, decrepit mode. As for the story, it was all focused on a hush-hush program that was run out of a particular facility in Utah, that is, until 2004, when it was reportedly moved to Area 51.

The project had at its heart something both amazing and controversial. It all revolved around nothing less than attempts to bring the human aging process to a halt….

It was a program that allegedly began in 2003 and was prompted by the discovery of certain unspecified, ancient “things” in Baghdad after the invasion of Iraq began. The project had at its heart something both amazing and controversial. It all revolved around nothing less than attempts to bring the human aging process to a halt—and maybe, even … to reverse it. This was, however, a very unusual program in the sense that it didn’t just rely on modern-day technology and medicine. That may sound odd, but bear with me, and I’ll explain what I mean by that.

Yes, the program had a number of brilliant scientists attached to it, but it was also populated by theologians, historians, and archaeologists, who were quietly contracted and hired and then subjected to grim nondisclosure agreements. The quest for the truth of immortality was, to a very significant degree, not based around the present or the future but on the distant past. Much time was spent digging into accounts of none other than manna from heaven and the controversies surrounding what has become known as white powder gold, the bread of presence, and amrita.

All of these have several things in common: (a) they have ancient origins; (b) they have to be ingested; (c) they have the potential to offer perfect health; and (d) they promise never-ending life. Of course, it must be stressed that this is what legend, mythology, and ancient religious texts tell us. Actually proving that these mysterious "things" exist and also proving that they can do what we are told they can do is a very different matter, so I did what I always do in these situations, which is listen very carefully to what the relevant person has to say. True or not, the story was pretty incredible.

Does a secret cabal of assassins at Area 51 exist, a cabal that has one specific role, namely, to terminate with extreme prejudice certain UFO researchers…?

Deep underground, scientists who had spent much of their working lives striving to understand why, exactly, the aging process occurs as it does, sat next to biblical experts who were deciphering and interpreting ancient texts on the aforementioned life-extending, digestible substances. Military personnel, who were dutifully ensuring that the program ran under the strictest levels of security and safety, rubbed shoulders with modern-day alchemists. The team was striving to crack the white powder gold conundrum. Not only that, but experts in the field of "ancient astronauts" worked alongside demonologists.

The story continued that at least as late as 2010, absolutely no progress had been made beyond adding to the lore and legend that surround tales of immortality and massive life spans in times long gone. Rather ironically, the fact that I was told that the project was a 100 percent failure added credibility to the story—for me, at least, it did. You may think otherwise.

To me, it sounds exactly like the kind of off-the-wall program that a significant amount of money might be provided to in the event that it just might, one day, offer something sensational and literally life-changing. The fact that the source of the story specifically didn't spin some controversial and conspiratorial tale of a secret, ruling elite living forever was one of the things that makes me think that there might be something to all of this—and perhaps still is.

Does a secret cabal of assassins at Area 51 exist, a cabal that has one specific role, namely, to terminate with extreme prejudice certain UFO researchers who get too close for comfort to the truth behind the phenomenon of flying saucers? Many might scoff at such a possibility. The facts, however, most assuredly do point in that direction. After all, the guards at the base have the legal authority of the U.S. government to shoot and kill intruders.

A perfect example is a strange and disturbing story that suggests that one of those who uncovered the truth—and who paid with his life as a result—was none other than President John F. Kennedy, who was killed on November 22, 1963, at Dealey Plaza, Dallas, Texas. By whom? That's the big question. The answer may well be by that aforementioned cabal. As we saw earlier in the pages of this book, the JFK connection to Area 51, the movie *Seven Days in May*, and the death of Marilyn Monroe suggest that the president did have knowledge of Area 51, even if he didn't gain access to it. It's possible that those who wished to see the president gone—due to fears that he might have blown the whistle on what was going on at the base—decided to take just about the most drastic action of all. While many might dismiss such a possibility, the fact is that the JFK assassination is filled with UFO links.

FBI special agent Guy Banister investigated a body of UFO reports for J. Edgar Hoover in the summer months of 1947. Then, in the early 1960s, we see him fingered as a central player in the Kennedy killing. Indeed, while working in New Orleans in 1963, Banister became deeply acquainted with none other than Lee Harvey Oswald under unclear, murky circumstances. It turns out that another individual had ties to 1947-era ufology and the death of JFK. That man was Fred Crisman, one of the key figures in the notorious UFO saga of Maury Island, Puget Sound, Washington State. It's a bizarre story involving an exploded UFO that predates Kenneth Arnold's famous flying saucer encounter of June 24, 1947, by a few days. It's a case that involves the deaths of two members of the military—Lt. Frank Brown and Captain William Davidson—and threats from a Man in Black-type character. Then are claims of secret surveillance of the central players in the odd story.

As for Crisman, author Kenn Thomas tells us: "In 1968, New Orleans district attorney Jim Garrison subpoenaed Fred Crisman as part of his investigation into the JFK assassination, which became the subject of Oliver Stone's 1992 *JFK* movie. Garrison believed that Crisman was the infamous grassy knoll shooter. And he's the central figure in the 'Mystery Tramp' photo of the Dallas rail yard hobos."

It turns out that Garrison—played in the movie *JFK* by Kevin Costner—knew Guy Banister years before the Kennedy assassination, specifically in the 1940s. Garrison said in his book *On the Trail of the Assassins*: "When he was in the police department, we had lunch together now and then, swapping colorful stories about our earlier careers in the FBI. A ruddy-faced man with blue eyes which stared right at you, he dressed immaculately and always wore a small rosebud in his lapel."

While a great deal of dispute exists over who shot JFK, we know for sure who killed Lee Harvey Oswald: Dallas strip club owner and mob buddy Jack Ruby. Journalist Dorothy Kilgallen was deeply interested in the circumstances surrounding the JFK affair, particularly so Ruby's links—to the extent that she managed to secure an interview with him. Back in 1955, as we have seen, the following words of Kilgallen appeared in the pages of the *Los Angeles Examiner*: "British scientists and airmen, after examining the wreckage of one mysterious flying ship, are convinced these strange aerial objects are not optical illusions or Soviet inventions, but are flying saucers which originate on another planet." Kilgallen claimed that her information came from a British official of Cabinet rank.

Some suggest that Kilgallen's death on November 8, 1965, was not the result of an accidental overdose of booze and pills. They see a far more sinister explanation: Kilgallen's interest in UFOs had led her to uncover evidence of the cabal that killed Kennedy. The list goes on. The late conspiracy theorist Bill Cooper made the wild and crazy claim that one of the Secret Service agents present in Dealey Plaza when Kennedy was killed—a man named William Greer—was responsible for the president's death. How was death achieved? Via nothing less than a weapon employing extraterrestrial technology.

One day before his death, JFK spoke at the dedication ceremony of the Aerospace Medical Health Center at Brooks Air Force Base, San Antonio, Texas. The base had been chosen to conduct groundbreaking work in the field of space medicine: figuring out how to keep astronauts free from deadly radiation, learning more about how gravity-free environments can affect the human body, and so on. While at Brooks, Kennedy met with personnel from Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio (the alleged home of the legendary Hangar 18). JFK also met with staff from Fort Detrick, Maryland. For years, rumors have circulated to the effect that Fort Detrick has been the home of classified research into "alien viruses."

Still on the matter of Roswell, in 1997, one of the most controversial of all UFO books—ever—was published. Its title: *The Day after Roswell*. Penned by Bill Birnes (of *UFO Hunters* and *UFO Magazine*) and the late Lt. Col. Philip Corso, it told of Corso's alleged knowledge of alien technology, artifacts, and bodies in the hands of the U.S. military. At the time of his death in 1998 at the age of eighty-three, Corso was planning another book: *The Day after Dallas*. No prizes for guessing the subject matter.

Moving on, back in the 1950s, U.S. senator Richard Russell Jr. paid a visit to the Soviet Union. At the time, Russell was the chairman of the Armed Services Committee. The date was October 4, 1955. Russell had a profound UFO encounter that revolved around a pair of UFOs while the train he was on was negotiating Russia's Trans-Caucasus area. Both the CIA and the Air Force took serious notice of what Russell had to say. Official records on the matter state that Russell "saw the first flying disc ascend and pass over the train."

Some suggest that Kilgallen's death on November 8, 1965, was not the result of an accidental overdose of booze and pills.... Kilgallen's interest in UFOs had led her to uncover evidence of the cabal that killed Kennedy.

We're also told: "One disc ascended almost vertically, at a relatively slow speed, with its outer surface revolving slowly to the right, to an altitude of about 6000 feet, where its speed then increased sharply as it headed north. The second flying disc was seen performing the same actions about one minute later. The take-off area was about 1–2 miles south of the rail line … all three saw the second disc and all agreed that they saw the same round, disc-shaped craft as the first."

Senator Richard Russell was a member of the Warren Commission (actually, the President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy) that sought to find answers as to who killed JFK. For the commission, it was Oswald, with more to come on him: in October 1962, he began working for a Texas company by the name of Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall. In his book, *Conspiracy*, Anthony Summers wrote that JCS's work "involved material obtained by the very U-2 planes Oswald had once watched in Japan, and only employees with a special security clearance were supposed to see it."

In 2013, the BBC noted: "The U-2 was one of the Cold War's most infamous aircraft, a plane designed to fly over unfriendly territory too high for enemy fighters or missiles, and take pictures of unparalleled detail—and, as it has just been revealed, helped spur the development of the secret Area 51 airbase."

U.S. senator Richard Russell of Georgia had an encounter with two UFOs while traveling by train through Russia.

Undoubtedly, the threads make a case that, sometimes, when people get too close to the truth behind the UFO enigma, death is looming large on the horizon.

A New Decade and New Revelations

Trying to break in to Area 51 is dicey, dangerous, pointless, and fruitless. Such is the extent of the surveillance of the landscape that surrounds the base (and all of the Nevada Test and Training Range, too) that it's all but impossible to successfully penetrate the secret base. Cameras, motion-detection devices, heat-seeking technology, night vision, aerial drones, and much more collectively ensure that any attempt to stroll onto Area 51—whether by day or night—will simply not work. That doesn't prevent people from thinking they can do *exactly* that, though. The most recent example of this stupid futility occurred in the latter part of 2012.

It was in October 2012 that a team from the BBC tried to achieve what no one else had done: find a way into Area 51. The two primary figures in the saga were Andre Maxwell and Darren Perks. The former is a well-known Irish comedian, while Perks is a conspiracy theorist. For good measure, they had a few UFO sleuths with them, too, as they traveled around not just Nevada but also Arizona and California. The plan was for the pair to get as close as they could to Area 51 and have the film crew capture all of the excitement for posterity. It didn't quite work out like that, though. They should have known that.

The entire crew and cast were clearly not prepared for what was about to come down on them. They actually thought that trying to get into the base under cover of darkness would actually work. Of course, it didn't. Their first stop was the town of Rachel—the home of the Little A'Le'Inn, which is the closest place of normality to Area 51. Not too far away is what is known as Area 51's "Back Gate." The *Visit Area 51* website states: "The Front Gates are really just a cluster of warning signs–but the warnings carry stiff enough penalties, that they may as well be razor wire. The real gates, located at the guard shack, are actually a mile down Groom Lake Road past the warning signs. And you won't find Area 51 for almost eight miles past the guard shack (in other words, there's no use planning to storm the gates hoping to get a glimpse of the base–their FLIR-equipped Sikorsky MH-60G Pave Hawk choppers will get to you before you make it anywhere). While you can't actually see anything from the warning signs, you can climb Hawkeye Hill, if you are very careful not to cross the poorly-marked border, and see the actual guard shack."

According to Perks: "There was no one around, no guards, no vehicles—nothing. We filmed for approximately thirty minutes and tried to call the guards but there was no one there and no sign of them. So we all decided to walk past the barriers onto the restricted area past the security huts and basically onto Area 51. Nothing happened."

As *Visit Area 51* correctly notes, though, going through the gates does not mean that you are immediately on Area 51. The base itself is still more than *eight miles* from the gates. In other words, despite what Perks claimed, they were most assuredly *not* on Area 51 at all. They were still miles away from it. Trying to get to the base from the gate is impossible without the required clearance—as the team quickly learned to their cost.

For a while, the team managed to get some stock footage of the area. It was, however, when they decided to knock on the door of one of the security huts at the gate that all hell broke loose. Armed security personnel descended upon them, ordering them to lie down on the ground facedown or else. Not surprisingly, one and all did exactly what they were told to do, and quickly, too. All of the team was extensively searched, and for a while, their iPhones, wallets, and cameras were confiscated. For around three hours, they were forced to lie flat on the desert floor. Background checks followed, as did a trip to the local sheriff’s office, where they were duly chewed out and fined in the region of $500 each. A lesson was learned the hard way: if you try to penetrate Area 51, you will not succeed. Instead, you’ll have a gun pointed at you, you’ll likely end up out of cash, and a file will be opened on you.

RESTAURANT
BAR • MOTEL
EARTHLINGS WELCOME
LITTLE A'LE'INN

The Little A’Le’Inn restaurant and motel is the last stop one can make before reaching Area 51.

Undoubtedly, one of the most controversial of all the various whistle-blowers who have come forward with startling revelations concerning Area 51 was a man named Boyd Bushman. He revealed data that was not just controversial but arguably beyond controversial. You’ll soon see what I mean by that. Although many of Bush-man’s claims stretched credibility to the absolute max, the intriguing fact is that he really was plugged into the secret world of Area 51 and advanced technologies, as we shall now see.

Bushman made a number of claims that sounded plausible, but he also revealed to the UFO research community and to the world's media tales that were downright bizarre.

Bushman, who died on August 7, 2014, left an amazing and controversial legacy behind him. It was a filmed statement from him on what he knew about an alien presence at Area 51, antigravity technology in the hands of personnel at the base, one-on-one contact with E.T.s, and much, much more. Was Bushman telling the truth, was he nothing but an outright liar, was he spreading disinformation on behalf of those who run Area 51 as a means to muddy the waters of what really goes on there, or do all three scenarios have some degree of validity attached to them? Let's take a look at the life and work of Bushman and his incredible revelations—if that's what they really were.

First, it's important to note that Bushman was no fantasist. He was a respected figure in the world of aviation, having worked as a senior scientist with Lockheed Martin. He also had more than a few patents to his name. Those patents included, as UFO researcher Michael Lee noted, "a system to detect aircraft or missile exhaust plumes, a metal detection system, and an apparatus for detecting radiation." He also claimed to have worked on top-secret antigravity-based programs for the U.S. government. To a degree, this has been confirmed, since his heavily redacted, declassified FBI file references his research in the field of antigravity. Magnetic drives and a thermally energized electrical power source were also patented by Bushman.

Bushman made a number of claims that sounded plausible, but he also revealed to the UFO research community and to the world's media tales that were downright bizarre. In 2007—seven years before he passed away—Bushman was filmed speaking about what he knew (or what he *claimed* to know) about all things alien and a great deal about Area 51. The footage was filmed by a UFO researcher named David Sereda, but it remained behind closed doors until all hell broke loose in 2014.

According to Bushman, aliens were both working and living at Area 51. We're not talking about just dead aliens recovered from crashed UFOs, such as those allegedly recovered from outside of Roswell, New Mexico, in the summer of 1947. This, to a degree, you will recall, echoes a brief aside made by Bob Lazar back in 1989 when he claimed to have very briefly seen a small, humanoid figure at the S-4 site. It's important to note that Lazar himself suspected that this may have been a deliberate, fabricated, stage-managed incident designed to make Lazar *think* that aliens were at Area 51. Obviously, this has a bearing on the Bushman story, too, specifically in relation to the possibility that Bushman may also have been deliberately fed faked data by disinformation specialists at Area 51.

Still on the matter of Bob Lazar, it's intriguing to note that—to a degree—Bushman backed up Lazar's claims of having worked on the antigravity systems of the alleged UFOs held at S-4. According to Bushman, such research was indeed actively and secretly underway at Area 51. Interestingly, Bushman also asserted that both the Chinese and the Russians had been brought into the fold, to a certain degree, anyway. This, too, mirrors the words of Bob Lazar, way back in the 1980s, when he said that while working at Area 51, he heard whispers of the Russians having been invited to work on the program but at some point were slung off the project.

As for the aliens themselves, this is where Bushman's story got really weird. He claimed that they came from a planet called Quintumnia (on some occasions, he called it Quintonia), which is said to be around sixty-eight light years away. Incredibly, Bushman maintained that the aliens were able to make the journey from their world to ours in less than an hour. Their life span, said Bushman, was far in excess of ours. Indeed, he said that the average Quintumnian lived on average of around 230 of our years. They were not too dissimilar to us, with hands and feet like ours. As for their height, it was around five feet. They didn't speak English, though, or, in fact, any Earth-based language. They didn't need to. They communicated solely by telepathy.

Certainly, one of Bushman's most controversial claims (and he had many of them) was that he had interacted with the E.T.s personally to the extent that he said that he gave them a camera so that the aliens could take pictures of their home planet and bring the pictures back to him! Whether Bushman preserved those priceless pictures in a dedicated photo album is anyone's guess. He also maintained that the Quintumnians were the alien race responsible for the ongoing cattle-mutilation phenomenon on our planet.

Much of what Bushman had to say was not just far-fetched and unlikely but downright laughable, too. In a rather telling situation, few people in the field of UFO research endorsed the words of Bushman. For example, Alejandro Rojas of the *Open Minds* website said: "Like so many stories in the UFO field, Bushman's is enigmatic. The whole affair could easily be written off as the delusional ramblings of an old man." Indeed.

Rojas made a valuable observation on this issue that should not be overlooked: "The only thing that causes one to pause is Bushman's background. Why would a high level scientist begin making up such wild stories?" Regardless of which side of the fence you might be on, that question, as posed by Rojas, is a very important one.

Nigel Watson, an English UFO researcher, said of the revelations: "This story has been received with equal measures of enthusiasm, curiosity, confusion and skepticism in the UFO community."

Certainly, the most outrageous aspect of the Bushman affair came when he revealed a color photo of what was said to have been one of the Quintumnians. In no time at all, the UFO research was able to offer a definitive "Gotcha!" The photo that Bushman touted as proof of alien visitations to Earth in general and to Area 51 specifically was *not* evidence of anything of an extraterrestrial nature at all. It was actually a picture of a quite sophisticated alien doll sold by none other than Walmart! For many people in the field of ufology, the issue of the "Walmart alien" (as it quickly and inevitably became known) was enough for them to walk away from the controversy and brand Bushman as either a liar, a joker, or someone descending into a state of senility. Maybe one of those scenarios was indeed the correct one. On the other hand, though, one has to give some thought to the distinct possibility that Bush-man was still highly astute and not suffering from the early stages of Alzheimer's. Significant thought must be given to a theory that cannot be ruled out. In fact, we might be very wise to rule it in. It goes as follows.

When it was learned that the photo of the alien Bushman had proferred as proof of a Quintumnian was actually a toy purchased at Walmart, the UFO community no longer took him seriously.

Let’s say that Area 51’s overlords were concerned by the ever-increasing attention paid to the secret base. After all, it had appeared in *The X-Files*, in *Independence Day* (something that senior personnel at the Pentagon were far from happy about), and in the movie *Area 51*, which was released in 2015. Add to that the growing number of people who have been detained and fined for getting too close to Area 51, and one can see that the personnel at Area 51 might have come up with an intriguing plan—or perhaps “plot” would be a far better term to use.

It’s not at all unlikely or implausible that Bushman was groomed by personnel at Area 51 to divulge an amazing and astounding faked story of aliens at Area 51, of crashed UFOs, of cattle mutilations, and even of alien–human interaction at the installation. The staff at the secret facility would surely know how the UFO research community works. They could have made a good guess that certain elements of the more gullible and paranoid side of ufology would be jumping up and down with excitement. More importantly, those same ufologists would likely spread the story here, there, and everywhere on social media and radio shows. This is exactly what happened, but when the Walmart angle surfaced, for many people in ufology (if not the vast majority), the entire saga collapsed. The result? Ufologists were laughed at and derided by fellow ufologists. The mainstream media poked fun at the field of UFO research. That just may have been the desired result.

Maybe aliens really are at Area 51, and maybe they really are working with Uncle Sam’s most brilliant scientists.

Maybe aliens really are at Area 51, and maybe they really are working with Uncle Sam’s most brilliant scientists. Perhaps the Roswell bodies really are stored away the base and, just possibly, everything that Bushman said was 100 percent true, but making it eventually look like a big joke, or the ramblings of an old man whose mind was fragmenting, would be a brilliant way of making the alien–Area 51 tales look far less impressive than so many have maintained.

All we can say for sure is that the Boyd Bushman revelations surfaced for a reason. Whether that reason was designed to shed further light on a genuine extraterrestrial presence at Area 51 or if the plan was to give ufology a solid punch in the face—and to make the domain of UFO research look stupid—is still open to debate. Whatever Boyd Bushman really knew about Area 51 and its UFO links went with him in 2014. Just perhaps, this was Bushman’s “last hurrah,” still secretly working for his Area 51 masters to the very end.

* * *

One year after the Boyd Bushman story wound down, yet another Area 51-linked affair surfaced publicly, something that caused even more headaches for the U.S. government and those employed at the base. It all revolved around the Sheahan family, the owners of what is known as the Groom Mine. This is no normal mine, however. Rather, it's a lead and silver mine that actually overlooks the legendary installation. The fact that a portion of that vast area was still in the hands of the public is something that deeply troubled and worried the government. When the story surfaced in 2015, the Sheahans had owned the mine for around 130 years. It was, then, a staple part of both their livelihood and their history and legacy as a family.

It turns out that in the 1950s, one of the first things that the staff of the then-recently constructed Area 51 staff did was to use the area very near the mine as a place to test new kinds of bullets and even bombs. For years, the family stayed silent about what was going down but eventually felt that they had to go public as a result of becoming ever more tired and angered by the way they perceived that they had been treated.

Dan Sheahan is the co-owner of the Groom Mine. When he decided to tell the media his story, he said: "First, we really didn't want to come public, but the Air Force has forced us into it. We want 'em to know what they have done over the last sixty years to our family is not acceptable. The bullets, the cases dropped on the ground right there and then."

Adding to Sheahan's words are those of *Las Vegas Now*, a news outlet that carefully and deeply followed the story. It stated: "The Sheahans say their buildings have been strafed and bombed by military jets over the past six decades. They believe it was an errant bomb or dropped wing tank that blew up their mill in the 1950s—ending production at the mine."

Much of the property surrounding Groom Lake and Area 51 was privately owned, including some private silver and lead mines. The U.S. Air Force, however, was routinely dropping bombs in the area as part of its military exercises, creating a potentially dangerous situation.

Ben Sheahan said in stark fashion: “My grandfather and my grandmother, Dan and Martha Sheahan, were destroyed at the hands of the government.”

Barbara Sheahan-Manning added: “They went to the poorhouse trying to win their case of the mill that was destroyed by the Air Force. We have some evidence they absolutely were the culprits in that, and it was never addressed. They literally ran our grandparents out of money trying to fight them.” She added: “We’ve been illegally searched. I was threatened to be arrested on a trip when I was going out one time to get on our land, our own privately owned land.”

Joe Sheahan added to that: “They held people at gunpoint. They withdrew 89,000 acres of land, surrounded our property and made us an island. But six years before that, they placed a security shack on the road that our grandfather built for access to our own property and started requiring us to go through their checkpoints in order to gain access.”

Why, though, was the government, and the staff at Area 51, so concerned about an old mine, exactly? The answer is very simple: At an elevation of six thousand feet, the mine overlooks the Groom Dry Lake.

It was further revealed by the media in 2015 that the U.S. government had made the Sheahan family an offer of $5.2 million for the approximately four-hundred-acre piece of land that legally belonged to the family. It was either that or “face having the land condemned and taken through eminent domain.”

Joe Sheahan was understandably furious: “Is it okay to bomb your citizens, hold ’em at gunpoint and then—just to add insult to injury—just steal their property?” He certainly had a point. He had another good point to make, too. While most people would be happy with an offer of more than $5 million, the fact is that the figure didn’t come anywhere near the mineral worth of the mine itself.

The government was completely unmoved by the Sheahan family. They were given an ultimatum: accept the approximately $5 million or, in essence, lose everything. The date for the ultimatum was September 10, 2015. Joe Sheahan said of this: “So, isn’t it ironic that on September 11th, the United States government is going to finish the last act of what can only be described as a criminal act to take our property. On September 11th, I just find that ironic. Sad."

Why, though, was the government, and the staff at Area 51, so concerned about an old mine, exactly? The answer is very simple: at an elevation of six thousand feet, the mine overlooks the Groom Dry Lake. Indeed, the mine is the only place owned by the public—the Sheahan family—that provided a panoramic view of the base. The seizure of the Sheahan family's property and land went ahead just as the government warned it would. No wonder that so many people ponder on the issue of what really goes on at Area 51. When, in the twenty-first century, an American family can lose their home, their property, and their history all in the name of national security, it just goes to show that Area 51 really is the most sensitive, secretive, and enigma-filled, government-run, secret facility on the entire planet.

Two movies concerning Area 51 surfaced in recent years. In all probability, Area 51's senior personnel frowned on both of them, just as they did on *Independence Day* in 1996. They were *Street Eyes* and *Area 51*, the latter title getting right to the point.

Area 51 is very much a "found-footage" film of the type that has on occasion been handled very well but on so many other occasions in downright crummy fashion. *Area 51* falls into the former category. The movie has a curious history. Although it was not released until 2015, its origins date back more than half a decade. The initial work to bring *Area 51* to life began in 2009, and various modifications were made in 2011. Reshoots of certain scenes were undertaken two years down the line in 2013. Everything came to fruition, however, in 2015. That's when *Area 51* was made available on demand and was shown in the theaters of the Austin, Texas-based cinema organization The Alamo Drafthouse Cinema.

Area 51 stars Darrin Bragg, Ben Rovner, Reid Warner, and Jelena Nik as —wait for it—Darrin, Ben, Reid, and Jelena. That's right: cast names and character names are the same—something done, no doubt, to emphasize the found-footage theme of the story. Like so many found-footage-driven productions, it all begins in bright and breezy fashion (for the most part) with the three twenty-something guys preparing for a road trip to Nevada's most top-secret but world-famous installation: Area 51 of the movie's title. From the outset, we learn of something slightly disturbing: in the build-up to the road trip, Reid's personality changes dramatically. His mood and manner alters, he's fired from his place of work, and he can think of practically nothing but UFOs. He's a man on a mission but also someone caught in the grip of something sinister.

It's when the trio meets Jelena that the story heats up: we learn that her now dead father worked at Area 51 and managed to smuggle out of the base a variety of items such as maps, documents, and much more. Wisely, Jelena has chosen to keep the materials hidden well away from the family home. She informs the guys that her father guardedly told her that it's not so much what's going on at Area 51 that's important, but rather, it's a portion of the facility that is below the surface that really counts.

The story continues that Jelena's father spent much of his time obsessing about an elderly man who also worked at Area 51. The guys thank Jelena and, as a result of a bit of nifty and quite plausible detective work, soon find the home of the old man. They even manage to break into it while he's not at home, steal his ID card, and get one of his fingerprints—both of which they hope will help them get into the base.

With the two potentially important things in hand, Darrin, Ben, and Reid are ready to head out to Area 51. It's at this point that the "found-footage" angle is reinforced when the three friends meet several real figures from the world of ufology, specifically George Knapp (of *Coast to Coast AM*), UFO investigator Norio Hayakawa, and Area 51 researcher Glenn Campbell. It's when the guys reach Rachel, Nevada—and the Little A'Le'Inn—that they hook up again with Jelena.

With the two potentially important things in hand, Darrin, Ben, and Reid are ready to head out to Area 51. It's at this point that the "found-footage" angle is reinforced....

In no time at all, and late at night, Jelena, Reid, and Darren are set to penetrate Area 51's perimeter security and make their way onto the base and then deep underground. It's all due much to the concern and worry of Ben, who hangs back and sees nothing but major trouble looming on the horizon. They should have listened to him. I won't give away the means by which the three actually manage to successfully make it onto the base. It's all very unlikely but is presented in such an entertaining and alternative fashion that it allows you to suspend belief. Just about.

Upon reaching the base, the trio uses the aforementioned ID card and fingerprint to make their way through the many secure doors that dominate the base, and in no time, they're heading not just underground but way underground. The below surface world is very different from anything topside: the group finds evidence of groundbreaking antigravity technology and associated research, and they even stumble upon an honest-to-goodness flying saucer. Ours or theirs? Who knows? The deeper they go, however, the more disturbing things become. They eventually come across a series of claustrophobic underground tunnels and caves. We get the sense that, just perhaps, this entire area is out of bounds to the regular workers. Indeed, one almost gets the feeling that it's the domain of aliens and a definitive "no-go area" for everyone else.

We see bundles of clothes on the floor and a large number of toys and dolls strewn around the tunnels and caves. We even see what appear—at first glance—to be aliens. In reality, however, they are rubber fabrications. In my mind, this made me think that we were being given two possibilities: maybe real aliens are at Area 51, or perhaps, someone wants us to think that's the case, possibly someone who wants to hide something of a far more down-to-earth nature—but no less threatening and highly advanced—but we also get a very brief glimpse of what appears to be a real E.T., so it's a case of "maybe, maybe not" when it comes to what's actually afoot. I won't reveal what happens next or how *Area 51* ends, but I will say that it concludes in a good, solid "found-footage" fashion.

Street Eyes is a UFO-driven movie that was written and directed by Oliver Marshall. As for the theme of the movie, you can get at least some of that from the back-cover blurb on the DVD version: "The Dead Guy roams the streets of Los Angeles possessed by an Alien. He is the key to exposing the secrets of the Reptilian underworld and their plans to turn mankind into mind controlled slaves." Well, that's quite an opening salvo of words. While *Street Eyes* doesn't have a huge budget and the actors are largely unknown, that doesn't take away the fact that the movie is both intriguing and thought provoking. It's highly entertaining, too—which is always a good thing when you're watching a movie, of course.

The primary character in the movie is Stanley. He is a UFO researcher with a fair degree of paranoia—which, as we soon come to see, is pretty much warranted. It's fair to say that the story encompasses numerous aspects of modern-day ufology. The movie begins in moody, atmospheric fashion out in the Nevada desert. Area 51, and a confrontation with gun-toting soldiers, firmly set the scene for what quickly follows—namely, an adventure of the ufological kind that takes some very dark and unforeseen twists.

Actress Chrissy Randall (*50 Ways to Kill Your Lover* and *9 Full Moons*) plays Stanley's girlfriend, Natalie, who is pregnant, and it's her pregnancy that drives much of the theme of *Street Eyes*, most of which is set in Los Angeles. The pregnancy angle is just one of many threads that weave their way through the film and keep the viewer on their toes, so to speak.

As for those same threads, well, they include none other than the mysterious Men in Black or, rather, a Man in Black. As an interesting aside, the MIB is played by none other than UFO researcher Steve Bassett. As the story progresses, we get to see just why Natalie's baby is so important to the story. We are also introduced to one of the more controversial aspects of present-day ufology—namely, the issue of so-called “alien implants.”

We are also introduced to a cast of characters who range from the benevolent to the downright hostile. They include “The Observer” and “The Dead Guy.” To begin with, we’re not sure who are the bad guys and who are the good guys, only that Stanley and Natalie are in deep trouble. They are way over their heads and pawns in an unfolding saga that threatens not just them but the freedom of the entire human race. Add to that the phenomenon of what are known as the Reptilians as well as black-eyed entities, multidimensional beings, and the “Super Soldiers.” That’s a hell of a lot of angles to cover in a movie that runs to just under one and a half hours, but Marshall and his cast and crew skillfully manage to ensure that the movie doesn’t become over-complicated.

It’s important, too, to note that the cast performs well, taking on their respective characters and making them believable, and that much of *Street Eyes* takes place at night, which adds to the atmosphere and the growing threat to the primary characters of Stanley and Natalie. The movie has a good, solid ending and, who knows, maybe Marshall will one day treat us to a sequel. Until or whether that happens, though, check out *Street Eyes*, which has been put together by a team that was clearly enthusiastic about getting their production made and providing people with something not just to enjoy but—in terms of the overall dark story—to ponder on, too.

Personal Encounters in the Heart of Nevada

David Weatherly is the author of a number of books, including the acclaimed *Black Eyed Children*. Although Weatherly is primarily known for his paranormal-themed books, he has a deep interest in what's afoot at Area 51 to the extent that he has spent considerable time in the vicinity and, in the process, experienced a great deal of strangeness, as he now relates in his own words: "I've had several weird encounters in the area around Area 51, on trips out there. One particular time—this was 2014—I was driving back from a conference in California. I hit Nevada pretty late, and I realized that I would take a route that would take me past Rachel and Alamo. So, I would get the chance to stay there for a night. The only thing in the area is the Little A'Le'Inn [a UFO-themed bar]. I called ahead and checked with the guy who ran the little motel there in Alamo. Alamo is a good place to use as a base and sky-watch. He was fine and said to come along to the office and he would have a key there for me. It was a nice night, and with it being the desert, it was still warm. I rolled in—this little town is a speck, you know? There's nothing there; certainly nothing that stays open much past five o'clock.

"I got in, and the motel was just one of those really old strip motels, probably from the sixties. I pulled off and parked my car and there were only a couple of other cars there, in the parking-lot. I got my room-key and came out of the office and closed the door. I had my luggage—a roller—and my laptop, so my hands were full. My room was only a couple doors down from the office. But, as I'm moving towards my room, I see a guy leaning against a car in the parking-lot. It was really odd: he didn't have a hat on, but he was wearing a black suit and a skinny, black tie—like an eighties tie. He was staring at me; and he wasn't there a moment before. It really stood out; really strange. He looks at me with this stern look and he says: 'There's not going to be any coffee.' It was so surreal; I was trying to process all the pieces. A couple of funny thing stand out in my mind. He had a military haircut, that black skinny tie, and his shoes were black dress shoes, but they were really shiny. Although he was trying to appear casual, he didn't seem relaxed. It was like it was forced. There was something very awkward about it. It was only a few steps to my door, so I put the key in and opened the door and I thought: I'm gonna see what this guy's deal is. I rolled my bag into the room and only had to take a step or two into the room, to toss my laptop onto the bed. And in those few seconds, when I turned around, and looked outside the door, he was gone.

"It's really curious because there's a handful of weird, little incidents like that out at Alamo. There's another one that was probably a month later. There's another hotel there that has cabins; right down the street from the other hotel I was staying at. And it has a restaurant in their building; pretty decent food. I was there with a friend; we were staying in one of the cabins for the weekend. We were going to do some sky-watching with night-vision. We were in the restaurant for lunch and there were probably only three other people seated—and the staff.

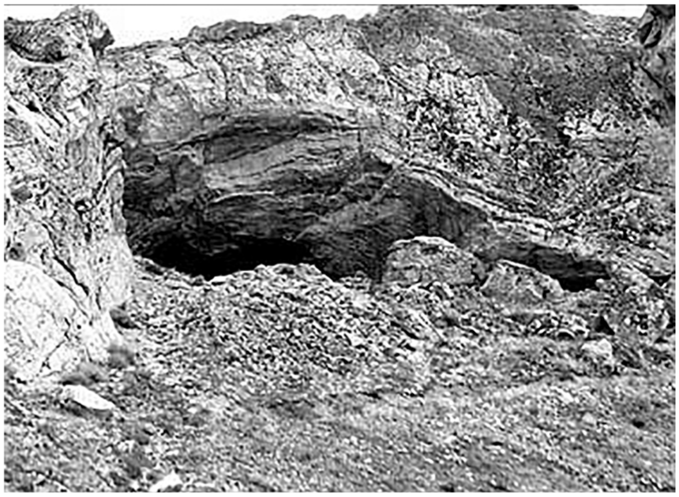
"These two guys come in: black suits. They have black sunglasses on, no hats. They walked in and they walked the whole restaurant, as if they were looking for someone. But, they also stood out and they looked a little odd. They came back to the center of the restaurant, where we were sitting, and these two guys stopped in the center and one of them, I noticed, had his phone up and was taking pictures of the inside of the restaurant, which, of course, was kind of curious. The other guy says, to no one in particular, 'We don't want any fish in here.' And, they walked off.

"One other time, in 2015, we were out sky-watching near Area 51; late at night. And this van drove out around us, two or three times. Again, this was right around the cabins. There is a circular drive that goes around the cabins, and this van came around; old, a dark green in color. This guy pulled through and on about the third pass he put his window down. And, he had rolled the passenger's side-window down, as we were on the passenger's side, too. You couldn't really see him very clearly, but he stopped and sort of made this proclamation and said: 'People looking in the sky often see things they shouldn't see.' And then he drove away. That was the last we ever saw of him."

Now we come to one of the strangest stories from David Weatherly that has a link to strangeness in Nevada.

Although *Wikipedia* states that the location of Nevada's Lovelock Cave is "restricted," it's actually very easy to find: it's situated south of the town of Lovelock, Pershing County. It's a sizeable, shadowy cave—around 150 feet in length and thirty-five feet in width—and has a great deal of history and controversy attached to it—cryptozoological controversy, one might well say. Excavations that began in the early twentieth century revealed that the cave was inhabited by local tribespeople for at least four thousand years—possibly even longer than that.

In 1911, a pair of miners—James Hart and David Pugh—hauled out from the cave tons of bat guano. Their actions revealed something amazing: a large number of ancient artifacts that had been buried for an untold number of millennia. In the years and decades that followed, a massive number of incredibly old items were discovered, studied, and cataloged. Those items included weapons, baskets, containers for storing food, slings, and even "duck decoys" for use in hunting operations. Although archaeologists concluded that various tribes may have inhabited the caves over the years, certainly, the most documented presence is that concerning the Paiute people, who flourished in not just Nevada but also Arizona, California, Utah, Oregon, and Idaho. They continue to flourish. In addition to that, they have a most intriguing legend—one of monstrous proportions.



An important archeological site in the Great Basin of Nevada, Lovelock Cave is a small but valuable place where everything from bat guano for fertilizer to ancient artifacts have been discovered.

According to the Paiute, in times long, long gone, they waged war on a mysterious race of giant humanoids known as the Si-Te-Cah. They were massive, violent, rampaging humanoids that fed voraciously on human flesh. Reportedly, the last of the Si-Te-Cah in Nevada were wiped out in the very heart of Lovelock Cave. They were forced into its depths by the Paiute, who filled the cave with bushes and then set them alight. The man-monsters reportedly died from the effects of fire and smoke. It was the end of a reign of terror that had plagued the Paiute for eons.

While rumors exist of at least *some* remains of the Si-Te-Cah being found in Lovelock Cave in the early twentieth century, such a thing has not been fully confirmed. Granted, a lot of stories are out there, but the skeletal remains of huge humanoids whose heights ranged from six and a half to *twelve* feet? Well, that very much depends on who you ask. While no remains of such monstrous goliaths are formally confirmed, stories certainly circulate to the effect that when the initial excavations began in 1912, the remains of a man who stood in excess of six feet and was covered in red hair were found—apparently in a mummified, preserved state, so the legend goes.

Of course, the reported physical appearance of the beasts—that they were humanoid, very tall, and covered in hair—has inevitably given rise to the possibility that, millennia ago, the Paiute waged war on a dangerous tribe of what they called Si-Te-Cah but that we, today, would refer to as Bigfoot. A battle to the death, deep in the heart of Lovelock Cave? That just might well have been the case. It's no wonder, then, that the saga of Lovelock Cave intrigues and fascinates monster hunters and cryptozoologists. It may also attract the attention of the Men in Black.

◆

With the strange tale, and the even stranger history, of Nevada's Love-lock Cave told, it's now time to return to David Weatherly, who opened up about his very own odd experience at Lovelock Cave: "This would have been May of 2016. [Researcher and writer] Dave Spinks and I were doing a series of investigations across Nevada and we had driven out to Virginia City and a couple of other areas. While we were doing these investigations, we spoke to a Paiute elder at Pyramid Lake [Author's note: which is approximately forty miles northeast of Reno] who told us the whole legend of the Paiute version of Bigfoot, the Si-Te-Cah.

"Ironically, when Dave and I were driving back across Nevada, heading east, I happened to pull off the interstate and realized when we pulled off the exit that we were in Lovelock. There was a little sign there with Lovelock on it. The Paiute elder had not mentioned the name of the town. When I saw it, I was like: 'Oh my gosh, Dave, this is Lovelock. This is where the cave is.' I thought, we've got to find it. So, we drove into the downtown area. We went to the local library and asked for directions. It's almost twenty miles out of town and you literally turn off the pavement after about a mile, and you're on dirt road. The librarian said there was an archaeological sign there to look out for. But, it's in the middle of nowhere. She said: 'Nobody ever goes out there.' This was in the middle of the week; it was a Thursday. We were pretty sure there wasn't going to be anybody out there. So, we start this drive.

“All of a sudden there’s a car behind us. It was really strange because there were no other turn-offs or anything. Dave was shocked, too. We were puzzling over where in the world did this car come from.”

“We get maybe a third of the way out there on these dirt roads: there’s nothing, no houses, no buildings, no nothing. And, I’m cruising along, I was driving. And, I habitually check my rear-view mirror. All of a sudden there’s a car behind us. It was really strange because there were no other turn-offs or anything. Dave was shocked, too. We were puzzling over where in the world did this car come from. It got stranger because this car maintained a regular distance between us. I just felt odd about it. It was a regular car; like a small Toyota. So, I hit the gas on the jeep, and I got up to probably 50, 60, 70 miles per hour on a dirt road. This car maintained the same distance behind us. He sped up and kept the same spacing. Which in itself was really odd. I’m kicking up a ton of dust, you know? So, then I slowed way, way down. And, again, he maintained the same distance.

“Now, the road out there is a pretty straight stretch. But, it finally comes to a point where there’s a big bend in the road that hooks to the left. When I turned, the road started to slope up—up towards the cave. When I turned that bend and started to climb, I looked back and this car was gone. It had just disappeared. We get out to where the cave is, and there is a small parking-lot and sign from the archaeological dig they did there many years ago. And, there's a little bathroom, but that's about it. So, we pulled into a parking space and both of us jump out.

"We've got binoculars and we're looking for this freaking car. Well, we spotted it. Right before that bend, it had pulled off the road into the brush. It was sitting on the side of the road. Now, it's all the more puzzling. I'm thinking: what in the heck is this person doing? So, we think, we're not on a schedule or anything, so we decided we're going to stay in the parking-lot and see what this guy does. It was probably twenty minutes to a half-hour before finally this car comes creeping up. The car pulls into the parking-lot. There are only a handful of spaces in this lot. He parks it almost as far as he can from where my jeep is. And out jumps this young Asian guy. He has a hat on and he kind of jumps out of the car and he looks around with an odd gesture, and he says: 'Aren't there supposed to be caves or something up here?'

"The whole time he's trying to hide his face. He doesn't want us to see his face. We were trying to take pictures of him—very covertly."

"Dave, who is closer to him just points as it's pretty obvious from the sign. Dave says: 'Right there.' He pulls his hat down, rushes around to the trunk of his car and pops the trunk open. This was in the Nevada heat; this kid digs around the trunk and gets a coat; a flannel coat. The whole time he's trying to hide his face. He doesn't want us to see his face. We were trying to take pictures of him—very covertly. Then, he goes over to the billboard; there’s this little artistic drawing and it says what life was like for the natives. It’s a painting of a few native people, a handful of little comments about what they did, how they lived. He stands there for probably another twenty minutes just staring at this thing. Then he shouts over to us: ‘I guess I’ll go up there.’ And he takes off.

“Now, the trail does a big loop, if you want to take the long trail to get there. It’s about a quarter of a mile. So, he takes off up this loop. We watch him and he gets around this rise and it kind of goes over some rocks and then he’s gone—because the trail goes down the other side. Then it comes up and approaches the cave form behind. So, we waited, again, for another half hour, because we wanted to do some filming for a project we were doing. Then, we decided to hit the trail and we’re filming as we walk up the trail. David had the camera and I’m talking a bit about the caves and the legend. We get up to the rise and the trail hooks around to the left and we’re still walking and all of a sudden this kid is behind us. It was the strangest damned thing.

“This kid had actually snuck off the trail and was hiding behind some rocks, waiting for us to go by. So, we just can’t believe this. So, we stopped and he’s glancing back at us. And every time we stopped, he stopped. He’ll bend down, pick up a rock; look at a weed, or something like that. And, again, it’s very forced. So, we do about two-thirds of the trail and there’s an outcropping of rocks to the left. And to the right there’s a look-out point. We climb this outcrop and we’re sitting out and we just waited. And, this kid, he hemmed and hawed, trying to delay and looking at things and, finally, he goes past us. He goes over to the look-out point and he kept glancing over at us.

“We’re taking pictures on our cell-phones and he glances at us at one point and sees us with the cell-phones. Then, he reaches into his pocket and pulls out a cell-phone. And this is what he’s doing: looking at us as if he’s trying to understand how to use it. He’s stealing glances at us, like to make sure he’s doing it right. Very weird. He stands there at this look-out point for a while, pretending to take pictures. Then, finally, he continues on. We let him go and we wait and we wait. Probably another twenty minutes; maybe half an hour. Then, we slowly make our way up to the rest of the trail, where the cave is. Figuring that by now surely this kid has gone, as the cave is small. As we get to the entrance of the cave, he pops out like some mad cuckoo. He rushes passed us; he’s in a sudden hurry to get out of there. And runs down the trail. We spent probably an hour and a half or two hours in the cave, because we wanted to check out a lot of different things related to the reports. And we did some filming, too. Took a lot of photographs inside and out. We took our time.

“Well, when we finally left the cave, and we took that corner, where you can see the parking-lot, there’s that kid sitting in his car. And as soon as we turned the corner, and started to trek down, he hits the gas and goes flying out of the parking-lot. As if, again, he waited to see exactly how long we were going to be there and what we were going to do. It’s funny: some elements reminded me of the John Keel story of the Oriental Man in Black who stole an ink-pen [a story told in Keel’s *The Mothman Prophecies*]. And, I should add, this car he was driving: no license plates at all.

“We make our way down to the jeep and head back to town. And, when we get to about where the pavement starts, going into Lovelock, another vehicle comes toward us—pulls over very dramatically and suddenly onto the side of the road. Now, this is an all-black vehicle, with blacked-out windows. By now, we’re not paranoid, but we are thinking there’s something really odd going on here. So, I’m sitting at a stop-sign, watching this car do a very sudden U-turn to come and get behind us. I turned at the stop-sign, and the entrance to the freeway is right there, so I jumped on the interstate. This car was coming up behind us. Basically trying to catch up; he got caught up at the stop-sign as there was some other traffic. But, I left him back somewhere.

“At the least, this is all weird synchronicities. The final anecdote is that from the time we were there at Lovelock Cave and had all these weird incidents, when me and Dave now speak on the phone, we get weird interference. Noises, clicking sounds. It doesn’t happen when he speaks to other people; it doesn’t happen when I speak to other people. But, it does if we bring something up about the cave.”

High strangeness in Nevada, indeed!

Project Blue Beam

When the Texas town of Stephenville was hit by a wave of incredible UFO activity in January 2008, it wasn't just the people of the area who quickly sat up and took notice of what was going on in the skies right above them. The local media caught wind of what was afoot, too. Then, the story went national. Following that, in no time at all, it was nothing less than global. The Lone Star State was subjected to a full-blown UFO invasion.

The U.S. military was soon caught up in the cosmic controversy, too, chiefly as a result of its curious and conflicting public statements on the affair. Key witnesses were interviewed on prime-time television shows. The UFO research community hadn't seen anything like this in years, maybe decades, even, and no wonder, with reports of an absolutely huge UFO flying over the town of Stephenville, of attempts by the military to intercept the massive "mother ship"-like craft, of frightened and traumatized witnesses, of dark government conspiracies, and even of none other than the highest echelons of the United Nations taking a secret and deep interest in what was happening in and around Stephenville. The story received major media coverage:

> Stephenville, Texas—In this farming community where nightfall usually brings clear, starry skies, residents are abuzz over reported sightings of what many believe is a UFO.
>
> Several dozen people—including a pilot, county constable and business owners—insist they have seen a large silent object with bright lights flying low and fast. Some reported seeing fighter jets chasing it. "People wonder what in the world it is because this is the Bible Belt, and everyone is afraid it's the end of times," said Steve Allen, a freight company owner and pilot who said the object he saw last week was a mile long and half a mile wide. "It was positively, absolutely nothing from these parts."
>
> —Associated Press, January 14, 2008
>
> Major Karl Lewis, a spokesman for the 301st Fighter Wing at the Joint Reserve Base Naval Air Station in Fort Worth, said no F-16s or other aircraft from his base were in the area the night of January 8, when most people reported the sighting. Lewis said the object may have been an illusion caused by two commercial airplanes. Lights from the aircraft would seem unusually bright and may appear orange from the setting sun. "I'm 90 percent sure this was an airliner," Lewis said. "With the sun's angle, it can play tricks on you." Officials at the region's two Air Force bases—Dyess in Abilene and Sheppard in Wichita Falls—also said none of their aircraft were in the area last week. The Air Force no longer investigates UFOs.
>
> —CNN, January 15, 2008
>
> Stephenville's latest close encounter is weirder than any light in the sky. Stephenville is under assault—not by Martians, but by people hunting them. The phones haven't stopped ringing at Steve Allen's trucking company in nearby Glen Rose. He's the guy who was out Jan. 7 watching the sunset at a friend's house near Selden when they all saw some weird flashing lights. Now he can't work for all the calls from London and around the world. Some of the callers are scarier than space aliens. "I'll be OK," he joked Tuesday, "as long as I don't get abducted."

—*Star Telegram*, January 15, 2008

Dozens of eyewitnesses have reported seeing a mile-long UFO being pursued by fighter jets last week in the small town of Stephenville, Texas. “It was very intense bright lights … and they spanned a wide area,” said one woman. NBC News spoke with County Constable Lee Roy Gaitan, who offered a somewhat different description. “I saw two red glows,’ he said. ‘I never seen anything like that, never.”

—*The Raw Story*, January 15, 2008

The U.S. military has owned up to having F-16 fighters in the air near Stephenville on the night that several residents reported unusual lights in the sky. But the correction issued Wednesday doesn’t exactly turn UFOs into Identified Flying Objects. Several dozen witnesses reported that they had seen unusual lights in the sky near Stephenville shortly after dusk Jan. 8. One sighting included a report that the lights were pursued by military jets. Military officials had repeatedly denied that they had any flights in the area that night. But that position changed Wednesday with a terse news release: “In the interest of public awareness, Air Force Reserve Command Public Affair realized an error was made regarding the reported training activity of military aircraft. Ten F-16s from the 457th Fighter Squadron were performing training operations from 6 to 8 P.M., Tuesday January 8, 2008, in the Brownwood Military Operating Area (MOA), which includes the airspace above Erath County.” Major Karl Lewis, a spokesman for the 301st Fighter Wing at the former Carswell Field, blamed the erroneous release on “an internal communications error.” That still left unanswered the question of what F-16s might have been doing that would look like a line of silent, glowing spheres. Maj. Lewis said he could not give any details.

—*Dallas Morning News*, January 23, 2008

A lot has been said as of late on the apparent trend of UFO reports being treated with more respect by mainstream media. This trend seems to have begun with the O’Hare Airport sightings, and reached fruition with the recent Texas sightings

> near Stephenville. Now there is a report from researcher Michael Salla, who claims to have insider information that confirms a series of meetings on alien contact held in secret by a group sanctioned by the United Nations. These meetings are reported to have spanned three days, beginning on February 12. Supposedly, three United States Senators have asked for further meetings on the subject. The primary concern of these meetings was dealing with public reaction to an announcement that alien contact has, or will soon occur.
>
> —About.com, March 4, 2008

Stephenville
City Hall

The town of Stephenville, Texas, was plagued by a UFO sighting in 2008.

From practically the day that the controversy kicked off, one man—more than any other—was at the forefront of trying to figure out what on earth was taking place in Stephenville. That man was a Texas-based UFO investigator named Ken Cherry, who today runs EPIC, the Extraordinary Phenomena Investigations Council.

As he dug into the mystery of Stephenville, Cherry quickly found himself plunged into a strange world filled with concerned eyewitnesses, insider whistle-blowers, tales of cover-ups and conspiracies, and accounts of secret groups studying acquired alien technology at classified installations across the United States, and that was just the tip of the extraterrestrial iceberg.

Although Ken Cherry has publicly revealed a great deal about what went on during those crazy days and nights of early 2008, he has not revealed everything, at least not in the way that you might expect. Today, close to a decade after the incredible events at Stephenville occurred, Cherry has chosen to take a new and alternative approach to reporting on the case.

He has penned a work of fiction on the affair, one that makes for highly entertaining and thought-provoking reading: *Marc Slade Investigates: The Stephenville UFO*. Taking this particular approach has allowed Cherry to use witness accounts, data from those aforementioned whistle-blowers, and a variety of never-before-seen data without compromising his sources and their identities. It’s an approach that works very well. It’s a book that is part science fiction, part thriller, and part conspiracy saga all rolled into one in a fine and skillful fashion. The story is fast paced and is filled with numerous twists and turns, characters that range from the shadowy to the sinister, and plotlines that will keep you guessing until the final few pages.

One of the primary reasons that led Cherry to present his story in a decidedly fiction fashion is because of issues relative to (a) data provided by whistle-blower-style sources and (b) Cherry’s personal safety. As Cherry dug further into the heart of the mystery, he discovered something astonishing, something that has a major bearing on the theme of the book you are right now reading. It was nothing less than an incredibly powerful and secret group—one that was deeply buried in the heart of the U.S. government and had links to both the military and the intelligence community. What Cherry discovered was both amazing and disturbing to significant degrees.

He uncovered extensive data that revealed that the Stephenville UFO wave possibly had nothing whatsoever to do with extraterrestrial visitations. Rather, the UFOs may have been home-grown, the secret technology of Uncle Sam—built and flown out of Area 51, no less. According to Cherry’s behind-the-scenes informants, the UFOs were actually highly advanced aircraft of a very strange style and extraordinary size, but why would this powerful, secret group embark on a program to try to convince people that aliens had invaded Stephenville, Texas? The answer is very disturbing: Cherry was told that the overflights at Stephenville were designed to determine how the general public would react to not just close encounters but *extremely* close encounters—as in right above our heads. The alien invasion was nothing less than a brilliant ruse, a ruse to have the American public believe that aliens are among us when they may actually not be.

An even more disturbing agenda was present on the part of this group at Area 51: namely, that it might use a faked "UFO invasion" as a means to implement martial law.…

An even more disturbing agenda was present on the part of this group at Area 51: namely, that it might use a faked "UFO invasion" as a means to implement martial law, ensure the loss of civil liberties, and provoke unending surveillance of the entire U.S. population. Are shadowy and influential figures, attached to a powerful organization, working to deceive the public that aliens are invading? Incredibly, that's exactly what the presently available data—born directly out of the 2008 Stephenville affair—suggests. All of this brings us to the ultimate ruse: Project Blue Beam.

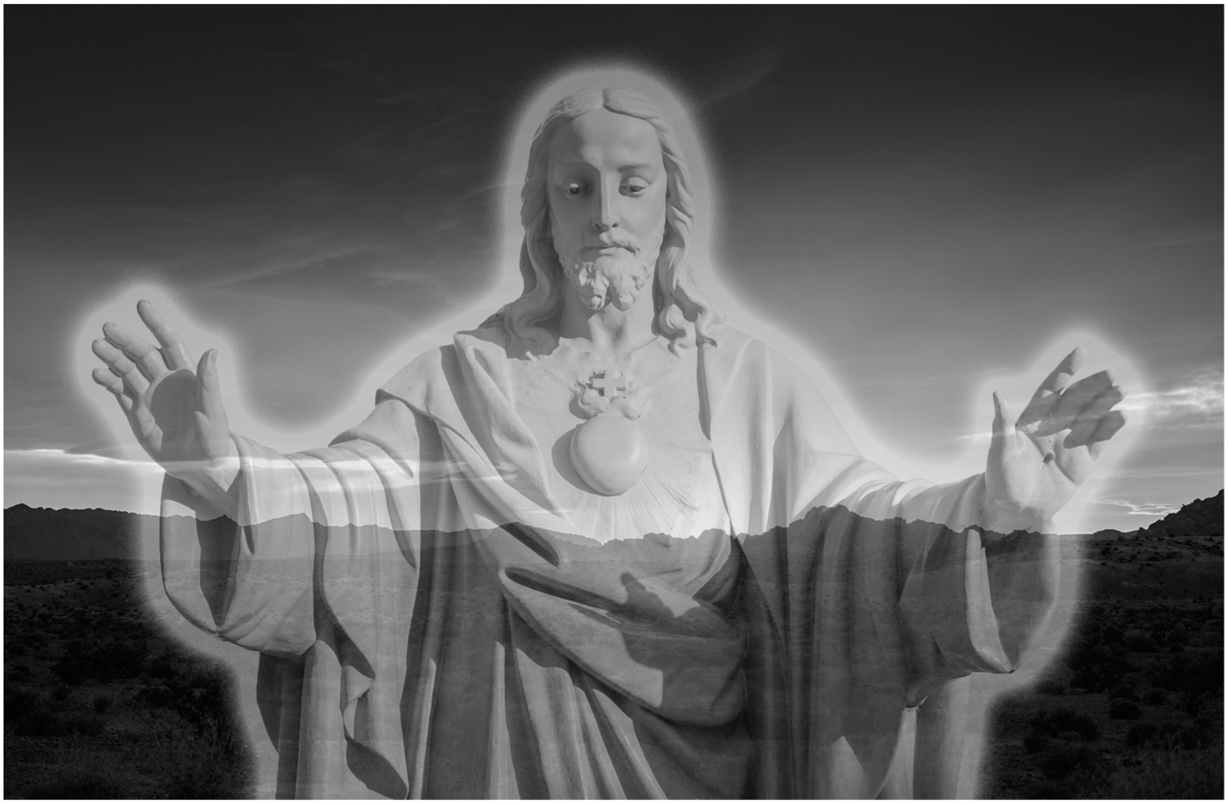
Within the field of conspiracy theorizing, a great deal has been said and written about what has become known as Project Blue Beam. Allegedly, it is the work of a secret group of powerful figures in NASA, the United Nations, the Bilderbergers, the Trilateral Commission, and the Vatican—which is housed in the heart of Area 51. Project Blue Beam, so the story goes, will be at the forefront of a program to create an iron-fisted New World Order. It's a story that has its origins in the mid-1990s.

The source of the Project Blue Beam story was a journalist from Montreal, Quebec, named Serge Monast. Although Monast began his career in regular journalism, by 1994, he was focused almost exclusively on conspiracy theories, including matters relative to Masonic-based conspiracy theories and the New World Order. It was at this time that Monast claimed to have uncovered secret information on Project Blue Beam and how it would be utilized to enslave the human race. Although the Project Blue Beam story is viewed by many researchers as a hoax, the fact that Monast died in a jail cell in December 1996 at the age of fifty-one has led to suspicions that he was murdered. With that all said, what, exactly, is Project Blue Beam?

The Watcher Files notes: "The infamous NASA Blue Beam Project has four different steps in order to implement the new age religion with the antichrist at its head. We must remember that the new age religion is the very foundation for the new world government, without which religion the dictatorship of the new world order is completely impossible. I'll repeat that: Without a universal belief in the new age religion, the success of the new world order will be impossible! That is why the Blue Beam Project is so important to them, but has been so well hidden until now."

David Openheimer, who has studied the Project Blue Beam claims, says: "The 'system' has already been tested. Holographic projections of the 'CHRIST IMAGE' have already been seen in some remote desert areas. These have only been reported in tabloid papers, so they are instantly rendered moot. They can also project images of alien craft, aliens, monsters, angels—you name it. Computers will coordinate the satellites and software will run the show-and-tell.

"Holography is based on very nearly identical signals combining to produce an image, or hologram, with depth perception. This is equally applicable to acoustic (ELF, VLF, LF) waves as it is to optical phenomena.



According to writer David Openheimer, Project Blue Beam has tested holographic projections of Jesus Christ in the desert in preparation for an elaborate hoax to prepare people for a One World Religion.

“Specifically, the ‘show’ will consist of laser projections of multiple holo-graphic images to different parts of the planet, each receiving different images according to the predominating regional religious faith. Not a single area will be excluded. With computer animation and sound effects appearing to come from the depths of space, astonished followers of the various creeds will witness their own returned Messiah in spectacularly convincing lifelike realness.

“The various images of Christ, Mohammed, Buddha, Krishna, etc., will merge into ONE after ‘correct explanation’ of the mysteries, prophecies and revelations are disclosed. This ‘ONE GOD’ will in fact function as the ‘Anti-Christ,’ who will ‘explain’ that the various scriptures ‘have been misunderstood’—that the religions of old are responsible for turning brother against brother, nation against nation—that the religions of the world must be abolished to make way for the GOLDEN AGE (NEW AGE) of the One World Religion, representing the One God they see before them. Naturally, this superbly staged, full-scale production will result in social and religious disorder on a massive scale."

Born in 1908, Major General Edward Geary Lansdale served with the U.S. Office of Strategic Services during the Second World War. In 1945 he was transferred to HQ Air Forces Western Pacific in the Philippines and, in 1957, he received a posting to the Office of the Secretary of Defense working as deputy assistant to the secretary of defense for what was vaguely, but intriguingly, termed as Special Operations.

Certainly, no such Cold War-era operation got more special (and weird) than one that Lansdale pretty much single-handedly coordinated. It was one, truly, of biblical proportions. Indeed, it was designed to try to convince the leadership and the people of Cuba of two startling things: (a) that the Second Coming of Jesus Christ had arrived and (b) that Jesus was a big fan of the United States. It was a program that led Lansdale to create a small, secret group known as KF12 to study the feasibility of hoaxing a Second Coming. The group was not just filled with military elite, however. Historians, priests, psychologists, and experts in the fields of mythology and legend were secretly recruited into the elite group essentially to provide input on how such a program should proceed and what it would take to have people believe that they were seeing the return of Jesus. As fantastic as it all sounds—a secret group faking a religious event—proof of its existence has been forthcoming.

Contained within the pages of a November 20, 1975, document titled "Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders, Interim Report of the Select Committee to Study Government Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities" is a fascinating statement from one Thomas A. Parrott, who served with the CIA for twenty-four years and held the prestigious position of assistant deputy director for national intelligence programs. Commenting on some of Lansdale's more bizarre operations that were prompted by religion, ancient mythology, and legend, Parrott noted to the committee: "I'll give you one example of Lansdale's perspicacity. He had a wonderful plan for getting rid of [Fidel] Castro. This plan consisted of spreading the word that the Second Coming of Christ was imminent and that Christ was against Castro who was anti-Christ. And you would spread this word around Cuba, and then on whatever date it was, that there would be a manifestation of this thing.

And at the time—this was absolutely true—and at the time just over the horizon there would be an American submarine that would surface off of Cuba and send up some star-shells. And this would be the manifestation of the Second Coming and Castro would be overthrown."

Major General Edward Geary Lansdale created a program called KF12 with the goal of achieving a Second Coming hoax.

Star shells, for those who may be wondering, are, essentially, pyrotechnic flares of the military designed to fill the skies at night with bright and widespread illumination, but the ambitious plan that Lansdale had in mind involved much more than just dazzling the Cubans with mere flares. The feasibility of using a U.S. Navy submarine to project images of Jesus Christ onto low-lying clouds off the coast of the Cuban capital of Havana was also looked into.

The plan also involved—at the very same time—the crew of a U.S. military plane, camouflaged by the clouds and with its engine significantly muffled, using powerful loudspeakers to broadcast faked messages from an equally faked Christ to the people of Cuba, ordering them to overthrow their government and renounce communism.

Executed properly, such a highly alternative operation might very well have convinced the Cubans that Jesus Christ himself really was calling—and he was not bringing good news for Fidel Castro. Ultimately, while the whole thing was seen as undoubtedly ingenious in nature, it was also viewed as an operation that had a very big chance of failing catastrophically.

If the Cubans got word that a U.S. submarine was in the very immediate area and took successful military action against it, the disastrous cost to American lives might have far outweighed anything that the operation could have achieved. Thus, this strange biblical charade of the Cold War was shelved.

This all leads us to a very important, significant, and troubling question: if any sort of Second Coming really does occur at some point in the future of the human race, how will we know if it has its origins in heaven or the murky and mysterious world of a secret group deeply buried in the heart of officialdom at Area 51? Maybe we actually won't know. Perhaps someone in power sees the ingenious exploitation of religion as the ultimate tool of warfare, manipulation, and overwhelming control. One day, we may see the work of the secret KF12 group be given a new face for the twenty-first century.

* * *

Now let's take a trip to England as we uncover further evidence of how manipulation of the UFO phenomenon is absolutely rife. In this case, we see evidence of advanced, hologram-based technology used to fabricate a supernatural event. It all revolves around the United Kingdom's most famous UFO case of all—namely, the sensational landing of a UFO in December 1980 in Rendlesham Forest, Suffolk, England, which occurred near two strategic Royal Air Force military bases. Their names were Woodbridge and Bentwaters. What we know for sure is that between December 26 and 28, multiple UFOs were seen in and around the forest. Eyewitnesses—most of whom were serving military personnel—saw strange lights in the sky. They beamed lights down to the ground, even in the direct vicinity of the weapons-storage facility. Dwarfish entities with catlike eyes were even controversially claimed to have been seen in the woods. In terms of the numbers of witnesses and the credibility of the case, it's no surprise at all that the Rendlesham Forest affair of December 1980 is on par with the Roswell, New Mexico, affair of July 1947, but a belief that the Rendlesham case did not involve aliens from a faraway world but was the work of those behind Project Blue Beam is for strong reasons.

The memo reads like science fiction. The story it tells, though, is not fiction. It's fact.

To get a deep understanding of what was reported, I refer you to an official memo sent to the United Kingdom's Ministry of Defense on January 13, 1981, by a man named Charles Halt. At the time of the encounter, Halt was the deputy base commander at Royal Air Force Bentwaters. The memo reads like science fiction. The story it tells, though, is not fiction. It's fact. The only thing that is open to question is the issue of what exactly took place: was it the landing of a UFO and its crew from another solar system, or are we looking at a highly classified program to create an illusion of alien visitation? By now, you should know into which particular territory we are heading. The memo in question reads as follows: "Early in the morning of 27 Dec 80 (approximately 0300) two USAF security police patrolmen saw unusual lights outside the back gate at RAF Woodbridge. Thinking an aircraft might have crashed or been forced down, they called for permission to go outside the gate to investigate. The individuals reported seeing a strange glowing object in the forest. The object was described as being metallic in appearance and triangular in shape, approximately two to three meters across the base and approximately two meters high. It illuminated the entire forest with a white light. The object itself had a pulsing red light on top and a bank(s) of blue lights underneath. The object was hovering or on legs. As the patrolmen approached the object it maneuvered through the trees and disappeared. At this time the animals on a nearby farm went into a frenzy. The object was briefly sighted approximately an hour later near the back gate."

The document continues with the following words: "The next day, three depressions 11/2" deep and 7" in diameter were found where the object had been sighted on the ground. The following night (29 Dec 80) the area was checked for radiation. Beta/Gamma readings of 0.1 milliroentgens were recorded with peak readings in the three depressions and near the center of the triangle formed by the three depressions. A nearby tree had moderate (0.05–0.07) readings on the side of the tree facing towards the three depressions."

Finally, and also from Halt's memo, we have this: "Later in the night a red sun-like object was seen through the trees. It moved about and pulsed. At one point it appeared to throw off glowing particles and then broke into five separate white objects and disappeared. Immediately thereafter, three star like objects were noticed in the sky, two objects to the north and one to the south, all of which were about 10 degrees off of the horizon. The objects moved rapidly in sharp, angular movements and displayed red, green and blue lights. The objects to the north appeared to be elliptical through 8–10 power lens. They then turned to full circles. The objects in the north remained in the sky for an hour or more. The object to the south was visible for two to three hours and beamed down a stream of light from time to time. Numerous individuals, including the undersigned, witnessed the activities in paragraphs 2 and 3."

Over the years, many UFO researchers have sought to find the answers to the Rendlesham Forest affair. One of them is Ray Boeche, a long-term UFO researcher and priest, whose work in the field of UFOs is also referenced elsewhere in the pages of this book, and much of it is relative to Boeche's conclusions that the true UFO phenomenon is demonic in nature. It's not demons we're focusing on in this chapter, though. Rather, it's the issue of what went down in Rendlesham Forest close to forty years ago. In November 1991, Ray Boeche had the opportunity to meet with two physicists working on a classified program for the U.S. Department of Defense. It was a program that had a direct tie to the Rendlesham Forest event of December 1980.

I spoke to Boeche on this very issue back in 2007, and he detailed what he learned from his two informants. Boeche stated: "I found it interesting that they would mention Rendlesham at the meeting. They said there was a sense that this was maybe, in some sense, staged. Or that some of the senior people there were more concerned with the reaction of the men—how they responded to the situation, rather than what was actually going on. That this was some sort of psychotronic device, a hologram, to see what sort of havoc they can wreak with people. But even if it was a type of hologram, they said it could interact with the environment. The tree marks and the pod marks at the landing site were indications of that. But how can you have a projected thing like a hologram that also has material, physical capabilities? They wouldn't elaborate on this."

It's entirely possible that the Rendlesham Forest affair was actually an attempt to see how the human mind could be made to see aliens and UFOs that were not actually real. If so, it would be very easy for the Blue Beam group at Area 51 to replace extraterrestrials with deities and, in the process, usher in a world that quickly becomes a prison.

Agents of Menace

One of the more intriguing rumors surrounding Area 51 is the theory that it is the home base from where the legendary and ominous Men in Black operate. Make mention of the Men in Black to most people and doing so will likely provoke images of Will Smith and Tommy Lee Jones. After all, the trilogy of *Men in Black* movies were phenomenally successful and brought the subject to a huge, worldwide audience. Outside of ufology, most people assume that the Men in Black were the creations of Hollywood. This, however, is very wide of the mark: in reality, the movies were based upon a short-lived comic book series that was created by Lowell Cunningham in 1990. Most important of all, the comic books were based on real-life encounters with the MIB that date back decades.

In fact, in the movies, the characters portrayed by Jones and Smith are known as J and K for good reason: they are the initials of the late John Keel, who wrote the acclaimed book *The Mothman Prophecies* and spent a lot of time pursuing MIB encounters, particularly so in the 1960s and 1970s. In that sense, the producers of the *Men in Black* movies and comic books were paying homage to Keel. Now let's get to the heart of the matter, namely, the real Men in Black, not those of Hollywood. Who are they? Where do they come from? What is their agenda? If we can say one thing for sure when it comes to the matter of the MIB, it's that they are the ultimate controllers—they threaten, intimidate, and terrify those into silence who they visit. Let's see how the mystery all began.

It was in the early 1950s that a man named Albert Bender created a UFO research group called the International Flying Saucer Bureau. The group was based out of Bender's hometown of Bridgeport, Connecticut. Bender quickly became enthused by the UFO phenomenon when it kicked off in earnest in the summer of 1947 with Kenneth Arnold's acclaimed and now legendary sighting of a squadron of UFOs over the Cascade Mountains. The world was changed, and so was Albert Bender.

As a result of the establishment of the IFSB, Albert Bender found himself inundated with letters, phone calls, and inquiries from people wanting information on the UFO enigma. Bender was pleased to oblige, and he created his very own newsletter: *Space Review*. It was a publication that was regularly filled with worldwide accounts of UFO activity, alien encounters, and sightings of flying saucers. On the worldwide issue, it's worth noting that so popular was Bender's group and magazine, he found himself inundated with letters from all around the planet: communications poured in from the United Kingdom, from Australia, from South America, and even a few from Russia. Bender was on a definitive high: the little journal that he typed up from his attic room in the old house in which he lived was suddenly a major part of ufology. It's most curious, then, that in the latter part of 1953, Bender quickly shot down the International Flying Saucer Bureau, and he ceased the publication of *Space Review*. Many of Bender's followers suspected that something was wrong, as in very wrong. They were right on the money, as it happens.

When Bender brought his UFO-themed work to a hasty end, a few close friends approached him to find out what was wrong. After all, right up until the time of his decision to quit, he was riding high and had a planetwide following. It didn't get much better for Bender, so his decision to walk away from all things saucer-shaped was a puzzle. One of those who wanted answers was Gray Barker. A resident of West Virginia and both a writer and publisher who also had a deep interest in UFOs, Barker had subscribed to *Space Review* from its very first issue and had developed a good friendship and working relationship with Bender—which was an even bigger reason for Barker to question Bender's decision.

Albert Bender founded the International Flying Saucer Bureau in 1952 and was one of the most prominent ufologists in the 1950s.

At first, Albert Bender was reluctant to share with Gray Barker his reasons for backing away from the subject that had enthused him for so long, but he finally opened up. Barker wrote in his 1956 book on the Bender affair, *They Knew Too Much about Flying Saucers*, that Bender had been visited by a trio of men—all dressed in black—who warned him to not only keep away from the subject but to completely drop the subject, as in forever. Somewhat of a nervous character at the best of times, Bender hardly needed telling once. Well, yes, actually, he did; despite having the fear of God put in him, Bender thought at first that what the Men in Black didn't know wouldn't hurt them, so despite the initial threat, Bender chose to soldier on. It was a big, big mistake. When the MIB realized that

Bender had not followed their orders, they turned up the heat to an almost unbearable level. Finally, Bender got the message.

For Gray Barker—who recognized the dollar value in the story of his friend—this was great news, in a strange way, at least. The scenario of a mysterious group of Men in Black suits terrorizing a rising UFO researcher would make for a great book, thought Barker—which it certainly did, hence his 1956 book. The problem was that although Bender somewhat reluctantly let Barker tell his story, Bender didn't tell him the whole story. Bender described the three men being dressed in black suits and confirmed the threats, but that was about all he would say. As a result, Barker quite understandably assumed that the Men in Black were from the government. He suspected that they were from the FBI, the CIA, or the Air Force. Barker even mused on the possibility that the three men represented all of those agencies. When Barker's book was published, it not only caught the attention of the UFO research community of the day, it also, for the very first time, brought the Men in Black to the attention of just about everyone involved in the UFO issue. A legend was born—one that continues.

Yes, he was visited by three Men in Black, but they were not of the kind that the U.S. government of the day might have been expected to dispatch.

While Albert Bender certainly didn't lie to Gray Barker, he most certainly did not share with him the full story. In fact, Bender had barely shared the bones of it for good reason: the real story was far, far stranger than Barker could ever have imagined. Yes, he was visited by three Men in Black, but they were not of the kind that the U.S. government of the day might have been expected to dispatch. Rather, they fell into the domain of the supernatural, the paranormal, and the occult.

According to Bender, late one night—after toiling away on his old typewriter in his attic environment—he suddenly started to feel sick. He was overwhelmed by nausea, dizziness, a sense that he might faint and, most curious of all, the room was filled with an odor of brimstone or sulfur. Both odors are associated with paranormal activity and have been for centuries. Bender lay down on the bed, fearful that he might crash to the floor if he did not. In seconds, something terrifying happened: three shadowy, ghostly, spectral beings started to materialize through the walls of Bender's room—yes, through the walls. They didn't need to knock on the door and wait for it to be opened. The silhouettelike trio then started to change: their shadowy forms became more and more substantial, and they finally took on the appearance of regular men except, that is, for several notable differences: their eyes shone brightly, like a piece of silver reflecting the sun. Their skin was pale and sickly looking, and they were thin to the point of almost being cadaverous. They closely resembled the deadly vampires of old, which Bender loved to read about in his spare time.

Using telepathy rather than the spoken word, the three men warned Bender that now was the time for him to leave the UFO issue alone—leave it and never return or else. When Bender began to shake with fear, the Men in Black realized that they had gotten their message across, and they duly departed the same way they had first arrived—through the walls. For days, Bender was in a state of fear that bordered upon hysteria. Finally, though, he thought: why should I quit ufology? After all, I've done so much work, I'm not going to stop now, so Bender didn't stop, he decided to take on the MIB and stand up to their threats. That was a very big mistake on the part of Bender.

In the days ahead, Bender saw the MIB again. On one occasion, late on a Saturday night, Bender was sitting in his local cinema watching a new movie when one of the Men in Black materialized in the corner of the cinema, his blazing eyes focused on the terrified Bender. He didn't hang around and fled the place. On the way home, though, Bender was plagued by the sounds of footsteps behind him, which seemed to be disembodied, as no one was in sight. In the further days ahead, the MIB returned to that old attic, which yet again caused Bender to fall seriously ill. Finally, after another week of all this terror and mayhem, Bender really was done. His time in ufology was over, for the most part, anyway.

Albert Bender's story, as it was told in the pages of Gray Barker's 1956 book *They Knew Too Much about Flying Saucers*, was substantially correct in the sense that it told of how Bender was visited, threatened, and ultimately driven to leave ufology. Through no fault of his own, though, Barker was unaware of the supernatural aspects of the story and assumed that Bender had become a victim of the U.S. government. Finally, though, Bender came clean with Barker. Far from being disappointed, Barker was overjoyed chiefly because he realized that he could spin the Bender saga into yet another book, which is exactly what happened. This time, though, Barker let Bender write the story himself, which he did. Yes, despite being warned away from the flying saucer issue by the Men in Black, Bender, somewhat reluctantly, reentered the scene and wrote his very own story: *Flying Saucers and the Three Men*, which Gray Barker eagerly published in 1962. Many people in ufology were put off by the overly supernatural aspects of the story and, as a result, the book was relegated to the realm of obscurity for many years.

It's interesting to know, though, that behind the scenes, another group of Men in Black suits—and black fedoras—were secretly following the Bender saga. It was none other than the FBI. In other words, although the FBI were not literally Bender's MIB, the FBI certainly wanted to find out who they were. Thus, in a strange way, the MIB now had two groups, both distinctly different: the supernatural ones encountered by Bender and the MIB of government officialdom. The provisions of the Freedom of Information Act have shown that both Albert Bender and Gray Barker had files opened on them. Those same files make it clear that none other than the legendary FBI boss J. Edgar Hoover ordered one of his special agents to get ahold of a copy of Gray Barker's *They Knew Too Much about Flying Saucers*.

Are the Men in Black secret agents of the U.S. government, or do they work for supernatural or alien forces beyond the ken of ordinary people?

After promoting his book, Bender yet again walked away from the UFO issue. This time, it was for good. Bender died in March 2016 at the age of ninety-four in California.

◆

In the years that followed Bender's encounters, the U.S. government would become determined to uncover the truth of the MIB. During the course of his research into the issue of the Men in Black, John Keel arranged a meeting with one Col. George P. Freeman of the U.S. Air Force. Keel's interest was driven by the fact that Col. Freeman had circulated a memo throughout the Air Force ordering everyone to be on guard for the Men in Black. Col. Freeman's memo read as follows: "Mysterious men dressed in Air Force uniforms or bearing impressive credentials from government agencies have been silencing UFO witnesses. We have checked a number of these cases, and these men are not connected to the Air Force in any way. We haven't been able to find out anything about these men. By posing as Air Force officers and government agents, they are committing a Federal offense. We would sure like to catch one—unfortunately the trail is always too cold by the time we hear about these cases, but we are still trying."

Only a few weeks after Col. Freeman's memo was widely circulated, one came from Lt. Gen. Hewitt T. Wheless, also of the U.S. Air Force: "Information, not verifiable, has reached Hq USAF that persons claiming to represent the Air Force or other Defense establishments have contacted citizens who have sighted unidentified flying objects. In one reported case, an individual in civilian clothes, who represented himself as a member of NORAD, demanded and received photos belonging to a private citizen. In another, a person in an Air Force uniform approached local police and other citizens who had sighted a UFO, assembled them in a school room and told them that they did not see what they thought they saw and that they should not talk to anyone about the sighting. All military and civilian personnel and particularly information officers and UFO investigating officers who hear of such reports should immediately notify their local OSI offices."

It was this period of interest in the MIB on the part of the government that led to an extraordinary, and almost surreal, development.

The government came up with an ingenious idea: they created a group within the heart of officialdom whose job it would be to keep people away from the really important parts of the UFO phenomenon.

Although the U.S. government had no real idea of who, or what, the real Men in Black were, the government realized that the phenomenon of the MIB could be used to the advantage of the likes of the NSA, the CIA, and military intelligence. It wasn't just the MIB who wanted UFO witnesses silenced: the government did, too, but the government was concerned about threatening UFO witnesses—American citizens, in other words—and being outed in the process.

The government came up with an ingenious idea: they created a group within the heart of officialdom whose job it would be to keep people away from the really important parts of the UFO phenomenon. Threats, silencing, and intimidation were the orders of the day, but how was that successfully achieved? By having their secret agents dress and act like the real MIB that had terrorized Albert Bender. In other words, they wore black suits, black sunglasses, and black fedoras and acted in a distinctly odd, emotionless fashion. The government really did not know (and probably still does not know) who or what the MIB really were, but that same government knew that it could exploit the phenomenon to its distinct advantage. Dressing as the MIB would offer the government an ingenious form of camouflage, and it did. It was a case of using fear to provoke the ultimate form of control.

As the 1960s became the 1970s, then the 1980s, the 1990s, and now the twenty-first century, the issue of two different types of MIB being in existence—government agents and something supernatural—continued.

* * *

Let's now take a look at some latter-day cases. In 2011, the following extraordinary account was provided to me by a British man named Tim Cowell, who is a freelance videographer and has been filming professionally since 2008. He has a bachelor of arts degree in film, television, and advertising from the University of Wales, Aberystwyth. His filming credits include fashion TV, corporate businesses, the Wrexham Council, the education sector, and various documentaries. Alongside his freelance work, he is currently studying for his second degree in creative media technology at Glyndwr University. He also volunteers his photography skills to the Wrexham County Borough Museum and Archives.

Cowell’s account demonstrates that whoever, or whatever, the Men in Black may be, they were as active in the 1990s as they were when poor Albert Bender was being terrorized back in the early 1950s. Notably, as our correspondence progressed, Tim revealed that—MIB aside—he had the lifelong experience of strange phenomena, including encounters of both a ghostly and a ufological kind. Just like Albert Bender, in fact.…

“Dear Mr. Redfern, The reason I am writing to you is with regards to a strange experience I had back in 1997 when I was 17 years old. Whether you may be able to shed light on my experience I’m not sure, but I came across your name and ‘real Men in Black’ article on the web a few moments ago and felt that your expertise on the subject might lift a nagging uncertainty that I have had for fourteen years.

Cowell’s account demonstrates that whoever, or whatever, the Men in Black may be, they were as active in the 1990s as they were when poor Albert Bender was being terrorized back in the early 1950s.

“Firstly I would like to say that I have not read your ‘Men in Black’ book as yet (I do intend to) but I do have an interest in the unexplained and have read many books on these subjects since I have had multiple strange experiences in my past and present. That being said, the experience I wish to convey to you has not been contaminated with any theories of others or my own.

“I am very open-minded but at the same time possess a healthy skepticism with any unexplained phenomena. However, I have not found any logical reason for what I am about to tell you (although there is always the possibility that there is one). The following account is complete truth and I have not embellished any part of it. All I hope is that you might have an explanation for what happened, be it strange or mundane, as I am uncertain as to whether this account depicts the behavior of the ‘Men in Black?’ At the time of the experience I was 17 years of age and was ‘bunking off’ from [skipping] a college lecture to meet my then girlfriend later that afternoon.…

“My Account: I was walking from my college and into town to get a coffee to while away the hour until I caught the bus to my girlfriend. I was young and newly ‘in love’ and walking quite happily down the main street when I had a strange feeling that I was being followed. This feeling led to an instinct of looking behind me and as I did, a few feet away, I saw a couple of men close behind. As I looked they both emitted a ‘blank’ smile. Being young and—dare I say it—possibly naive, I had the thought that maybe they were from the college and following me because I bunked off. (On reading this whole account you will see that what happened is not the normal procedure any college would take.)

“After I witnessed this ‘blank smile’ I continued to walk at my normal pace down the long main street towards my destination. I was now wondering to myself if they smiled at me because I looked at them (the old ‘you look at me so I look at you’ scenario). I looked behind me a second time and again they offered, in unison, that same ‘blank smile.’ I also noticed their appearance and whilst they were not wearing black suits and black fedoras, they were wearing an attire that didn’t seem to fit in. Dark brown tweed suits with matching long overcoats and fedora-like hats. Without sounding clichéd (as I now know the usual nonconformity of these guys) they did appear to be from an earlier era than the ’90’s, to say the least.

“I also noticed their appearance and whilst they were not wearing black suits and black fedoras, they were wearing an attire that didn’t seem to fit in.”

“I decided to quicken my pace and noticed that their pace also quickened. Feeling a little paranoid I quickened my pace again; and again they also matched my speed. So now I’m almost speed walking towards the cafe to get my coffee. A third look behind me before I entered (the then) ‘John Menzies’ [a British store-chain] confirmed that they were still walking my way so I entered the store but waited inside a little for them to pass by. They didn’t, so I ventured into the street again but they had disappeared. I immediately assumed that they had turned off or entered another shop and put it down to myself as being a paranoid college bunker.

“I re-entered the store and proceeded to walk upstairs to the cafe area. It is worth mentioning here that whilst I chose this cafe for its quietness it did always bug me that the cafe attendants rarely gave you enough time to choose what you wanted without being quickly pestered into hurrying up with your order. (The reason for this note will become apparent soon). Having being quickly served at the counter, I found a place to sit at a table facing the cafe entrance and began to read a letter that my girlfriend had sent me (sickening I know).

“Anyway, a few moments later I looked up from the letter whilst taking a sip of my coffee and froze on the spot. The two distinguished gentlemen were a few feet away at the food counter staring at me blankly.

After what seemed like an age of staring one of the men placed a large leather-like satchel that I had not noticed before on the floor. With the other man still looking at me, the other bent down, opened the satchel and pulled out a very large and old looking camera, complete with large round flash. He proceeded to point the camera directly at me and took my picture. On doing so he placed the camera back in the satchel and both men turned and slowly walked away towards the stairs.

“Completely in shock and bemused as to what just happened I was still frozen in place trying to wonder what the hell had just happened. I quickly decided to follow them (the time taken for this decision, taking into consideration the casual speed at which they exited, I calculated that they would still be going down the stairs or at least at the bottom by the time I got to them) and literally ran down the stairs. There was no sign of them so I decided to go to the store exit first and looked outside but they weren’t anywhere to be seen. I then turned to look into the store again due to the fact that I might have missed them inside and that they would have had to pass me to leave. But again they were nowhere to be seen.

“One thing that was apparent to me was that whilst they were upstairs by the counter they were never attended to by the very needy cafe staff and believe me they used to pester you. To be honest, without sounding stupid it seemed like no one could see them. I know how that sounds but all I can do is explain the account in the same way I experienced it.

“Now, as a 17 year old bunking off college I was hesitant to tell my mother of this experience (not because of the ludicrous way it would have sounded—she actually took that part in her stride as she has also experienced strange phenomena in her life), but because I thought I would have been grounded for bunking off. Least to say, when I did arrive home later that day I told her the exact same thing I told you now, including why I was not in college.

"Why did I feel I was being followed only to see that I was? Why did they seem out of place in both their clothes and their blank demeanor?"

"The intrigue of my experience swayed the 'grounding' and to this day I have no logical reason as why something like that would happen to me. Obviously with my interest in all things weird becoming increasingly larger over time with other experiences and the ease as to which information about ourselves can be found out via the Internet, this aspect couldn't have been the reason for this strange occurrence as I was rarely on the new 'Internet' back then.

"Anyway, what happened that day is a mystery and there could be a mundane reason for it. But there are little things that bug me. Why did I feel I was being followed only to see that I was? Why did they seem out of place in both their clothes and their blank demeanor? Why take a picture of me at all, let alone with the most old-fashioned of cameras? And how did they disappear so quickly? Is this the type of behavior that you would deem to be of 'Men in Black' origin?

"I know that account sounded a little 'wacko' but I assure you I am of sound mind. I simply have an experience that I have no answer for. Thank you for taking the time to read this long-winded email and I hope to hear from you soon. Kind regards, Tim Cowell."

I wrote back to Cowell, asked a few questions regarding the specific location, and received the following in response: "Hi Nick, Thanks for your reply. That experience was in my home town of Wrexham, North Wales. Like I said, it's something that I recall from time to time with a nagging uncertainty as to what it actually was and why.

"Because I have had many paranormal experiences I had wondered if there was any link between them. Most of these have been placed in the more ghostly category but there was an incident when I was even younger that myself and grandma witnessed a UFO sighting. The same night of the sighting I was sharing a bed with my cousin (we were being babysat during a weekend) and when I awoke in the morning my Gran found us 'artificially' laying in the bed … myself lying on my back with arms crossed neatly over my chest and my cousin upside down, feet on the pillow and head under the quilt at the bottom. Not a normal way to sleep and the bed sheets were as if they had been made whilst we were already in them. Strange.

"All through my life I've seen, felt and heard 'ghosts' or whatever in my family home and even more recently encountered paranormal resistance whilst living and working in Malta which required the help of a catholic priest! I'd love to write a book about my experiences but don't know the first thing about publishing :)

"Anyway, whilst I have and continue to experience strange things I simply had no explanation at all as to who those strange men who followed me were. The only reason I have regained interest in that strange day was thanks to a movie that I had recently watched call *The Adjustment Bureau*. In the same way that smelling a scent can transport to back to a memory I had the same jolt of surprise when I saw these 'adjustment men' in that movie as their appearance instantly reminded me of that day back in 1997. Thus thrusting me back onto the internet to try and find anyone with an answer or similar experience to mine.

"And that's when I came across your book, *The Real Men In Black*. I have to say that I do own your book *Cosmic Crashes* and because I enjoyed it and realized that you were the same author I ventured to ask you your opinion on the matter. Again, thanks for your reply and I feel better knowing that an author of your caliber and experience on the subject appreciates the weird and wonderful. Kind regards, Tim Cowell."

Denise Stoner is the director of the Florida Research Group affiliation of UFORCOP, a MUFON National Abduction Research Team (ART) member, a Florida MUFON field investigator, a Star Team member, and a former Florida MUFON state section director and chief investigator. She coauthored and published her first book *The Alien Abduction Files*, which was released in May 2013.

She also holds educational forums for public and private gatherings for abduction experiencers. Her involvement in the UFO field spans more than twenty-five years. Denise has an educational background in business and psychology and is a certified hypnotist specializing in regressive hypnosis. She has taught classes in stress reduction for more than twelve years for professionals in such fields as medicine and law.

She began her research in hypnosis under Dr. Bob Romack (Denver, Colorado). They worked together for five years on pain control, smoking cessation, and past-life-regression research.

For twelve years, Denise did background investigations for the military on recruits seeking highly classified clearances for work on nuclear submarines. Prior to retirement, Denise moved to the Naval Air Warfare Center, Training Systems Division, a military research facility where she was the training coordinator for several hundred military and civilian employees.

She is a retired S.C.U.B.A. instructor, cave diver, and former research member of the National Speleological Society Cave Diving Section. Her “retirement” from the federal government has allowed her to expand her work with UFO research and investigation. Denise has appeared on TV on the Travel Channel and PBS, on over one hundred radio shows in 2012, and speaks yearly at the Daytona Museum of Arts and Science and the Paranormal Investigative Association plus other venues.

NAVAL SUPPORT ACTIVITY
ORLANDO
NSA
STRI
TEAM ORLANDO
NAWC
APMS
12211 Science Drive
Science Gate

Denise Stoner worked at the Naval Air Warfare Center, Training Systems Division, near Orlando, Florida.

She has worked as an on-camera expert for documentaries produced in the United Kingdom. She is currently moving forward with some exciting new projects, such as her research on the commonalities among abductees, now on its second study. Her hypnotist certification came through hypnosis and regression training at the Hypnotic Research Society by Dr. Ronald P. De Vasto. Advanced regression study was through the National Guild of Hypnotists, Inc., by Donald J. Mottin.

She has been invited to become a part of the newly formed Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial Encounters (FREE) as a member of the research team. Denise can be contacted through her website at *www.denisemstoner.com*. She says of her experiences: “At least three times here in Florida at a particular combination health/grocery/restaurant called Whole Foods I have been observed by a strange character. This is a good place to blend as many folks who shop here are ‘odd characters’ to begin with or ‘hippie like,’ gone back to nature types. So, the person who has observed me is wearing a gauzy outfit, thin hair, woven straw Panama type hat and sun glasses fits right in. His skin, hair, and clothing are all almost the same beige color.

“The difference is he has a drink in front of him, a notebook, stares at me the whole time as we eat at a table on the sidewalk. He never has food of his own nor does he touch the drink. It seems he knows when we are almost finished eating, he gets up, walks slowly past our table, rounds the corner that is clearly visible but must pass a pillar on the corner of the shopping plaza by our table. Once he goes behind that pillar, he never comes out the other side. There is literally nowhere for him to go but out the other side, then down the sidewalk or out to the parking lot—but no, he is gone. I cannot get up to follow thinking I am going to bump in to him on the other side of the pillar. He lets me know in no uncertain terms that he is watching me or letting me know he is there.

“Yes, I have pondered many times what prevents me from picking up my cell phone and taking a picture of this individual. I have no answer for that. It absolutely crosses my mind the whole time the episode is taking place. Afterwards I feel foolish, know I will be made fun of in the telling of the story, and promise myself I will have the camera ready the next time. It never happens. Are we somehow prevented from having photographic evidence needed as proof?

“I do have several speaking engagements a year and have decided to add one of these odd stories each time as I feel people need to know this type of thing exists. Let them decide for themselves what they think. This is going on and that is a fact—the fact appears to be that we have some type of ‘human’ with unusual abilities living among the earthly beings and our only choice for now is to be observant, to watch and wait. What other options do we have?”

* * *

Stoner has yet another account to relate.…

“I would be glad to describe the situation to you as it has remained clear as crystal in my mind. As for my Mom, she knows something happened but it has gotten foggy and she doesn’t know why, yet she recalls something happened that made her feel very uncomfortable.

“My Mom and I had gone to the mall on Christmas Eve for a couple of last minute stocking stuffer type gifts. We actually knew what we wanted so parked outside J.C. Penney’s on the side where those goods were. We went in and immediately noticed that in late afternoon, there were only a few shoppers. We picked out our gifts and got in line at the cashier in back of two other people. We could easily see the exit door and the sun in the parking lot, we were facing that way.

“The glass doors opened, and two very tall, thin women entered. They had long almost waist length blond hair parted in the middle on top and it was thin in texture. Their skin was also pale and I did not notice any make up but each had huge piercing blue eyes. Their gait was odd like they were too tall (approximately 6'1") to walk smoothly. I was already an investigator for MUFON so was aware of oddities in people and had done background searches for the Federal Govt. so was trained to be observant.

There was a baby blanket in the bottom portion and on top the head of a baby no bigger than a small grapefruit, pasty colored skin, no noticeable nose, a line for a mouth and huge dark eyes taking up most of the rest of this head.

“They were pushing one of those umbrella style strollers with no fancy attachments—just the hammock type bed, wheels, and handles. I noticed they had no purses or accessories such as a diaper bag to carry diapers or bottles, etc. The women moved slowly it seemed and drew my attention to the stroller. There was a baby blanket in the bottom portion and on top the head of a baby no bigger than a small grapefruit, pasty colored skin, no noticeable nose, a line for a mouth and huge dark eyes taking up most of the rest of this head.

“I wondered if the baby was deformed but knew this was not the case somehow. The baby appeared alert and was staring up at me. My Mom bumped me with her arm to get my attention and said, ‘What is wrong with that baby?’ I felt I needed to tell the person in front of me because we had been talking (with her) about being slow in finishing up our shopping. When I tapped her on the shoulder I then was shocked to see not only her but the lady in front of her and the cashier were kind of frozen in place. Everything seemed to be moving in extremely slow motion around us.

“The blond women seemed to pass the thought to me that I needed to take another good look at the baby and study it. Then as if a film was put back in to normal speed they walked past me and the cash register began to work, people—the only three in the area were moving again as if nothing happened.

“I told my Mom to hold our places and I ran after the women. Just next to us was the infants’ clothing department. The women had turned in to that isle. I followed and when I turned in to the isle—they disappeared. Just gone like they had never been there. I ran back the short distance to my Mom and told her they were gone. We checked out and my Mom kept saying ‘what was going on with that baby?’ I told her no one goes shopping with a baby that tiny without taking needed supplies, bottles, diapers, clothes, etc.

“I remember asking her if she thought we had seen something alien such as a hybrid and she just shook her head as if there was no answer. We stepped out the door and that’s when the experience with the men took place.

“When we exited the mall my Mom had already stepped off the curb to locate my car, I was stopped by three men who were leaning on the brick wall by the door. Wearing black suits, black hats, white shirts, sun glasses. Short in stature. The only difference from your reports was the fact that one had a briefcase—black also. I don’t recall their mouths moving but it could be I was just nervous.

“One of them said, ‘You will not discuss what happened inside that store, do not talk about it to anyone, do you understand?’ I did not answer, stepped off the curb as I felt I was in danger and called after my Mom. Just after I stepped off the curb I turned back to discover these men were gone and there was nowhere for them to go other than in to the parking lot or further down the sidewalk as there was a brick wall where they had been and continued down the length of the building to the only door we had come out.

"We had been shown something in the store we both feel wasn't normal and were talking about it as we left to see if we were imagining things when I met these men. Does this sound typical of these types? I am too old to be abducted and used for breeding and have had a hysterectomy so that could not have been the purpose—to show me a child of mine and I felt nothing like that was going on."

* * *

From firsthand eyewitness Leighton Ward, we have a compelling story of Men in Black, thinly veiled threats, and what may have been some form of secret, underground military facility in Arizona: "The following event took place in the spring of 1998 around 2:00 P.M. The approximate location the event occurred is about 15 miles SE of the Bill Williams Wildlife Refuge, which is a remote desert area off the Colorado River with the closest town being Parker, Arizona.

"Growing up in the small town of Lake Havasu City, you are surrounded by hundreds of miles of open desert with mountain ranges and endless dirt roads that are great for off-roading. The area this event took place is dotted with abandoned mines which we often explored. I was driving my Jeep and my buddy was behind me in his Toyota Land Cruiser.

"The road we were on was a dirt road no different than any other dirt road in the area. The area was fairly flat with a lot of low brush and creosote bushes. I pulled off the right side of the road to look around. There were no signs, no marking, no dirt piles; nothing at all out of the ordinary.

"I got out of my truck and walked about 30 feet. I came across a hole about 15' across, I don't know how deep it was but there was no end in sight. This hole was not visible from the road at all because of the low bushes that are all over in this area. The hole went straight down. Since I have seen a lot of mines, I had come to know what the surrounding area of a mine looks like. The area surrounding the mine is always disturbed with dirt piles from the excavation, roads to the mine and often times warning or no trespassing signs and fences.

From firsthand eyewitness Leighton Ward, we have a compelling story of Men in Black, thinly veiled threats, and what may have been some form of secret, underground military facility in Arizona.…

“This particular hole had no disturbances at all. I only found it because I stumbled upon it by accident. I was surprised that there were no signs or safety fences at all. Aside from the natural camouflage of the surrounding bushes there was no attempts made to hide this hole. The only camouflage to hide the hole was the fact that there was nothing at all such as sign or roads to lead you to believe there was a hole there.

“Within a minute or two of us seeing the hole, a black suburban with dark tinted windows rolled up on us. We saw it coming up the road but by the time we saw it, it was almost to our location. I have no idea how they knew we were there so quickly. Two men, wearing all black military fatigues, with black hats and black sunglasses, got out of the driver and passenger side. Both were Caucasians about 6' tall carrying side arms. They shut their doors and simply said, ‘You need to leave.’

“Being a bit of a smart ass at times and with no fences or signs showing private property or no trespassing, I figured the desert is for everyone. I simply said, ‘I don’t see any signs saying no trespassing.’ I said it more as a joke because I really don’t like to be messed around with so I wanted to see how serious they were.

“With no emotion whatsoever the driver simply said: ‘I will ask you one more time to leave now.’ He never took his sunglasses off or made any other movements at all. I got the point and we drove off. I really did not think too much about it back then because there are a lot of mines out there. I am now 39 and looking back and looking into similar stories, I can now say it was likely not just a mine. If it were a mine, there would have been much more security to prevent injury.”

What we have here, then, is a worldwide phenomenon that is composed of two parts: one being supernatural/extraterrestrial in nature and the other surfacing out of the offices of the government. Their agenda, however, is the same: to provoke terror and exert control, and given what we know about Area 51 and the claims that living extraterrestrial entities are in residence at the base, maybe both the government-based MIB and the far stranger ones work in tandem, hand-in-glove

FURTHER READING

Alliance for Human Research Protection. “1963: Hypnotist George Estabrooks Admits Creating Multiple Personality Assassins.” http://ahrp.org/1963-hypnotist-george-estabrooks-admits-creating-multiple-personality-assassins/ (accessed October 9, 2018).

“Another Dead Scientist: Composite Released in Fatal Hit and Run.” *Houston Chronicle*, December 12, 2003.

Aviation Week and Space Technology. Vol. 142, No. 6, 1995.

Barker, Gary. *They Knew Too Much About Flying Saucers*. New York: University Books, 1956.

———. *M.I.B.: The Secret Terror Among Us*. Clarksburg, WV: New Age Press, 1983.

———. *The Silver Bridge*. Clarksburg, WV: Saucerian Books, 1970.

Beckley, Timothy Green. *The UFO Silencers (Special Edition)*. New Brunswick, NJ: Inner Light Publications, 1990.

Beckley, Timothy Green, and John Stuart. *Curse of the Men in Black*. New Brunswick, NJ: Global Communications, 2010.

Bellamy, Christopher, and Timothy Walker. “Secret US Spyplane Crash May Be Kept under Wraps.” *Independent,* March 14, 1997.

Bender, Albert. *Flying Saucers and the Three Men*. New York: Paperback Library, 1968.

Berlitz, Charles, and William L. Moore. *The Philadelphia Experiment*. St. Albans, U.K.: Granada Publishing, 1979.

Bernstein, Marc. D. “Ed Lansdale’s Black Warfare in 1950s Vietnam.” HistoryNet, February 16, 2010. http://www.historynet.com/ed-lansdales-black-warfare-in-1950s-vietnam.htm.

Bethurum, Truman. *Aboard a Flying Saucer*. Los Angeles: DeVorss & Co., 1954.

Beyond Weird. “Hackers Take on the UFOs?” https://www.beyondweird.com/ufos/Hackers_Take_On_UFOs_1993.html (accessed January 25, 2018).

Biblioteca Pleyades. “An Octopus Named Wackenhut.” http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/esp_sociopol_wackenhut.htm (accessed October 1, 2016).

Bishop, Greg. *Project Beta*. New York: Paraview-Pocket Books, 2005.

Bishop, Jason III. “The Dulce Base.” Sacred Texts. http://www.sacred-texts.com/ufo/dulce.htm.

The Black Vault. “Area 51 Alien Interview.” http://www.theblackvault.com/casefiles/alien-interview-area-51/htm (accessed June 6, 2017).

Bogdanos, Michael. *Thieves of Baghdad*. New York: Bloomsbury, 2005.

Bowart, Walter. *Operation Mind Control*. New York: Dell Publishing, 1978.

Bragalia, Anthony. “Book Exposed: Jacobsen’s Secret Source Revealed with Interview.” Project Avalon. http://projectavalon.net/forum4/archive/index.php/t-22275.html (accessed May 27, 2011).

———. “Is This Where Alien Bodies Are Stored? The Secrets of a Place Called Dugway.” UFO Explorations. https://www.ufoexplorations.com/is-this-where-alien-bodies-stored (accessed February 2011).

Broden, L. “The Bob Lazar Story.” UFO Evidence. http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc1249.htm (accessed February 2, 2014).

Bryan, Charles W. “What Was Operation Plowshare?” How Stuff Works. https://www.stuffyoushouldknow.com/podcasts/what-was-operation-plowshare.htm (accessed April 28, 2016).

Buchanan, Lyn. *The Seventh Sense: The Secrets of Remote Viewing as Told by a “Psychic Spy” for the U.S. Military*. New York: Gallery Books, 2003.

Cameron, Grant. “Reagan UFO Story.” Beyond Presidential UFO. http://www.presidentialufo.com/ronald-reagan/99-reagan-ufo-story (accessed August 2, 2009).

Carpenter, Joel. “Green Fireball Over Los Alamos: The New Mexico Missile Crisis.” Project 1947. http://www.project1947.com/gfb/gfbintro.html#skyliner (accessed June 12, 2018).

Central Intelligence Agency. “Area 51, U-2 and the Accidental Test Flight.” https://www.cia.gov/news-information/featured-story-archive/2015-featured-story-archive/area-51-u-2-and-the-accidental-test-flight.html (accessed October 12, 2018).

———. “The Oxcart Story.” https://www.cia.gov/library/center-for-the-study-of-intelligence/kentcsi/vol15no1/html/v15i1a01p_0001.htm (accessed October 12, 2018).

Cherry, Ken. *Marc Slade Investigates: The Stephenville UFO*. Hamburg, NJ: Glannant Ty Media, 2015.

Cheshire Police Force, press release, January 14, 1974.

Collins, Tony. *Open Verdict: An Account of 25 Mysterious Deaths in the Defense Industry*. London, U.K.: Sphere Books, 1990.

A Concise Compendium of the Warren Commission Report on the Assassination of John F. Kennedy. New York: Popular Library, 1964.

Coppens, Philip. “Ancient Atomic Wars: Best Evidence.” Biblioteca Pleyades. http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ancientatomicwar/esp_ancient_atomic_07.htm (accessed January 11, 2018).

———. “Report from Iron Mountain.” Eye of the Psychic. https://www.eyeofthepsychic.com/iron-mountain/ (accessed September 20, 2016).

Corso, Philip J., and William J. Birnes. *The Day After Roswell*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1997.

Covert History. “Operation Often: Satanism in the CIA.” http://coverthistory.blogspot.com/2007/12/operation-often-satanism-in-cia-this.html (accessed December 17, 2007).

CUFON: The Computer UFO Network. “Report of Scientific Advisory Panel on Unidentified Flying Objects Convened by Office of Scientific Intelligence, CIA January 14–18, 1953.” http://www.cufon.org/cufon/robert.htm (accessed June 23, 2014).

Cultural Heritage Resource. “2003 Looting of the Iraq National Museum.” https://web.stanford.edu/group/chr/drupal/ref/the-2003-looting-of-the-iraq-national-museum.

October 20, 2008.

Curiosity Makes You Smarter. “The Alleged Secret Underground Alien Base in Dulce, New Mexico.” https://curiosity.com/topics/the-alleged-secret-underground-alien-base-in-dulce-new-mexico-curiosity/ (accessed October 9, 2018).

Cutchin, Joshua. *A Trojan Feast*. San Antonio, TX: Anomalist Books, 2015.

FBI. “Animal Mutilation.” http://vault.fbi.gov/Animal%20Mutilation (accessed June 23, 2014).

dad2059. “Richard Dolan and the Secret Space Program.” Dad2059’s Webzine of Science Fiction, Science Fact, and Esoterica. https://dad2059.wordpress.com/2010/06/14/richard-dolan-andthe-secret-space-program/ (accessed June 14, 2010).

David, Eric W. *Teleportation Physics Study*. Federation of American Scientists, August, 2004. https://fas.org/sgp/eprint/teleport.pdf.

Day, Dwayne, A. “Astronauts and Area 51: the Skylab Incident.” *The Space Review,* January 9, 2006. http://www.thespacereview.com/article/531/1.

Devlin, Hannah. “Beam Me Up, Scotty! Scientists Teleport Photons 300 Miles into Space.” *The Guardian,* July 12, 2017. https://www.theguardian.com/science/2017/jul/12/scotty-can-you-beam-me-up-scientists-teleport-photons-300-miles-into-space.

Didymus, John Thomas. “BBC Film Crew Arrested Sneaking into Nevada’s Area 51 ‘UFO base.’” *Digital Journal,* October 11, 2012. http://www.digitaljournal.com/article/334650.

Dolan, Richard. *The Secret Space Program and Breakaway Civilization*. CreateSpace, 2016.

Dowling, Stephen. “Lockheed’s U-2: The Spyplane from Area 51.” BBC. http://www.bbc.com/future/story/20130814-u-2-the-edge-of-space-spyplane (accessed August 14, 2013).

“Edward Teller.” *The Telegraph,* September 11, 2003. http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/obituaries/1441125/Edward-Teller.html.

Estabrooks, G. H. “Hypnosis Comes of Age.” *Science Digest*, April 1971.

Fawcett, Lawrence, and Barry Greenwood. *Clear Intent: The Government Cover Up of the UFO Experience*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Spectrum Books, 1984.

Fowler, Omar. *Flying Triangle UFOs: The Continuing Story*. Derby, U.K.: Phenomenon Research Association, August 1997.

Gaia. “Boyd Bushman’s Deathved Testimonial.” https://www.gaia.com/video/boyd-bushman-s-deathbed-testimonial (accessed May 23, 2017).

Gannon, Megan. “New Super-Heavy Element 115 Is Confirmed.” NBC News. https://www.nbcnews.com/science/new-super-heavy-element-115-confirmed-8c11015299 (accessed August 27, 2013).

Geerhart, Bill. “Red Scare: The Best of Kenneth Goff.” Conelrad Adjacent. http://conelrad.blogspot.com/2010/09/red-scare-best-of-kenneth-goff.html (accessed September 11, 2010).

Good, Timothy. *Alien Liaison*. London, U.K.: Random Century Group, 1991.

Guiley, Rosemary Ellen. *The Djinn Connection*. Pensacola, FL: Visionary Living, Inc., 2013.

Guiley, Rosemary Ellen, and Philip J. Imbrogno. *The Vengeful Djinn*. Woodbury, MN: Llewellyn Publications, 2011.

Gurney, Ian. “The Mystery of the Dead Scientists: Coincidence or Conspiracy?” Rense. http://www.rense.com/general39/death.htm (accessed July 20, 2003).

The H-Files. “Operation Clambake Present: FBI the H-Files an Archive of Documents Released by FBI about L. Ron Hubbard, the Founder of Scientology. Sorted by Date as Received from FBI Archives.” http://www.xenu.net/archive/FBI/table.html (accessed February 21, 2014).

Hanks, Micah. “The Ancient Nukes Question: Were There WMDs in Prehistoric Times?” Mysterious Universe. http://mysteriousuniverse.org/2011/12/the-ancient-nukes-question-were-there-wmdsin-prehistoric-times/ (accessed December 19, 2011).

Harding, Thomas. “Roswell ‘Was Soviet Plot to Create US Panic.’” *The Telegraph,* May 13, 2011. http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/newstopics/howaboutthat/ufo/8512408/Roswell-was-Soviet-plot-to-create-US-panic.html.

Hayakawa, Norio. “My Recollections of the Enigmatic Bob Lazar … Alleged Former Area 51 ‘Scientist.’” Rense. http://www.rense.com/general72/recoll.htm (accessed July 8, 2006).

Hill, Michael Lee. “Boyd Bushman (Lockheed Martin Senior Scientist) Was the Real Deal and How I Know This to Be True.” Michael Lee Hill: Ancient Anunnaki Technology. http://www.michaelleehill.net/boyd-bushman-lockheed-martin-senior-scientist-was-the-real-deal-and-how-i-know-this-to-be-true/ (accessed June 19, 2015).

Hungerford, J. M. “The Exploitation of Superstitions for Purposes of Psychological Warfare.” RAND Corporation. http://www.rand.org/pubs/research_memoranda/RM365.html (accessed March 4, 2018.

Husband, Andrew. “The Story Behind the U.S. Military’s Decision to Cut Ties with ‘Independence Day.’” UPROXX. http://uproxx.com/movies/why-military-cut-ties-with-independence-day-area-51/ (accessed June 24, 2016).

Hynek, J. Allen, Philip J. Imbrogno, and Bob Pratt. *Night Siege: The Hudson Valley UFO Sightings.* Woodbury, MN: Llewellyn Publications, 1998.

Introvigne, Mssimo. “L. Ron Hubbard, Kenneth Goff, and the ‘Brain-Washing Manual’ of 1955.” CESNUR. http://www.cesnur.org/2005/brainwash_13.htm (accessed June 14, 2014).

Jacobsen, Annie. *Area 51: An Uncensored History of America’s Top Secret Military Base*. New York: Little, Brown, 2012.

Jan Rose Blogspot. “Bill Uhouse on the Kingman Crash.” http://jansrose.blogspot.com/2013/02/bill-uhouse-on-kingman-crash.html (accessed February 7, 2013).

Keith, Jim. *Black Helicopters II*. Lilburn, GA: IllumiNet Press, 1997.

———. *Black Helicopters Over America*. Lilburn, GA: IllumiNet Press, 1994.

———. *Mind Control, World Control*. Kempton, IL: Adventures Unlimited Press, 1998.

Kerner, Nigel. *Grey Aliens and the Harvesting of Souls*. Rochester, VT: Bear & Company, 2010.

———. *The Song of the Greys*. London, U.K.: Hodder and Stoughton, 1997.

Kiger, Patrick. “The Movie That JFK Wanted Made, But Didn’t Live to See.” Boundary Stones: WETA’s Local History Blog. https://blogs.weta.org/boundarystones/2014/05/13/movie-jfk-wanted-made-didnt-live-see (accessed May 13, 2014).

KLAS-TV (Las Vegas). *UFOs: The Best Evidence?* 1990.

Knapp, George. “Area 51, Bob Lazar, and Disinformation.” MUFON Symposium Proceedings, 1993.

Koren, Yehuda, and Eilat Negev. *Giants: The Dwarfs of Auschwitz*. New York: MJF Books, 2013.

Kress, Kenneth A. *Studies in Intelligence*. Central Intelligence Agency, 1977.

Lemonick, Michael. “Ununpentium, The Newest Element.” *The New Yorker,* August 13, 2013. https://www.newyorker.com/tech/elements/ununpentium-the-newest-element.

Lewin, Leonard. *Report from Iron Mountain*. Carson City, NV: Bridger House Publishers, 2008.

Library of Alexandria. “Anunnaki.” http://www.halexandria.org/dward185.htm (accessed February 5, 2009).

Lindemann, Michael. *UFOs and the Alien Presence*. Columbus, NC: Granite Publishing, 1995.

The Living Moon. “Captain Lawrence Coyne UFO Helicopter Case 1973.” http://www.thelivingmoon.com/49ufo_files/03files2/1973_Lawrence_Coyne_UFO_Helicopter_Case.html (accessed May 22, 2018).

Mack, John E. *Abduction*. New York: Ballantine Books, 1994.

———. *Passport to the Cosmos*. New York: Three Rivers Press, 1999.

Mandelbaum, W. Adam. *The Psychic Battlefield*. New York: Thomas Dunne Books, 2000.

McClellan, Jason. “Bob Lazar Still Defends Area 51 UFO Info 25 Years Later.” Open Minds: Credible UFO News and Information. http://www.openminds.tv/bob-lazar-still-defends-area-51-ufo-info-25-years-later/27560 (accessed May 14, 2014).

Medina, David. *The Ark of the Covenant*. New Brunswick, NJ: Inner Light, 2014.

Meek, Glen. “Government Takes Family’s Land Near Area 51.” Las Vegas Now. http://www.lasvegasnow.com/news/government-takes-familys-land-near-area-51/249903883 (accessed July 12, 2018).

Michael, D. N., et al. *Proposed Studies on the Implications of Peaceful Space Activities for Human Affairs.* Brookings Institution, December 1960. http://ntrs.nasa.gov/archive/nasa/casi.ntrs.nasa.gov/19640053196.pdf.

Midnight in the Desert. “Exclusive—Ultra Top Secret: Assessment of Situation / Statement on Position on UFOs.” http://midnightinthedesert.com/exclusive-ultra-top-secret-assessment-situation-statement-position-ufos/ (accessed June 22, 2017).

Moore, William, L. *The Spitsbergen Saucer Crash*. Burbank, CA: William L. Moore Publications & Research, 1986.

Murdock, D. M., and S. Acharya. “Who Are the Anunnaki?” Truth Be Known. http://www.truthbeknown.com/anunnaki.htm (accessed September 1, 2014).

National Archives. “Report of the Select Committee on Assassinations of the U.S. House of Representatives.” http://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/select-committee-report/ (accessed March 14, 2014).

Newman, Bernard. *The Flying Saucer*. Yardley, PA: Westholme Publishing, 2010.

Northrup Grumman. “B-2 Spirit Stealth Bomber—Centerpiece of Long Range Strike.” http://www.northropgrumman.com/Capabilities/B2SpiritBomber/Pages/default.aspx (accessed March 3, 2018).

Online Nevada Encyclopedia. “Establishing a Cold War Continental Testing Site in Nevada.” http://www.onlinenevada.org/articles/establishing-cold-war-continental-testing-site-nevada (accessed May 1, 2018).

Openheimer, David. “What is the Blue Beam Project?” Biblioteca Pleyades. http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_bluebeam04.htm (accessed April 16, 2000).

OperationPaperclip. “Operation Paperclip.” http://www.operationpaperclip.info/ (accessed May 15, 2016).

Pope, Nick. “The Cosford Incident.” Nick Pope. http://www.nickpope.net/cosford-incident.htm (accessed January 10, 2018).

———. “Remote Viewing.” Nick Pope. http://www.nickpope.net/remote-viewing.htm (accessed January 10, 2018).

Reddit. “Watergate Investigations Reveal Nixon’s Plans to Use Holograms to Simulate “The Second Coming” over Havana, Cuba.” https://www.reddit.com/r/conspiracy/comments/3x1lmm/til_watergate_investigations_reveal_nixons_plans/ (accessed March 4, 2016).

Redfern, Nick. *Bloodline of the Gods*. Wayne, NJ: New Page Books, 2015.

———. *Contactees*. Pompton Plains, NJ: New Page Books, 2009.

———. "Demons and the Defense Department." *Mysterious Universe*. http://mysteriousuniverse.org/2015/06/demons-and-the-defense-department/. June 24, 2015.

———. "Demons, Souls, *The Matrix*, and the Pentagon." Mysterious Universe. http://mysteriousuniverse.org/2013/03/demons-souls-the-matrix-and-the-pentagon/. March 1, 2013.

———. *Final Events*. San Antonio, TX: Anomalist Books, 2010.

———. Interview with David Weatherly. April 8, 2017.

———. Interview with Matthew Bevan, April 12, 1998.

———. Interview with Nick Pope, January 22, 1997.

———. Interview with Ray Boeche, January 22, 2007.

———. Interview with Ronan Coghlan, September 12, 2012.

Rense, Jeff. "Cattle Mutilations Explained? End of the Beef Industry?" Rense. http://www.rense.com/general32/beef.htm (accessed July 2, 2003).

Richelson, Jeffrey T., editor. "The Secret History of the U-2—and Area 51." National Security Archive. http://www2.gwu.edu/~nsarchiv/NSAEBB/NSAEBB434/ (accessed August 15, 20130.

Rifat, Tim. *Remote Viewing*. London, U.K.: Vision Paperback, 2001.

RoadsideAmerica. "'Project Gasbuggy' Atomic Explosion Site." http://www.roadsideamerica.com/story/16912 (accessed November 1, 2017).

Rogers, Keith. "Family Fighting Land Seizure Accuses US of 'Bullying Tactics.'" *Las Vegas Review-Journal,* May 2, 2017. https://www.reviewjournal.com/news/military/family-fighting-land-seizure-accuses-us-of-bullying-tactics/.

Rojas, Alejandro. "Lockheed Martin Scientist Says There Really Are Aliens and UFOs at Area 51," *Open Minds: Credible UFO News and Information,* October 28, 2014. http://www.openminds.tv/lockheed-martin-scientist-says-really-aliens-ufos-area-51/30767.

Ross, Colin A. "BLUEBIRD: Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists." Want to Know. http://www.wanttoknow.info/bluebird10pg (accessed July 25, 2016).

Salla, Michael. "Alien Interview Video: Hoax or Real Thing?" Exopolitics. http://exo/ (accessed August 10, 2013).

Seaburn, Paul. "Area 51 Worker Claims He Piloted a UFO and Traveled in Time." Mysterious Universe. http://mysteriousuniverse.org/2017/12/area-51-worker-claims-he-piloted-a-ufo-and-traveled-in-time/. December 20, 2017.

———. "Contractor Claims NASA Covered Up 3 UFO Sightings on Moon." Mysterious Universe. http://mysteriousuniverse.org/2015/12/contractor-claims-nasa-covered-up-3-ufo-sightings-on-moon/. December 29, 2015.

"The Secret Life of Alice Bradley Sheldon." National Public Radio. https://www.npr.org/templates/story/story.php?storyId=6468136 (accessed November 12, 2006).

Sheaffer, Robert. "Did CIA U2 Flights Really Cause 50% of UFO Sightings?" Bad UFOs: Skepticism, UFOs, and the Universe. http://badufos.blogspot.com/2015/01/did-cia-u2-flights-really-cause-50-of.html (accessed January 6, 2015).

Spender, Tom. "Teleportation: Photon Particles Today, Humans Tomorrow?" BBC. http://www.bbc.com/news/science-environment-40594387 (accessed July 14, 2017).

Strangemag.com. “Report of Air Force Research Regarding the Roswell Incident.” http://www.strangemag.com/reviews/reportofairforceresearch.html (accessed March 20, 2014).

Strieber, Whitley. *Breakthrough: They Are Here … with a Message of Hope*. New York: Harper Spotlight, 1995.

———. *Communion: A True Story*. New York: Beach Tree Books, 1987.

———. *Confirmation: The Hard Evidence of Aliens Among Us*. New York: St. Martin’s Press, 1998.

———. *The Secret School*. New York: Pocket Books, 1997.

———. *Transformation: The Breakthrough*. New York: Avon Books, 1988.

Stringfield, Leonard. *Situation Red: The UFO Siege*. London, U.K.: Sphere Books, 1978.

———. *UFO Crash/Retrievals: The Inner Sanctum*. Cincinnati, OH: privately printed, 1991.

Stuster, J. Dana. “Declassified: The CIA Secret History of Area 51.” Foreign Policy. http://blog.foeignpolicy.com/posts/2013/08/15/declassified_the_cias_secret_history_of_area_51 (accessed August 15, 2013).

Swann, Ingo. *Penetration*. Rapid City, SD: Ingo Swann Books, 1998.

Sweetman, Bill. *Aurora: The Pentagon’s Secret Hypersonic Spyplane*. Minneapolis: Motorbooks International Mil-Tech Series. 1993.

Taylor, Philip. “The Mystic and the Spy: Two Early British UFO Writers.” *Magonia*, No. 61, 1997.

Taylor, Porcher III. “Ararat Anomaly.” Noah’s Ark Search. http://www.noahsarksearch.com/porcher.htm. (accessed January 9, 1996).

Thomas, Kenn. “Casolaro’s Octopus.” The Forbidden Knowledge. http://www.theforbiddenknowedge.com/hardtruth/casolaro_octopus.htm (accessed June 7, 2001).

———. *Maury Island UFO*. Lilburn, GA: IllumiNet Press, 1999.

Thomas, Kenn, and Jim Keith. *The Octopus*. Portland, OR: Feral House, 1996.

Tonnies, Mac. *The Cryptoterrestrials*. San Antonio, TX: Anomalist Books, 2010.

UFO Watchdog. “Bunk Psychic Absconds from Criminal Sentencing.” http://ufowatchdog.blogspot.com/2017/06/bunk-psychic-absconds-from-criminal.html?m=1 (accessed June 19, 2017).

Unbuilt Projects, Military and Aerospace Technology. “The North Sea Aurora Sighting.” https://www.secretprojects.co.uk/forum/index.php/topic,2868.0.html (accessed November 1, 2007).

Valerian, Valdamar. *Matrix II*. Las Vegas, NV: Leading Edge, 1991.

Walton, Bruce Alan (Branton). The Dulce Book. http://www.whale.to/b/dulce_b.html (accessed August 5, 2017).

The Watcher Files. “Project Blue Beam.” http://www.thewatcherfiles.com/bluebeam.html. 2016.

Williams, Matthew. “Hacker Discovers Antigravity File in Military Computer.” Biblioteca Pleyades. https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/secret_projects/project159.htm (accessed February 7, 1999).

Wilson, Jim. “America’s Nuclear Flying Saucer.” *Popular Mechanics*. November 2000.

Wisdom of the Ancients. “The Ancient Secrets of Levitation.” http://www.thelivingmoon.com/44cosmic_wisdom/02files/Levitation02.html (accessed March 3, 2009).

Wood, Robert M., and Nick Redfern. *Alien Viruses*. Rochester, NY: Richard Dolan Press, 2013.

Zetter, Kim. “April 13, 1953: CIA OKs MK-ULTRA Mind-Control Tests.” *Wired,* April 13, 2010. http://www.wired.com/2010/04/0413mk-ultra-authorized/.

INDEX

Note: (ill.) indicates photos and illustrations.

Numbers

A-11, Lockheed, 38
A-12, Lockheed, 6, 27–38, 32 (ill.), 62
2001 as a conspiratorial odyssey, 257–63
301st Fighter Wing, 374–75
A-4 rocket, 288
457th Fighter Squadron, 375
50 Ways to Kill Your Lover, 363
747 Jumbo Jet, Boeing, 232
757, Boeing, 241
9 Full Moons, 363
9/11, 259

A

Abberporth Range, 237
Abducted! (Jordan), 94
Abduction (Mack), 203
Aberystwyth, Wales, 391
Abilene, Texas, 374
About.com, 376
Above Top Secret [website], 289
Above Top Secret (Good), 179, 181, 301
Abrams, Stephen I., 106
ACHRE (Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments), 319–23
ACS (Advisory Committee Staff), 320–22, 326
actress, president, and Area 51, 51–58
Adams, Susan, 154
Adams, Tom, 95
The Adjustment Bureau, 394

Admiral Insurance, 147
Admiralty, 83
Advanced Development Company Projects, Lockheed. See Skunk Works
Advanced Studies Group, Aerospace Medical Center, 323
Adventures in Paranormal Investigation (Nickell), 283
Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments (ACHRE), 319–23
Advisory Committee Staff (ACS), 320–22, 326
AEC (Atomic Energy Commission). See Atomic Energy Commission (AEC)
Aerodynamic Institute (Aerodynamische Versuchsanstalt), 327, 329
Aeromedical Library, 324
Aeromedical Research Institute, 323
Aerospace Medical Association, 324
Aerospace Medical Center, 323
Aerospace Medical Health Center, 350
Aerospace Systems Directorate, 275
AFCON (Air Force CONtrolled), 55
Afghanistan, 103
AFIWC (Air Force Information Warfare Center), 147–48
AFOSI (Air Force Office of Special Investigations), 147, 177, 208–9, 269
Africa, 213
AFRL (Air Force Research Laboratory), 275
Age of Terror, 340
Agent Orange, 245
agents of menace, 385–400
Ahnenerbe, 343
AIR (American Institutes for Research), 110
Air Field, Army, 268
Air Force, Australian, 290
Air Force, Belgian, 237
Air Force, German, 328–29
Air Force Intelligence, U.S., 179
Air Force Monthly, 241
Air Force Museum, 28 (ill.)
Air Force Reserve Command Public Affair, 375
Air Force, Soviet, 329
Air Force, U.S., 4, 9, 11–12, 17, 22, 24, 27–31, 34–36, 38, 40, 43, 45–46, 55–56, 70, 87–88, 104, 112, 115, 119–25, 145, 147–48, 152, 154, 160, 165–66, 169, 171, 173, 177, 196–97, 208–10, 236, 244–47, 260, 265, 267–71, 275, 277, 381, 282, 284, 293–94, 299–300, 306–7, 315, 320–21, 323–24, 338, 350, 359–60, 387, 389–90
Air Forces in Europe, U.S. (USAFE), 326, 329
Air Guard, 88
Air Intelligence, 267, 316
Air Materiel Command (AMC), 141, 209, 267, 275
Air Materiel Command Installations Division, OSS, 13

Air Ministry, British, 217, 316
Air Research and Development Command, 22
Air Traffic Control, 232–33
aircraft at the secret base, secret, 25–40
aircraft *Aurora*, top-secret, 227–42, 231 (ill.)
Airwolf, 239
Akhurst, L. W., 84–85
Alabama, 103, 325
Aladdin’s Cave, 72
Alamo, Nevada, 120, 365–66
Alamo Drafthouse Cinema, 361
Alamo Township, Nevada, 27
Alamogordo, New Mexico, 176
Alaska, 298
Albuquerque, New Mexico, 99, 158–59, 176
Alexander I, King, 339
Alice Springs, Australia, 290
Alien, 250
alien, illustration of, 76 (ill.)
The Alien Abduction Files (Stoner), 394
alien interview and *Independence Day*, 249–55
alien invasions, faking, 305–11, 308 (ill.), 309 (ill.)
Alien Liaison (Good), 119
alien that probably wasn’t, 195–99, 198 (ill.)
Alien Viruses (Wood), 52
aliens, Star Wars and a president’s plans for war with, 207–12
aliens at area 51, deadly, 157–64, 159 (ill.), 162 (ill.)
“Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders, Interim Report of the Select Committee to Study Government Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities”, 379
“Alleged Unauthorized Helicopter Flights in Derbyshire and Cheshire”, 91
Allen, Steve, 373–74
Allende, Carlos, 277–78
Allies, 313, 316, 339, 342–43
al-Mas’udi, Abu al-Hasan Ali, 333
AMC (Air Materiel Command), 141, 209, 267, 275
American Award, DAR, 324
American Institutes for Research (AIR), 110
Amphion, 334
ancient artifacts, strange rumors of, 333–44
Andersen AFB, 103
Anderson, David Lewis, 284
Anderson Institute, 284
Andreasson, Betty, 93
The Andreasson Affair (Fowler), 93

Andrews, Henry Maxwell, 83
Angelico, Fra, 342
Anti-Christ, 379
Anunnaki, 63–65, 64 (ill.)
ApexTV, 262
Apollo 11, 266
Apollo Applications Program, 103
Ararat Anomaly, 338
“The Architects of Fear”, 309
Archuleta Mesa, 158, 162
Arctic, the, 307
Area 51 [movie], 357, 361, 363
Area 51: An Uncensored History of America’s Top Secret Military Base (Jacobsen), 78, 293, 302
Area 51: The Alien Interview, 253
Argyll, Scotland, 236
Ark, Noah’s, 336–38, 337 (ill.)
Ark of the Covenant, 165
Armageddon, 77, 309
Armed Forces Special Weapons Project, 269
Armed Services Committee, 350
Armstrong, Neil, 262
Army, U.S., 26, 94, 140, 185, 188, 190, 193, 209, 260, 267, 269, 271, 321, 325–26
Army Air Field, 268
Army Intelligence (G-2), 266
Army Reserve, U.S., 203
Arnold, Kenneth, 349, 386
ART (National Abduction Research Team), MUFON, 394
Arthur, King, 343
artifacts, strange rumors of ancient, 333–44
Asia, 29
Associated Press, 374
Astrakhan Oblast, Russia, 287
Atlantic Ocean, 281, 316
Atlantis, 336
Atlas Obscura, 286
Atomic Energy Commission (AEC), 3–4, 10, 22, 26, 72, 161, 209, 225, 269, 281
Aurora, top-secret aircraft, 227–42, 231 (ill.)
Aurora: The Pentagon’s Secret Hypersonic Spyplane (Sweetman), 227
Auschwitz, 271, 298, 303
Austin, Texas, 361
Australia, 144, 225, 266, 289–90, 386
Austria, 316
“Autopsies—Bodies Unknown Origin 47”, 76
“Autopsies—Bodies Unknown Origin 47, Biological Problems and Deaths”, 77

Aviation Week and Space Technology, 81, 227–28
Axis, the, 140
Aztec, New Mexico, 180–81

B

B-2 *Spirit*, Northrop (Stealth Bomber), 6, 101–3
B-26, 316
B-47 *Stratojet*, Boeing, 17, 40
B-57 *Canberra*, Martin, 40
Back Gate of Area 51, 353–54
BAE Systems Electronics Limited, 213
Baez, Kathryn, 16
Baghdad, Iraq, 333, 347
Bailey II, Charles W., 59–60
Baker, Michael, 215
Ballistic Missile Defense Organization. See Missile Defense Agency (MDA)
Ballistic Missile Early Warning Centre, 233
Balsam, Martin, 59–60
Banister, Guy, 349
Barker, Gray, 386–89
Barnes, Thornton D., 26–27
Baron-Cohen, Simon, 261
base, secret aircraft at the secret, 25–40
Bassett, Steve, 363
Bavaria, Germany, 326
Baxter, Mitchell, 139
Bay of Pigs, 5
Baywatch, 21
BBC, 261, 274, 351, 353
Beale AFB, 31
Beck, Waldemar, 306
Beckham, Alistair, 216
Beijing, China, 288
Beirut, Lebanon, 341
Belgium, 234, 237
Bell, Art, 253
Bell 47, 84
Bell UH-1H *Iroquois* “Huey”, 93, 93 (ill.), 203
Bender, Albert, 385–91, 386 (ill.)
Bennewitz, Paul, 158–64
Benson Jr., O. O., 321–22
Bentwaters, RAF, 381
Berkshire, England, 215

Berlin, Germany, 313, 323, 326, 329
Berliner, Don, 42
Berlitz, Charles, 279
Bermuda Triangle, 166
Bernstein, Carl, 221
Berthold, Dr., 328–29
Bethesda, Maryland, 254
Bethurum, Truman, 20–23
Betz, Dr., 327–29
Bevan, Matthew, 143–44, 144 (ill.), 146–54, 257–58
Bible, 111, 211, 348
Bible Belt, 373
Big Bang Theory, 202
Big Bear Lake, California, 52, 265
Big Meadows, 94
Bigelow, Emerson, 340
Bigfoot, 166, 283, 368
Bilderbergers, the, 377
Bill Williams Wildlife Refuge, 398
Bin Laden, Osama, 113
Birnes, Bill, 350
Bishop III, Jason, 162
Bissell, Jr., Richard M., 4–5, 5 (ill.), 33
Black Eyed Children (Weatherly), 365
Black Forest, 316
black helicopters and a wave of killings, 95–100, 96 (ill.)
black helicopters, Area 51 and, 81–85
black helicopters in the U.K., 91–94
black helicopter-UFO wave of 1975, 87–90
The Black Lamb (West), 83
"Black Manta," TR-3A, 241–42
BLACK SHIELD, 29
Blackbird, Lockheed SR-71, 5–6, 28–33, 38–39, 62–63, 72, 235
Blackbird, Lockheed SR-71B, 30 (ill.)
Blakeslee, Clifton W., 89
Blann, Tommy, 94
Block, Hal, 54 (ill.)
Blossom Project, 271
Blue Boy, 265, 268–71
Blue Ridge Parkway, 94
Blue-Boxing, 144
Bluefly, 55
Board of Inquiry, 307
Boeche, Ray, 204, 382

Boeing 747 Jumbo Jet, 232
Boeing 757, 241
Boeing B-47 *Stratojet*, 17, 40
Boeing KC-135 Stratotanker, 228, 239
Boeing X-45A, 268 (ill.)
Bond, James, 214
Bonds, Ron, 224
Bonn, Germany, 267
Boscombe Down, 240 (ill.), 240–42
Boston University, 335
Bow Street Magistrates' Court, 149
Bowden, Keith, 213
Bradley, Alice Hastings. See Sheldon, Alice Bradley
Bragalia, Anthony, 141, 294
Bragg, Darrin, 361
Braunshweig, Germany, 326
Bravo-20, 121
Brentwood, California, 57, 58 (ill.)
Bridgeport, Connecticut, 385
Brightness Falls from the Air (Tip-tree), 179
Britain, Great, 235, 267, 305
British Aerospace, 215
British Police Force, 91
British Telecom, 150, 213
Brittan, John, 214
Brobs, 2nd Lt., 307
Brock, Jack, 147
Brookhaven National Laboratory, 281
Brookings Institution, 45–50
Brooks, Geraldine, 309–10
Brooks AFB, 320, 323, 350
Brown, Frank, 349
Brownwood Military Operating Area, 375
Brussels, Belgium, 237
Buddha, 379
Buffalo, Montana, 89
Burbank, California, 6, 27, 36
Bureau of Land Management, 119
Bureau of the Budget, 38
Burgess, Howard, 98–99
Bush, George H. W., 109, 109 (ill.)
Bushman, Boyd, 355–58
Byrum, Roy, 127

C

C. and O. Railway, 110
C-11B, 17
C-124 *Globemaster II*, Douglas, 27
C-130 Hercules, 232
C-5 Galaxy, 241
Cabell, Charles P., 265
Cabinet of the United Kingdom, 349
California Institute of Technology (Caltech), 128, 345
Cambridge University, 261
Cameron, David, 261, 261 (ill.)
Cameron, Duncan, 283
Cameron, Grant, 210
Camp Hero, 281, 281 (ill.)
Campbell, Glenn, 362
Canada, 88, 267, 377
Canberra, Martin B-57, 40
Candidate 1960, 59
Cannock Chase, 230
Cantril, Hadley, 50
Cardiff, Wales, 147
Cardiff Central Police Station, 148
Cardigan Bay, 237
Carey, Tom, 330
Carr, Gerald, 104
Carroll, Joseph F., 209
Carswell Field, 375
Carter, Jimmy, 281, 339
Cartwright, John, 214–15
Cascade Mountains, 386
The Case for the UFO (Jessup), 277–78, 334
"The Case Study: Rome Laboratory, Griffiss Air Force Base, NY Intrusion" (Christy and Gelber), 147
Casolaro, Danny, 221–24
Castello, Thomas E., 162
Castro, Fidel, 380
Cathie, Bruce, 334
Catholicism, 394
Catron County, New Mexico, 176
Cayce, Edgar, 336
CBI (Colorado Bureau of Investigation), 96–97
CBS, 249
Central Cemetery, 14

Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). See CIA (Central Intelligence Agency)
Central Intelligence Group (CIG), 268, 270
Centropolis Entertainment, 252
Cerf, Bennett, 54 (ill.)
CFS Falconbridge, 89
Chemical Corps, Army, 321
Chemical Division, CIA, 345
Cherry, Ken, 376–77
Cheshire Police, 91
Chetham, Paul, 9–13, 22–24
Cheyenne Mountain, 154
The Children of Roswell (Carey and Schmitt), 330
China, 105, 266, 288–90, 309
Christianity, 49, 205–6, 342
Christy, Jim, 147
CIA (Central Intelligence Agency), 4–6, 13, 25–40, 51, 53, 55, 57, 59, 62, 71, 73–75, 78, 95, 160, 177–79, 103, 105–11, 184, 186–93, 219, 222, 226, 265–70, 290, 300, 306–7, 315, 335–38, 341, 345–47, 350, 379, 387, 390
"The CIA and the U2 Program, 1954-1974", 40
CIG (Central Intelligence Group), 268, 270
Cincinnati, Ohio, 14
Civic Center, 296
Clarion, 20
The Clarion, 83
Clark County, Nevada, 127
Cleveland Hopkins Airport, 203
Clifton Suspension Bridge, 214
Clinton, Bill, 31, 246, 247 (ill.), 319
Close, Eric, 249, 250 (ill.)
Close Encounters of the Third Kind, 144
CNN, 374
Coast to Coast AM, 253–54, 362
Cobley, Tom, 169
Colby, William, 103–4
Cold War, 27–28, 31, 79, 198–99, 129, 167, 177, 186, 249, 296, 308, 320, 322, 351, 379–80
Colgate University, 184
College of General Studies, BU, 335
Collins, Kenneth S., 35, 35 (ill.)
Colorado, 96, 100, 154–55, 296, 395
Colorado Bureau of Investigation (CBI), 96–97
Colorado River, 18, 398
Colorado Springs, Colorado, 154–55
Committee for Skeptical Inquiry (CSI), 283
Committee on Human Resources, Senate, 187

Committee on Long Range Studies, NASA, 46
Commodore Amiga 1200, 143–44
Communion (Strieber), 151
Communion (Strieber), 203
Communism, 322
Communist Party, 295–96
Community Relations Office, Royal Air Force, 230
Computer Crimes Unit, Scotland Yard, 147, 151, 153
Computer Misuse Act, 149, 259
Conference on Aerial Phenomena, 210
Confessions of Stalin's Agent (Goff), 295
Congress, U.S., 31, 46, 121–22, 124–25, 130, 187, 208, 211, 280
Connecticut, 385
connection, U.S.-German, 319–31
Conservative Party, 261
conspiracies, fabricating files on extraterrestrial, 175–82, 181 (ill.)
Conspiracy (Summers), 351
conspiratorial odyssey, 2001 as a, 257–63
controversy, seizing land and government, 119–25
Convair Division of General Dynamics, 34
Convair F-102 *Delta Dagger*, 17
Cooper, Bill, 350
Cooper, Timothy, 51–53, 180, 265, 270–72, 301–2
Copeland, Miles, 341
Copeland, Stewart, 341
Coral Gables, Florida, 225
Cornwall, England, 234
Corona, New Mexico, 176, 269, 271
CORONA Program, 31, 62
Corso, Philip, 198, 350
Cosford, RAF, 230–33, 237–39
Cosmic Crashes (Redfern), 394
Costner, Kevin, 349
Counter-Intelligence Corps, 341
Court of Appeals, U.S., 247
Cowell, Tim, 390–91, 393–94
Cowie, Ashley, 343–44
The Creature from the Black Lagoon, 203
Creighton, Gordon, 217–20
Crisman, Fred, 349
Crouch End, England, 257
Crypt 33 (Speriglio), 51
CSI (Committee for Skeptical Inquiry), 283
Cuba, 38, 379–80

Cuban Missile Crisis, 37, 222
Culp, Robert, 309–10
Cunningham, Lowell, 385
Curtis, Carl T., 96
Cutchin, Joshua, 163
Cutler, Robert, 43
Cyprus, 215

D

Dachau, 324
Daily Express, 285
Daily Mail, 150
Daily Worker, 316
Dajibhai, Vimal Bhagvangi, 214
Dallas, Texas, 38, 348–49
Dallas Morning News, 375
Daly, John, 54 (ill.)
Daly, Maj., 14
Damascus, Syria, 341
dangers, supernatural, 217–20
Dark Skies, 57, 249–51
Darmstadt, Germany, 153
Darnbyl, Gernod, 307
Darr&eacute;, Richard Walther, 341
Data Stream Cowboy, 149
Dateline NBC, 153
Datil, New Mexico, 176
Daughters of the American Revolution, 324
Davidson, William, 349
Davis, Eric W., 275–77
Day, Dwayne A., 103–4
The Day after Roswell (Birnes and Corso), 198, 350
Dayton, Ohio, 11, 13, 28, 40, 72, 115, 141, 143, 171, 198, 275, 299, 350
Daytona Museum of Arts and Science, 395
D-Day, 10
DE 173 USS *Eldridge*, 278, 279 (ill.), 284
De Vasto, Ronald P., 396
de Walton, Alan B., 162
dead aliens in the desert, 9–24
Dead Sea Scrolls, 340–41
deadly aliens at area 51, 157–64, 159 (ill.), 162 (ill.)
Dealey Plaza, 38, 348, 350
Death Mills, 196–97

decade, new revelations with new, 353–64
Deep Throat, 11, 117, 158, 179
“Defense Against Helicopter Assault”, 88
Defense Information Systems Agency, 147
Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA), 112, 160, 178, 180
Defense Intelligence, MoD, 82, 84
Delta Dagger, Convair F-102, 17
Delta Force, 338
Denver, Colorado, 395
Denver Municipal Court, 296
Department of Defense (DoD), U.S., 4, 31–32, 34, 38, 104, 106, 109, 121–23, 140, 145, 152, 211, 276, 288, 290, 320, 382
Department of Energy, U.S., 27, 95, 121
Department of Justice, U.S., 222, 225, 322
Department of Space Medicine, SAM, 323
Department of State, U.S., 104, 269, 322–24, 340
Department of the Air Force, U.S., 123–24
Department of the Army, U.S., 267
Department of the Interior, U.S., 1, 123
Department of War, U.S., 184, 196–97, 289, 320–21
Deptford, England, 241
Der Fliger, 306
Derby, England, 239
Derbyshire, England, 91–92
Deseret Morning News, 141
Deseret Test Center, 140
desert, dead aliens in the, 9–24
Desert Chemical Depot, 140
desert hazards, 243–47
Desert National Wildlife Refuge, 121–23
Development Plans Division, CIA, 62
Development Projects Staff, U-2, 26
Developmental Test Command, 140
Devil, the, 346
Devlin, Dean, 252
Devon, England, 229–30, 234
DIA (Defense Intelligence Agency), 112, 160, 178, 180
DiMaggio Jr., Joe, 57
DiMaggio Sr., Joe, 57
The Diplomat, 288
District Court of Nevada, U.S., 246
District Court, U.S., 296
Division X, 185
“Do the Reds Plan to Come by Alaska?” (Goff), 295

document and UFOs, leaked, 41–44
document surfacing, Area 51, 265–72
DoD (Department of Defense), U.S.. See Department of Defense (DoD), U.S.
Dolan, Richard, 262
Donovan, William J., 266
Dorset, England, 215
Douglas, Kirk, 59–60, 60 (ill.)
Douglas C-124 *Globemaster II*, 27
DPG (Dugway Proving Ground), 72, 138–41, 139 (ill.), 289
Dragon Lady, Lockheed U-2A, 28 (ill.)
Dragonovic, Fr., 340
Dreamland, 26–27
Dugway Desert Command, 140
Dugway Proving Ground (DPG), 72, 138–41, 139 (ill.), 289
Dulce, New Mexico, 158–64
The Dulce Book (de Walton), 162
Dulles, Allen, 26
Dyess AFB, 374

E

Eagle Act of 1958, 121–22, 125
"Early Cloud Penetration", 22
East Asia, 29
Eastman Airfield Target, 4
ECOMCON (Emergency Communications Control), 60
Edgewood Arsenal, 321
Edwards AFB, 5, 36, 38, 275, 284
EG&G (Edgerton, Germeshausen and Grier, Inc.), 131, 293–94
Egypt, 333
Einstein, Albert, 63
Eisenbud, J., 112
Eisenhower, Dwight D., 26, 179, 181
Eizenstat, Stuart, 339
El Indio, Texas, 181
El Paso, Texas, 60
Element 115, 133, 143–55, 201
Elliott Automation Space and Advanced Military Systems Ltd, 215
Embassy, American, 341
Embassy, British, 237
Embassy, Russian, 198
Embassy, Soviet, 296
Emergency Communications Control (ECOMCON), 60
Emmerich, Roland, 252

encounters in the heart of Nevada, personal, 365–71
Englewood, Colorado, 296
“Environment Control Systems Selected for Manned Space Vehicles”, 171
Environmental Protection Agency (EPA), 245–46
EPIC (Extraordinary Phenomena Investigations Council), 376
Erath County, Texas, 375
Espanola, New Mexico, 97
Estabrooks, George, 184–86
ET, 144
E.T.-themed museum, S-4 as, 165–69, 166 (ill.)
Europe, 1–2, 234, 266, 268–69, 309, 338
European Court of Human Rights, 261
Euton, Harry, 280
“An Evaluation of the Remote-Viewing Program—Research and Operational Applications”, 110
Excalibur, 343
Exceptional Civilian Service Award, Air Force, 324
Executive Branch, U.S., 187
Executive Office, 62
Explorer 1, 325, 325 (ill.)
“Extra Sensory Perception”, 110
Extraordinary Phenomena Investigations Council (EPIC), 376
extraterrestrial conspiracies, fabricating files on, 175–82, 181 (ill.)
Extraterrestrial Entities and Technologies—Recovery and Disposal, 42
extraterrestrials and Area 51, 45–50
“Ex-Worker Describes Stealth Copter” (Greene), 82

F

F-101 *Voodoo*, McDonnell, 38
F-102 *Delta Dagger*, Convair, 17
F1-11, General Dynamics, 228
F-117 *Nighthawk*, Lockheed (Stealth Fighter), 101–3, 228
F-117 *Nighthawk*, Lockheed (Stealth Fighter), 6
F-16 “Fighting Falcon,” General Dynamics, 237, 374–75
F-22 Raptor (Sweetman), 227
F-3, Tornado, 237, 240–41
FAA (Federal Aviation Administration), 6, 88
fabricating files on extraterrestrial conspiracies, 175–82, 181 (ill.)
“Face on Mars”, 47
Fairchild Industries, 128, 326
Fairfield, Charles, 82
Fairfield, Cicily Isabel. See West, Dame Rebecca
faking alien invasions, 305–11, 308 (ill.), 309 (ill.)
Falconbridge, Canada, 88

Fallston High School, 211
Farben, I. G., 269–71
Fawcett, Lawrence, 93
FBI (Federal Bureau of Investigation), 53, 59, 67, 69, 88, 95–100, 110–12, 162, 209, 215, 222, 225, 269, 295–96, 315–16, 349, 355, 387, 389
Fear and Loathing in Las Vegas (Thompson), 53
Federal Aviation Administration (FAA), 6, 88
Federal Land Policy and Management Act (FLPMA), 125
Ferry, Peter, 215
“Fighting Falcon,” General Dynamics F-16, 237, 374–75
files on extraterrestrial conspiracies, fabricating, 175–82, 181 (ill.)
First World War, 184, 281
Flaxman, Larry, 334
FLEX—Force Level Execution, 145
Flickinger, Don, 34
Flight 103, Pan Am, 223 (ill.)
Flight 19, 166
Flight Test Center, Air Force, 284
Florida, 103, 128, 225, 279, 315, 394–96
Florida Research Group, 394
FLPMA (Federal Land Policy and Management Act), 125
The Fly, 273, 278
“Flying Pancake,” Vought V-173, 172 (ill.)
The Flying Saucer (Newman), 305–6
Flying Saucer Review, 217
Flying Saucers and the Three Men (Bender), 388
flying saucers of the Nazis, 313–17, 315 (ill.)
“Flying Triangle”, 87, 101, 229, 229 (ill.), 232, 235–37, 239, 242
Flying Wing Seminar, 267
FOIA (Freedom of Information Act). See Freedom of Information Act (FOIA)
Foos, Margaret, 111
Foos, William, 110–11
Forbidden Planet, 197
Ford, Harrison, 165, 249
Foreign Technology Division (FTD), Air Force, 112, 141, 198
Fort Bliss, Texas, 325
Fort Detrick, Maryland, 190, 350
Fort Douglas, Utah, 140
Fort Worth, Texas, 374
Fortune City, 289
Forward, Robert L., 276
Foster Ranch, 166–67, 196, 299
Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial Encounters (FREE), 396
Fourth Air Force Bombing and Gunnery Range, 3

Fourth Naval District, 282
Fowler, Omar, 239
Fowler, Raymond, 11–14
France, 10, 214, 269, 308
Francis, Arlene, 54 (ill.)
Frankfurt, Germany, 326
FREE (Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial Encounters), 396
Freedom of Information Act (FOIA), 22, 52–53, 87, 90, 96, 113, 147, 173, 266, 313, 334, 336, 347, 389
Freeman, George P., 389
The Freewoman, 83
Freiburg, Germany, 314
Frenchman Flat, 3
Friedman, Brent V., 249
Friedman, Stanton, 128, 135 (ill.), 135–36
Front Gates of Area 51, 344, 353–54
Frost, Robert, 244–45
FTD (Foreign Technology Division), Air Force, 112, 141, 198
The Fugitive, 250
Fundamentalism, 49
Fylingdales, RAF, 233

G

G-2 (Army Intelligence), 266
G4S plc, 225
G4S Secure Solutions, 67, 225
G4S Wackenhut, 225
Gagarin, Yuri, 56
Gaitan, Lee Roy, 374
Galaxy, C-5, 241
Galveston Key, 228
Ganglions, 250
Gardner, Ava, 59
Gardner, Lawrence, 64
Garland, W. M., 315
Garrison, Jim, 349
Gelber, Dan, 147
General Accounting Office, 147, 169
General Assembly, UN, 212
General Dynamics F1-11, 228
General Dynamics F-16 “Fighting Falcon”, 237, 374–75
Geneva Summit, 211
GEO Group, Inc., 225

Geological Survey, U.S. (USGS), 289
George C. Marshall Space Flight Center, 103, 325
George Washington University, 244
Georgia, 351
German Air Academy, 316
German Ordnance Department, 324
Germantown, Maryland, 326
Gerstner, Herbert, 321
Giants' Dance, 334
Giants: The Dwarfs of Auschwitz (Koren), 303
Gibson, Chris, 228–29, 239
Gibson, Edward, 104
Giza, Great Sphinx of, 335 (ill.), 335–36
Glen Rose, Texas, 374
Globemaster II, Douglas C-124, 27
Glyndwr University, 391
Goddard Space Center, 148, 148 (ill.)
Goering, Hermann, 328
Goettingen, Germany, 326–29
Goff, Kenneth, 295–97
Goldblum, Jeff, 251, 251 (ill.), 278
Gomez, Manuel, 98–99
Good, Timothy, 113, 119, 158, 179, 181, 183, 301
Good Shepherd Health Care Facility, 14
Gooding, Stuart, 215
Gorbachev, Mikhail, 211
Gotha, Germany, 267, 328
Gothaer Waggonfabrik, 328–29
Gottleib, Sydney, 345–47
Government Accountability Office, 165
government controversy and seizing land, 119–25
Grays, 63, 159, 159 (ill.), 163, 202 (ill.), 202–3, 254
Great Basin of Nevada, 367
Great Britain. See Britain, Great
Great Salt Lake Desert, 289
Great Sphinx of Giza, 335 (ill.), 335–36
Greece, 334
Greenbelt, Maryland, 148
Greene, Susan, 82
Greenhalgh, David, 215
Greenson, Ralph, 57–58
Greenwood, Barry, 93
Greer, William, 350
Grey Aliens and the Harvesting of Souls (Kerner), 202

Grey Falcon (West), 83
Griffiss AFB, 144–45
Groom Dry Lake, 360
Groom Lake, 2 (ill.), 3, 5, 25–27, 26 (ill.), 32 (ill.), 82, 87, 104, 196, 246, 262, 275, 359 (ill.)
Groom Lake Road, 354
Groom Mine, 358–59
Groom Mountain Range, 119–20, 122–25, 124 (ill.)
Group 4 Falck, 225
Groves, Gen., 321
GSI Helmholtz Center for Heavy Ion Research, 152, 153 (ill.)
Guam, 103
Guardian, 273–74
Guerrero, Mexico, 181
Guiley, Rosemary Ellen, 218
Gut Alt Golssen, Germany, 313–14
Gyroscope, Perry, 23

H

Hahn, Otto, 321
Hainan Island, 288
Hall, Charles, 63–65
Hall of Fame, Ordnance Corps, 326
Halley’s Comet, 211
Halt, Charles, 381–82
Hamilton, Bill [UFO researcher], 16
Hamilton, William [NSA employee], 221–22
Hampshire, England, 240
Hangar 18, 149, 199, 350
Hangar 51, 249
Hanson, Jim, 149, 151
Hare, Donna, 258–59
Harford County, Maryland, 211
Harriet June (West), 83
Hart, James, 367
Hart Canyon, 181
Harvard University, 203
Harzan, Jan, 285
Haskell, Floyd K., 96
Hat Creek Allen Telescope Array, 48 (ill.)
Havana, Cuba, 380
Have Blue, 102
Hawaii, 2, 139–40, 178, 270, 281, 289
Hawkeye Hill, 354

Hawkins, Donald, 214
Hayakawa, Norio, 16, 362
hazards, desert, 243–47
Headquarters, Air Force, 119
Headquarters, CIA, 32, 34, 36
Headquarters, USAFE, 326, 329
Healey, John, 203–4
“Hearings Before the Subcommittee on Interior and Insular Affairs, House of Representatives, Ninety-Ninth Congress, Second Session”, 119
Hebbard, A., 107
Heinrich, Guenter, 329
helicopters, Area 51 and black, 81–85
helicopters and a wave of killings, black, 95–100, 96 (ill.)
helicopters in the U.K., black, 91–94
helicopter-UFO wave of 1975, black, 87–90, 88 (ill.)
Helms, Richard, 186, 187 (ill.), 345
Hercules, C-130, 232
Hess, Rudolf, 341
Heymann, Philip B., 97
High Command, Air Force, 329
High Court, 261
Hill, Roger, 213
Himmler, Heinrich, 341, 343
Hiroshima, Japan, 73
History Department, 70
Hitler, Adolf, 1–2, 106, 178, 313, 323 (ill.), 324, 331, 338–39, 341–43
Hockett, Guy, 58
Holloman AFB, 270
Hollywood, California, 51, 53–54, 59, 135–36, 196–98, 385
Holmes and Narver Corporation, 127
Holocaust, 197, 303, 321
Holy Grail, 342–43
Home Office, 261
Hoover, J. Edgar, 53, 349, 389
Horseferry House, 92
Horten, Reimar, 267, 298, 303, 315, 326–31
Horten, Walter, 267, 298, 303, 315, 326–31
“Horten Brothers (Flying Saucers)”, 326
Horten IX, 327 (ill.), 327–29
Horten VIII, 327
House of Representatives, U.S., 46, 119, 123
Houston, Texas, 320
“How Area 51 Works” (Kiger and Strickland), 285
HQ Air Forces Western Pacific, 379

Hudson Valley, 101–2
“Huey,” Bell UH-1H *Iroquois*, 93, 93 (ill.), 203
Huff, Gene, 134
Human Resources Subcommittee on R&D, 109
Huntsville, Alabama, 103, 325
Hynek, J. Allen, 101, 184 (ill.)
“Hypnosis Comes of Age” (Estabrooks), 185
Hypnotic Research Society, 396

I

IBM, 273
Ibsen, Henrik, 82
Ibstone House, 82
Idaho, 367
IFSB (International Flying Saucer Bureau), 385–86
Imbrogno, Philip J., 101
Independence Day, 249–55, 357, 361
Independent, 239–40
Indian Springs Auxiliary Army Air Field, 3, 43
Indiana Jones, 165, 169, 340
Indiana Jones and the Kingdom of the Crystal Skull, 249
Information Division, Norwegian Royal Ministry of Defense, 307
Information Warfare Center, Air Force (AFIWC), 147–48
Inquest on the Shroud of Turin (Nickell), 283
Inside the Stealth Bomber (Sweetman), 227
Institute for Technology (Technische Hochschule), Braunshweig, 326
Institute for Works of Religion, 340
Institute of Meteoritics, 209
Institute of Physiology, 321
Intelligence, Air, 267
Intelligence, Air Force, 300
Intelligence, Army (G-2), 266
Intelligence, U.S., 16, 28, 32
Intelligence community, British, 178, 219, 266–67, 316
Intelligence community, U.S., 177–79, 109, 115, 149, 151–53, 186, 222, 224, 259–60, 266, 286, 288, 294, 300, 314, 319, 326, 330
International Astronomical Union, 152
International Flying Saucer Bureau (IFSB), 385–86
International Security Affairs (ISA), DoD, 104
International Space Station, 262
International UFO Museum and Research Center, 17, 168 (ill.)
International Union of Pure and Applied Chemistry, 152
International Union of Pure and Applied Physics, 152

International Year of Astronomy, 49
Internet, 144–45, 147, 149, 158, 253, 262, 289, 393–94
“Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit Summary”, 301–2
Interstate 495, 287
interview, *Independence Day* and an alien, 249–55
Invaders from Mars, 197
Invasion from Mars (Cantril), 50
invasions, faking alien, 305–11, 308 (ill.), 309 (ill.)
The Invisible Man, 277
Iowa, 96
Iran, 222
Iraq, 102, 333, 347
Ireland, 234
Iron Curtain, 27
Iroquois “Huey,” Bell UH-1H, 93, 93 (ill.), 203
IRS, 255
ISA (International Security Affairs), DoD, 104
Isegg, Arild, 307
Ishpeming, Michigan, 28
Islam, 340
Israel, 222
Italy, 49, 340
Ivory Coast, West Africa, 213

J

J. L. D., 14
Jacobs, Arthur P., 58
Jacobsen, Annie, 78, 293–95, 297–302, 305–6, 311, 326, 330–31
Jaffrey, New Hampshire, 14
Jaffrey, Raza, 340
Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall, 351
Janes, Simon, 147–49
Jane’s Defense Weekly, 237
Japan, 29–30, 73, 185, 197, 270, 351
JCPenney, 397
Jessup, Morris Ketchum, 277–79, 334
Jesus Christ, 342 (ill.), 342–43, 378 (ill.), 378–80
JFK, 57, 349
Jianwei, Pan, 275
JIOA (Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency), 320, 322, 324
John Menzies, 392
Johnson, Alan, 261
Johnson, Clarence “Kelly”, 5–6, 26, 28, 34, 37, 62

Johnson, Lyndon, 31, 38, 39 (ill.), 62
Joint Intelligence Bureau, 316
Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency (JIOA), 320, 322, 324
Joint Reserve Base Naval Air Station, 374
Jones, Marie, 334
Jones, Tommy Lee, 385
Jordan, 340
Jordan, Debbie, 94
J-Rod, 16, 19
Judaism, 303, 339–40
The Judge (West), 83
Jumbo Jet, Boeing 747, 232
Jupiter, Florida, 225
Jupiter C Reentry Test Missile, 325
Jupiter Intermediate Range Ballistic Missile, 325

K

Kadena Air Base, 29–31
Kaf, the, 218
Kapustin Yar, 287–88
Kasza, Walter, 244–45
Katic, Stana, 340
KC-135 Stratotanker, Boeing, 228, 239
Keel, John, 370, 385, 389
Keith, Jim, 81–82, 94, 224
Kelley, Clarence M., 96, 97 (ill.)
Kennedy, Jackie, 39 (ill.)
Kennedy, John F., 38–39, 51, 53–57, 59, 61–62, 250, 348–51
Kennedy, Robert F., 55, 250–51
Kennedy Space Center, 68, 68 (ill.), 103, 225
Kerner, Nigel, 202
KF12, 379–81
KGB, 109, 177–78
Khafre, Pyramid of, 335 (ill.)
Kiger, Patrick J., 61, 285
Kilgallen, Dorothy, 53–56, 54 (ill.), 59, 250, 349–50
Killian, James, 34
killings, black helicopters and a wave of, 95–100, 96 (ill.)
Kingman, Arizona, 9–12, 15 (ill.), 15–16, 18, 21–22, 24
Kingman affair, 9–11, 14–16, 20, 22–24
Kirk, Claude, 225
Kirtland AFB, 22, 158–60
KLAS-TV, 7, 135, 183, 201

Klein, George, 315
Knapp, George, 7, 127, 135, 138, 138 (ill.), 146, 195–96, 201, 206, 362
Knebel, Fletcher, 59–62
Knight, Trevor, 215
Korea, 29, 150, 266, 286
Korean War, 17, 189
Koren, Yehuda, 303
Kork, Germany, 314
Kosmos, 233
Kosovo, 103
Kosvinsky Mountains, 287
Krell, 197
Kremlin, the, 309
Kress, Kenneth A., 105–9
Krishna, 379
Krokhalev, G. P., 112
Kulagina, Nina, 107 (ill.)

L

La Paz, Lincoln, 209–10
Labor Government, 261
Lake Havasu City, Arizona, 399
Lancaster, Burt, 59–60
Lance of Longinus, 333, 342 (ill.), 343–44
land, government controversy and seizing, 119–25
Langley, Virginia, 347
LANSCE (Los Alamos Neutron Science Center), 129
Lansdale, Edward Geary, 379–80, 380 (ill.)
Las Vegas AFB, 3
Las Vegas General Range, 2
Las Vegas Now, 359
Las Vegas Review-Journal, 43, 82
Lasswell, Harold D., 46, 46 (ill.)
Last Supper, 342
Latvia, 148
Laurachbaden, Germany, 314
Lavesque, Tal, 162
Lawford, Peter, 57–58
Layton, Ronald “Jack”, 35, 35 (ill.)
Lazar, Bob, 4, 7, 20, 24, 127–41, 128 (ill.), 131 (ill.), 157–59, 63, 65, 67, 119, 143, 146, 148, 151–52, 163–64, 165, 167, 171, 173, 175, 183, 194, 195–96, 199, 201–2, 206, 208, 210, 220, 243, 252, 255, 293, 299, 356
Lazar, Tracey, 134

leaked document and UFOs, 41–44
Lear, John, 134
Lear, William, 134
Lear Jet, 134
Lebanon, 341
Ledford, Jack, 35 (ill.)
Lee, Michael, 355
Legend Quest, 333, 343–44
Leonard, George, 117
Level 7, 162
LeVier, Tony, 25–26
Lewis, Karl, 374–75
Lewistown, Montana, 89
Libya, 103
Lincoln County, Nevada, 27, 124, 286
Lincoln County, New Mexico, 166, 176, 196, 299
Lindemann, Michael, 201–2, 206
A-Link Aviation, 17
Linke, Oscar, 315
Little A'Le'Inn, 353, 354 (ill.), 362, 365
Lockerbie, Scotland, 222–23
Lockheed A-11, 38
Lockheed A-12, 6, 27–38, 32 (ill.), 62
Lockheed Aircraft Corporation, 6, 23, 25–30, 32, 34, 36, 38, 62, 81
Lockheed F-117 *Nighthawk* (Stealth Fighter), 6, 101–3, 228
Lockheed M-21, 28
Lockheed Martin Corporation, 62, 102, 147, 355
Lockheed QF-80, 22, 23 (ill.), 24
Lockheed SR-71 *Blackbird*, 5–6, 28–33, 38–39, 62–63, 72, 235
Lockheed SR-71B *Blackbird*, 30 (ill.)
Lockheed U-2, 3, 5–6, 25–27, 31–35, 37–40, 62, 72, 250, 338, 351
Lockheed U-2A *Dragon Lady*, 28
(ill.) Lockheed YF-12, 62
Lockheed YF-12A, 28, 38, 62
London, England, 82–83, 92, 149, 203, 257, 260, 374
Long, William J., 89
Long Island, New York, 280–81, 283
Longpo Naval Base, 288
Loring AFB, 88–90
Los Alamos Meson Physics Facility, 129
Los Alamos Monitor, 128–30
Los Alamos National Laboratory, 73, 74 (ill.), 75, 77, 100, 176
Los Alamos Neutron Science Center (LANSCE), 129
Los Alamos, New Mexico, 18, 73, 75–76, 130, 176, 209–10, 269–70, 285, 294

Los Angeles, California, 51, 57–58, 58 (ill.), 285, 363
Los Angeles Examiner, 349
Los Angeles Times, 214
losing to the octopus, 221–26
Loughborough, England, 214
Louisiana, 225, 349
Lovelace Foundation, 324
Lovelock, Nevada, 366, 368, 370
Lovelock Cave, 366–68, 367 (ill.), 371
Luca, Bob, 93–94
Luftwaffe, 316, 324
Lunken Airport, 14
Lynchburg, Ohio, 92

M

M-21, Lockheed, 28
Machrihanish, RAF, 236, 236 (ill.)
Mack, John E., 203, 203 (ill.), 206
Mafia, 67
Maidenhead, England, 215
Maine, 88
Maine State Police, 89
Majestic 12 (MJ-12), 44, 52, 179–82, 223, 250–51, 301–2
Majic Eyes Only (Wood), 52
Malmstrom AFB, 88–89
Malta, 394
Manchester Airport, 91
Manchurian Candidate, 345
Mandelbaum, W. Adam, 110
Manhattan Project, 130, 168, 267, 321
Mantle, Philip, 307
Manzano Mountains, 160
Marc Slade Investigates: The Stephenville UFO (Cherry), 376
March, Fredric, 59–60
Marchetti, Victor, 193
Marconi Electronic Systems, 213–16, 218–20
Marconi Space and Defense Systems, 215
Marconi Underwater Systems, 214
Mariani, Dennis, 131–32, 134–35
The Marilyn Conspiracy (Speriglio), 51
Marilyn Monroe: Murder Cover-Up (Speriglio), 51
Marine Corps, 17
Marines, U.S., 251

Mars, 47, 49, 210, 257, 262, 296
Marshall, Oliver, 363
Marshall Space Flight Center, 103, 325
Martin B-57 *Canberra*, 40
Martinsburg, West Virginia, 221
Massachusetts, 11
Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT), 128, 251
Material Testing Program EA 1729, 193
Matrix II (Valerian), 163
Maury Island, 349
Maxwell, Andre, 353
May, Theresa, 261
Maya, 334
Mayerchak, George, 280
Mayo Clinic, 324
McCarran Airport, 131
McCone, John, 37
McDonnell F-101 *Voodoo*, 38
McKinnon, Gary, 257–61, 258 (ill.)
McMahon, John, 62
MDA (Missile Defense Agency), 207
The Meaning of Treason (West), 83
Men in Black, 70, 262, 349, 363, 368, 370, 385, 387–91, 389 (ill.), 393, 398, 400
Men in Black [movie], 385
menace, agents of, 385–400
Mengele, Josef, 298, 300, 302–3, 305, 330
Mercer, Flight Lt., 84
MERINO, 290
Merlin, 343
Messiah, 379
messing with the mind, 183–94, 186 (ill.), 189 (ill.)
Meteorological Office, 84
Mexico, 181
MI10, 316
MI5, 215, 259
Miami, Florida, 315
Michael, Donald N., 46–47
Michigan, 28, 88
Micius, 274
Micro Scope, 215
MID (Military Intelligence Division), 266
Middlesex, England, 215
Middlesex News, 11
Midlands, England, 234

Midnight in the Desert, 180
Mildenhall, England, 31
Mildenhall, RAF, 31
Milheim, Germany, 314
Military Intelligence Division (MID), 266
“Military Land Withdrawals”, 121
Miller, Robert, 262
mind, messing with the, 183–94, 186 (ill.), 189 (ill.)
Mindvox, 147
Ministry of Defense (MoD), British, 82–85, 92, 113, 177, 214, 229–30, 237–38, 240–41, 381
Minot AFB, 88
Missile Defense Agency (MDA), 207
MIT (Massachusetts Institute of Technology), 128, 251
Mitty, Walter, 129, 179
MJ-12 (Majestic 12), 44, 52, 179–82, 223, 250–51, 301–2
MKDelta, 193
MKNaomi, 189–91
MKUltra, 138, 175, 184, 186–88, 191–94, 219
Moapa Valley, 20
Mob, the, 349
MoD (Ministry of Defence), British. See Ministry of Defence (MoD), British
Mohammed, 379
Monast, Serge, 377
Monroe, Marilyn, 51–53, 52 (ill.), 55, 57–60, 349
“Monroe document”, 51–53, 55, 57
Montana, 88–89
Montauk, New York, 283
Montauk Air Force Station, 280–84, 281 (ill.)
Montauk Monster, 283–84
Montauk Point, 281
Montreal, Canada, 377
Moon, 47, 115–18, 116 (ill.)
Moondust, 55
Mooney, Richard, 334
Moore, Bill, 279–80, 307
Moore, Charles B., 271 (ill.)
Moore, Montana, 89
Moore, Victor, 215
Moore, William, 179
Morgan County, Colorado, 96
Mormon Mesa, 20, 20 (ill.)
Morris, Mark, 148–49
Morton, Sean David, 253, 255
Moscovium. See Element 115

Moscow, Russia, 177, 269
Moses, 343
The Mothman Prophecies (Keel), 370, 385
Mottin, Donald J., 396
Mount Ararat, 337 (ill.), 337–38
Mount Charleston, 27
Mount Shasta, California, 48
Mount Yamantau, 287, 287 (ill.)
Muddy River, 20
Murray, Eunice, 58
Murray, Francis J., 35
museum, S-4 as E.T.-themed, 165–69, 166 (ill.)
Mussolini, Benito, 339
Mutual UFO Network (MUFON), 204, 285, 394, 397
Mutual UFO Network (MUFON) Symposium, 14
Mystery Tramp, 349

N

Nagasaki, Japan, 73
Naish, Darren, 284
Nancy, France, 308
NASA (National Aeronautics and Space Administration), 45–50, 54, 56, 62, 68, 70–71, 78, 101, 103–4, 128, 144–45, 147–48, 257–60, 262, 300, 324–26, 377–78
National Abduction Research Team (ART), MUFON, 394
National Archives, U.K., 82–83, 240
National Archives, U.S., 22, 44, 320, 322
National Environmental Policy Act (NEPA), 125
National Guild of Hypnotists, Inc., 396
National High-Tech Crime Unit, U.K., 259
National Institutes of Health Clinical Center, 254 (ill.)
National Interest, 288
National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP), 45–46
National Museum of Natural History, 116
National Reconnaissance Office (NRO), DoD, 4, 104, 288, 290
National Security Agency (NSA), 69, 108, 115, 152, 160, 221–22, 266, 294, 300, 308, 390
National Security Council, 44, 266
National Speleological Society Cave Diving Section, 395
Native Americans, 367–68
Naval Air Warfare Center, 395, 395 (ill.)
Navy, U.S., 37, 121, 188, 260, 269, 278–79, 282, 322, 380
Nazis, 2–3, 165, 196, 266, 270–71, 288, 298–300, 308, 311, 313–17, 315 (ill.), 319–24, 326, 330, 338–43
NBC, 152–54

NBC News, 152, 374
NCIS, 251
Near East, 178
Nebraska, 77, 96, 204
Nellis AFB, 63, 121–23, 122 (ill.), 125, 171
Nellis Air Force Gunnery and Bombing Range, 3, 27, 124, 244 (ill.)
Nembutal, 58
NEPA (National Environmental Policy Act), 125
Nevada Proving Grounds (NPG), 3, 26
Nevada Test and Training Range (NTTR), 1, 3–5, 10, 10 (ill.), 12, 22, 24, 25, 27, 46, 50, 51, 163, 171, 176, 211, 244–45, 244 (ill.), 247, 299, 353
Nevada Test Site (NTS), 3, 10, 27, 62, 158, 177, 294
The New Freewoman, 83
New Hampshire, 14
New Ipswich, New Hampshire, 14
New Mexico State Police, 95
New Orleans, Louisiana, 349
"New super-heavy element 115 is confirmed", 152
New World Order, 221, 377–78
New York, New York, 147
New York Police Department, 67
New York Times, 78, 301
The New Yorker, 83
New Yorker, 152
New Zealand, 334
Newman, Bernard, 305–6
NICAP (National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena), 45–46
Nickell, Joe, 283
Night Siege (Hynek et al.), 101
Nighthawk, Lockheed F-117 (Stealth Fighter), 6, 101–3, 228
Nik, Jelena, 361
Nixon, Richard M., 190, 191 (ill.), 222
Noah, 336–37
Noguchi, Thomas, 58
"Non-Terrestrial Officers", 257, 261
Norfolk, Virginia, 278–79
Normandy, France, 10, 269
Norsal, Dr., 306
North American Air Defense Command (NORAD), 88–90, 154–55, 390
North American Aviation, Inc., 171
North Dakota, 88
North Korea, 29, 150, 286
North Pole, 6
North Sea, 228–29, 239

North West Cape Submarine Station, 290
Northrop B-2 *Spirit* (Stealth Bomber), 6, 101–3
Northrop Grumman Corporation, 102, 329
Norway, 306–7
Norwegian Royal Ministry of Defense, 307
Norwegians, 63
NPG (Nevada Proving Grounds), 3, 26
NRO (National Reconnaissance Office), DoD, 4, 104, 288, 290
NSA (National Security Agency). See National Security Agency (NSA)
NTS (Nevada Test Site), 3, 10, 27, 62, 158, 177, 294
NTTR (Nevada Test and Training Range). See Nevada Test and Training Range (NTTR)
Nuremberg trials, 320, 324
Nuremburg trials, 83

O

O'Brien, Edmond, 60
The Octopus (Keith and Thomas), 224
Octopus, the, 221–26
O'Donnell, Alfred, 78, 293–94, 297–303, 305–6, 311, 326, 330
odyssey, 2001 as a conspiratorial, 257–63
Offenburg, Germany, 314
Office of Current Intelligence, CIA, 178
Office of Medical Services, CIA, 189
Office of Military Government for Germany, 326
Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI), 266
Office of Research and Development (ORD), CIA, 106–8
Office of Scientific Intelligence (OSI), CIA, 106–9, 186, 269, 390
Office of Scientific Research and Development, Air Force, 270, 275
Office of Security, CIA, 189
Office of Special Investigations, Air Force (AFOSI), 147, 177, 208–9, 269
Office of Special Studies, 13
Office of Strategic Services (OSS), CIA, 13, 73–75, 266–67, 270, 379
Office of Technical Services (OTS), CIA, 105–9
Office of the Adjutant General, 94
Office of the Secretary of Defense, 379
Official Secrets Act, 228
O'Hare Airport, 375
Okinawa, Japan, 29
On the Trail of the Assassins (Garrison), 349
One World, a Red World (Goff), 295
One World Religion, 378–79
ONI (Office of Naval Intelligence), 266
Online Nevada, 3

Ontario, Canada, 88
Open Minds, 357
Openheimer, David, 378
Operation Iraqi Freedom, 103
Operation Often, 345–46, 346 (ill.)
Operation Paperclip, 266, 319–26, 320 (ill.)
Operation Paperclip (Jacobsen), 293
Operation Upshot-Knothole, 10, 10 (ill.), 22, 24
Orange County, California, 52, 265
ORD (Office of Research and Development), CIA, 106–8
Ordnance Corps, Army, 325–26
Ordnance Research and Development Division Sub-Office, 325
Oregon, 367
Oriental Men in Black, 370
origins of Area 51, 1–7
Orlando, Florida, 395
OSI (Office of Scientific Intelligence), CIA, 106–9, 186, 269, 390
Oslo, Norway, 307
OSS (Office of Strategic Services), CIA, 13, 73–75, 266–67, 270, 379
Oswald, Lee Harvey, 349, 351
OTS (Office of Technical Services), CIA, 105–9
Out of the Everywhere and Other Extraordinary Visions (Tiptree), 179
The Outer Limits, 309, 309 (ill.), 311
Overhead Reconnaissance, 25
Overholser, Denys, 102
Ovitz family, 303
OXCART Program, 25, 27–28, 30–31, 33–34, 37–40, 71 (ill.)
Oxford University, 106
Oxfordshire, England, 215

P

P-80 *Shooting Star*, USAF, 22
Pacific Ocean, 269
Paiute Indians, 367–68
Palast, Gregory, 225
Palmdale, California, 241
Pan Am, 223
Panama, 396
Papoose Mountains, 286
Paradise Ranch, 6, 26
Parangosky, John, 62
Paranormal Investigative Association, 395
“Paraphysics R&D—Warsaw Pact”, 112

Parapsychological Laboratory, 106
“Parapsychology in Intelligence” (Kress), 105
Paris, France, 214
Parker, Arizona, 398
Parliament, 214, 236
Parrott, Thomas A., 379–80
Passport to the Cosmos (Mack), 203
Patrick, Bob, 127
Patterson film, 166
Patton, George, 343
PBS, 395
Peabody Award, 138
Peapell, Peter, 215
Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, 2, 139–40, 178, 270, 281, 289
Peenemuende Rocket Center, 324
Pelona Peak, 176
Pen, Ink and Evidence (Nickell), 283
Pentagon, 160, 197, 252, 299, 308–9, 322, 338, 357
The Pentagon’s Brain (Jacobsen), 293
People’s Liberation Army’s Navy (PLAN), 288
Perks, Darren, 353–54
Perm, Russia, 112
Permanent Committee on Geographical Names, 217
Permanent Subcommittee of Investigations, Senate, 147
Pershing County, Nevada, 366
Pershing missile, 325
personal encounters in the heart of Nevada, 365–71
Petra, Jordan, 340
Petrone, Rocco, 103
Phenomena (Jacobsen), 293
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 283
Philadelphia Experiment, 280, 282
The Philadelphia Experiment (Berlitz and Moore), 279
Philadelphia Naval Yard, 278–79, 282
Philadelphia Navy Hospital, 280
Philippines, the, 288, 379
Philipps, Kinga, 343–44
Phoenix, Arizona, 11–12
PHRACK, 144
Pierce College, 128
Pine Gap, 290, 290 (ill.)
PLAN (People’s Liberation Army’s Navy), 288
plans for war with aliens, Star Wars and a president’s, 207–12
Plessey, 215–16

Plowshare, 161
Plum Island Animal Disease Center, 284
Pluto, 152
Pogue, William, 104
Point Bravo Electronic Combat Range, 4
Poland, 313
Police, the, 341
Pontifical Academy of Sciences, 49
Pope, Nick, 113, 113 (ill.), 229–39
Powers, Francis Gary, 31, 33
Prandtl, Ludwig, 327
Pratt, Bob, 101
Preparedness Subcommittee, Senate, 210
president, actress, and Area 51, 51–58
President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy, 351
president's plans for war with aliens, Star Wars and, 207–12
Pretty, Harry H., 326, 330
Price, Pat, 107–9
Pro, Philip, 246
Profumo case, 83
Project Aquatone, 5
Project Artichoke, 189
Project Bad Boy, 22–23
Project Blue Beam, 373–83, 378 (ill.)
Project Blue Book, 11–12, 40, 70, 87, 184, 236, 265–66
Project Bluebird, 189
Project Chatter, 188
Project Derby Hat, 193
Project Gasbuggy, 161, 161 (ill.)
Project GUSTO, 34
Project MOGUL, 9, 268, 270, 271 (ill.), 299
Project Moon Dust, 55–56
Project SIGN, 269–70
Project Staff, CIA, 40
Project Third Chance, 193
Project Twinkle, 208–10
Project ULTRA, 106
PROMIS, 222
"Proposed Studies on the Implications of Peaceful Space Activities for Human Affairs", 46
Pryce, Richard, 149
psychic spying in Nevada, 105–14
Psychological Warfare Department, DoW (PWD), 197
Public Affairs Office, DPG, 140
Public Hearing for Renewal of Groom Lake Mountain Range Land Withdrawal, 120

Public Lands and National Parks Subcommittee, 121
Public Law 98-485, 123
Puddy, Malcolm, 216
Puget Sound, Washington, 349
Pugh, David, 367
Pugh, Richard, 214
Pulitzer Prize, 203
Pullman, Bill, 252
Puthoff, Harold E., 106, 109
Putman, Forrest S., 99–100
PWD (DoW Psychological Warfare Department), 197
Pyramid Lake, 368
Pyramid of Khafre, 335 (ill.)

Q–R

QF-80, Lockheed, 22, 23 (ill.), 24
Quebec, Canada, 377
Quillin’s Drug Store, 42
Quintumnia (Quintonia), 356
Ra Ta, 336
Rachel, Nevada, 353, 362, 365
RAF (Royal Air Force). See Royal Air Force (RAF)
Rahn, Otto, 341
Raiders of the Lost Ark, 165, 168–69, 340–41
Rains, Claude, 277
Rambo, 82
Randall, Chrissy, 363
Randle, Kevin, 16, 154
Randolph Field, Texas, 323
Ravenscroft, Trevor, 343
The Raw Story, 374
Ray, Walter, 32, 35, 35 (ill.)
Rayburn House Office Building, 119
Reagan, Ronald, 129, 207–8, 211 (ill.), 211–13, 218
The Real Men in Black (Refern), 394
realms of Area 51, underground, 285–91, 286 (ill.)
Rechlin, Germany, 327
“Red Secret Plot for Seizure of Denver” (Goff), 295
Red Shadows (Goff), 296
Redstone Arsenal, 325
Redstone rocket, 325
Rees, Doyle, 208–9
Reichsbank, 339

Reid, Harry, 124
The Rendezvous, 340
Rendlesham Forest, 381–83
Reno, Nevada, 224, 368
"Report of Air Force Research Regarding the Roswell Incident", 271
Reptilians, 203, 363
Research Laboratory, Air Force (AFRL), 275
"Retrievals of the Third Kind" (Stringfield), 14
The Return of the Soldier (West), 83
revelations, new decade with new, 353–64
revelations, the Lazar, 127–41, 131 (ill.)
Revolution, 296
Rhanes, Aura, 20–21
Richley, Dan, 92
Richley, Walter, 92
Richmond, Virginia, 110
Riconisciuto, Michael, 223
Rifat, Tim, 109
Rio Arriba County, New Mexico, 97, 158
Rittenhouse, John, 119–20
Roadrunners Internationale, 26
Robertson, H. P., 266, 270
Robertson Panel, 266
ROC (Royal Observer Corps), 228
Rockefeller Commission, 186
Rocket Pictures, 253
Rocky Mountain News, 296
Rojas, Alejandro, 357
Romack, Bob, 395
Romancing the Stone, 340
Rome, Italy, 49, 340
Rome Laboratories, 144–45, 147–49
Ronson, Jon, 257, 258 (ill.)
Roosevelt, Franklin D., 140, 266, 289
ROSAT, 234 (ill.)
Rosmersholm, 83
Ross, William, 290
Roswell Army Air Field, 176
Roswell Incident, 9, 11, 14, 17, 50, 51–52, 55–57, 73, 78, 135, 144, 146, 151, 153, 165–69, 176, 179–82, 196, 223, 251–52, 265, 268–72, 293–303, 295 (ill.), 300 (ill.), 305, 319, 330–31, 333, 338, 350, 356, 358, 381
The Roswell Incident (Berlitz and Moore), 179
The Roswell UFO Conspiracy (Redfern), 52, 180
Rothberg, Howard, 53–54, 59

Route 66, 15 (ill.)
Route 93, 18
Rovner, Ben, 361
Royal Air Force (RAF), 31, 92, 217, 230–39, 381
Royal College of Military Science, 215
Royal Navy, 240
Royal Observer Corps (ROC), 228
Ruby, Jack, 349
Rudin, Mickey, 58
Rugeley, England, 230–32, 237, 239
rumors of ancient artifacts, strange, 333–44
Russell Jr., Richard, 350–51, 351 (ill.)
Russia. See also Soviet Union, 105, 112, 177, 209, 266, 269, 286–90, 293–303, 295 (ill.), 300 (ill.), 305, 386, 330, 350–51
Russian Front, 316

S

S-4, 4, 7, 115, 131–38, 157–59, 63, 65, 143, 146, 148, 163, 165–69, 166 (ill.), 171, 183, 201, 206, 208, 211, 243, 252–53, 356
s4f, 84
Sabotage (Knebel), 61
SAC (Strategic Air Command), 38, 88–89
SAFOI (Secretary of the Air Force Office of Information), 88
saga of Element 115, strange, 143–55
Salinger, Pierre, 61
Salisbury Times, 241–42
Salla, Michael, 253, 375
Salt Lake City, Utah, 139, 289
Salzdettfurt, Germany, 328
SAM (School of Aerospace Medicine), Air Force, 320–21, 323–24
Samford, John A., 315
San Antonio, Texas, 147, 209, 350
San Diego Air and Space Museum, 327
San Girolamo, 340
Sandia Army Base, 176
Sandia Laboratories, 98
Sands, David, 215
Santa Barbara, California, 20
Santeria, 345
Sanya, China, 288
SAS (Special Air Service), 240
Sasquatch, 283
Saturday Review, 50

saucers, ours or “theirs”, 171–73
Schalk, Louis, 32, 37
Schmitt, Don, 14, 330
Schmitt, Donald, 154
Schmitt, Harrison, 97
Schoch, Robert, 335
School of Aerospace Medicine (SAM), Air Force, 320–21, 323–24
Schroeder, Doug, 127
Science Digest, 185
Scientific Advisory Board, Air Force, 210
Scientific and Technical Intelligence Office, Air Ministry, 316
Scotland, 222–23, 236
Scotland Yard, 147, 151, 153, 259
Scott, Russell, 35
SDI (Strategic Defense Initiative). See Star Wars
Sea King, 240
Seaburn, Paul, 262
Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence (SETI), 48
Second Coming, 379–80
Second World War, 1–3, 10, 17, 26, 73, 105–6, 152, 180, 185, 197, 266, 270, 277, 280, 282, 298, 305, 308, 313, 315, 319, 324, 331, 338, 341, 343, 379
secret aircraft at the secret base, 25–40
Secret Service, 350
The Secret Space Program and Breakaway Civilization (Dolan), 262
Secretariat Building, UN, 117
Secretary of the Air Force Office of Information (SAFOI), 88
secrets, souls, and Area 51, 201–6
secrets in the sixties, 59–65
secrets of stealth and *Skylab*, 101–4
“Security and Cyberspace” (Christy and Gelber), 147
Seiberling, John F., 119–21, 121 (ill.)
seizing land and government controversy, 119–25
Selden, Texas, 374
Select Committee on Intelligence, Senate, 187
Senate, U.S., 123, 147, 187, 210
“The Senate MK-Ultra Hearings”, 186
Sereda, David, 356
Serios, Ted, 112
Serling, Rod, 59
Serpo Documents, 175–79
Service Corps, Army, 185
SETI (Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence), 48
Seven Days, 249
Seven Days in May [movie], 59–61, 349

Seven Days in May (Bailey and Knebel), 59–62
The Seven Year Itch, 197
Shandera, Jaime, 179
Sharif, Arshad, 214
Shawbury, RAF, 232–35, 237–38
Sheahan, Ben, 360
Sheahan, Dan, 359–60
Sheahan, Joe, 360
Sheahan, Martha, 360
Sheahan family, 358–61
Sheahan-Manning, Barbara, 360
Shearing, Andy, 241–42
Sheldon, Alice Bradley, 175, 177–79, 182
Sheldon, Huntington D., 178
Shenandoah National Park, 94
Sheppard AFB, 374
Sheraton Inn, 221
Sherrer, Dick, 102
Shevardnadze, Eduard, 211
Shooting Star, USAF P-80, 22
Shore Patrol, Navy, 279
“Should We Use the Atom Bomb?” (Goff), 295
Shropshire, England, 230
Sider, Jean, 307
Silverman, Danielle, 202
Singh-Gida, Avtar, 214
Sioux National Repository, 104
Sitchin, Zecharia, 63
Site Y, 60–62
Si-Te-Cah, 367–68
sixties, secrets in the, 59–65
Skeels, David, 215
Skeptical Inquirer, 283
Skliar, William L., 35, 35 (ill.)
Skunk Works, 27, 62
Skylab, 101–4, 103 (ill.), 262
“Skylab, Our First Space Station” (Petrone), 103
Slater, Hugh “Slip”, 35 (ill.)
Smith, Llew, 236
Smith, Will, 251, 385
Smithsonian Institution, 116
Snowden, Edward, 61, 168, 219, 221
Soames, Nicholas, 236
SOD (Special Operations Division), Army, 190

Solomon, King, 343
Some Like it Hot, 197
Somebody Else Is on the Moon (Leonard), 117
something on the moon, 115–18, 116 (ill.)
Song of the Greys (Kerner), 202
Souers, Sidney, 270
souls, secrets, and Area 51, 201–6
South Africa, 225
South America, 386
South China Sea, 288
Southampton, England, 234
Southeast Asia, 29
Soviet Air Power (Sweetman), 227
Soviet Bloc, 31
Soviet Union. See also Russia, 42, 56, 60, 107, 109, 112, 115, 129, 137, 297–98, 300, 309, 315, 321–22, 345, 350
The Space Review, 103
Space Review, 386
"Space-Life Report Could Be Shock", 45
speaks, whistle-blower, 67–79
Spear of Destiny, 333, 342 (ill.), 343–44
The Spear of Destiny (Ravenscroft), 343
Special Air Service (SAS), 240
Special Branch, 91–92, 259
Special Clinical Studies Unit, NIHCC, 254 (ill.)
Special Operations, 379
Special Operations Division (SOD), Army, 190
Special Operations Manual SOM 1-01, 42–44
Special Studies Project, MJ-12, 44
Special Weapons Project, Armed Forces, 209, 269
Speriglio, Milo, 51, 53, 56
Sphinx of Giza, Great, 335 (ill.), 335–36
Spinks, Dave, 368–69, 371
Spirit, Northrop B-2 (Stealth Bomber), 6, 101–3
Spitsbergen, 306–8, 308 (ill.)
Sputnik 1, 42, 42 (ill.)
Sputnik 13, 62
spying in Nevada, psychic, 105–14
SR-71 *Blackbird*, Lockheed, 5–6, 28–33, 38–39, 62–63, 72, 235
SR-71B *Blackbird*, Lockheed, 30 (ill.)
SRI (Stanford Research Institute), 106–10
SS, 314, 319, 342–43
Staffordshire, England, 230, 239
Stalag 17, 197

Stalin, Joseph, 297–98, 300, 303, 305, 311, 319, 330–31
Stanford Research Institute (SRI), 106–10
Stanford University, 107
Stanmore, England, 215
Stansel, Arthur, 9–15, 21–24, 163
Star Team, 394
Star Telegram, 374
Star Trek, 21, 273, 276
Star Wars, 129, 207–13, 208 (ill.), 217–20
Stargate SG-1, 249
State Secrets Privilege, 246
stealth, secrets of *Skylab* and, 101–4
Stealth Bomber (Northrop B-2 *Spirit*), 6, 101–3
Stealth Fighter (Lockheed F-117 *Nighthawk*), 6, 101–3, 228
Stephenson, William S., 266
Stephenville, Texas, 373–77, 375 (ill.)
Stewart, Gen., 314
Stone, Leonard, 309
Stone, Oliver, 57, 349
Stonehenge, 241
Stoner, Denise, 394–97
"Strange Circumstances Surround Tavern Brawl", 279
The Strange Necessity (West), 83
strange rumors of ancient artifacts, 333–44
strange saga of Element 115, 143–55
Strasburg, Germany, 314
Strategic Air Command (SAC), 38, 88–89
Strategic Air Force, 38
Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI). See Star Wars
Strategic Services Unit, U.S., 341
Stratojet, Boeing B-47, 17, 40
Stratotanker, Boeing KC-135, 228, 239
Street Eyes, 361, 363–64
Strickland, Jonathan, 285
Strieber, Whitley, 151 (ill.), 151–52, 203, 206
Stringfield, Leonard, 14, 24, 92, 152–53
Strughold, Hubertus, 323–24, 326
Stueper, Dr., 328
Stuttgart, Germany, 306
Stuttgarter Tageblatt, 306–7
Suffolk, England, 381
"Suit Study 48 Armageddon", 77
Sullivan, Dennis B., 35, 35 (ill.)
Summers, Anthony, 351

The Sun, 237
supernatural dangers, 217–20
surfacing, Area 51 document, 265–72
“Suspicious Unknown Air Activity”, 88
Sverdlovsk, Soviet Union, 33
Swann, Ingo, 115–17
Swanson, Gloria, 196 (ill.)
Sweden, 269
Sweetman, Bill, 227–28
Swiss National Bank, 339
SyFy Channel, 333, 343
Syria, 341
Systems Command, Air Force, 171

T

Talbot, David, 61
tales of Area 51, weird, 345–51
Tall Whites, 63–64
Targ, Russell, 106, 109
Technical Services Division (TSD), CIA, 189–90, 193
Technische Hochschule (Institute for Technology), Braunshweig, 326
TECOM (Test and Evaluation Command), Army, 140
T.E.K. (Test and Evaluation Project K), 82
Telegraph, 129, 260
teleportation, 273–84, 274 (ill.), 277 (ill.), 283 (ill.)
“Teleportation: Photon Particles Today, Humans Tomorrow?”, 274
Teleportation Physics Study, 275
Teller, Edward, 129–30, 130 (ill.), 136–37, 206, 208, 210, 347
Temple of Sacrifice, 336
Ten Thousand Light Years from Home (Tiptree), 178
termination and terror, 213–16
terror and termination, 213–16
Test and Evaluation Command (TECOM), Army, 140
Test and Evaluation Project K (T.E.K.), 82
Thailand, 29
Thebes, Greece, 334
Theodore C. Lyster Award, Aerospace Medical Association, 324
Theta, 309
They Knew Too Much about Flying Saucers (Barker), 386–89
Third International Psychotronics Conference, 112
Third Reich, 343
Third World War, 291
This Island Earth, 197

Thomas, Gordon, 345
Thomas, Kenn, 224, 349
Thompson, Hunter S., 53
Thunder Scientific, 159
Thuringia, Germany, 328
Tibet, 274
Tiger Computer Security, 151
Time Magazine, 43
The Times, 217
Tiptree Jr., James. See Sheldon, Alice Bradley
Tokyo, Japan, 185
Tolicha Peak Electronic Combat Range, 4
Tonnies, Mac, 47
Tonopah AFB, 3
Tonopah Army Air Field, 3, 4 (ill.)
Tonopah Bombing Range, 2
Tonopah General Range, 2
Tonopah Gunnery and Bombing Range, 2
Tonopah Test Range, 3
Tonopah Test Range Airport, 3
top-secret aircraft *Aurora*, 227–42, 231 (ill.)
Tornado F-3, 237, 240–41
TR-3A “Black Manta”, 241–42
Training Systems Division, Naval Air Warfare Center, 395, 395 (ill.)
“Traitors in the Pulpit, or What’s behind the Flying Saucers—Are They from Russia, Another Planet, or God?” (Goff)ucers, 296
Trans-Caucasus, 350
Travel Channel, 395
“Treason in Our State Department” (Goff), 295
Treasury, U.S., 340
Trespass (Knebel), 61
Trilateral Commission, 377
A Trojan Feast: The Food and Drink Offerings of Aliens, Faeries, and Sasquatch (Cutchin), 163
Troy, 334
Truman, Harry, 179, 180 (ill.)
TSD (Technical Services Division), CIA, 189–90, 193
Turkey, 337–38
Turley, Jonathan, 244–47
Turner, William, 224
The Twilight Zone, 59, 309
Twining, Nathan F., 44, 267, 270
Tyllenson, 2nd Lt., 307

U

U-2, Lockheed, 3, 5–6, 25–27, 31–35, 37–40, 62, 72, 250, 338, 351
U-2A *Dragon Lady*, Lockheed, 28 (ill.)
Udet, Ernst, 329
UFO Crash-Retrieval Conference, 16
UFO Hunters, 350
UFO Investigator, 45
UFO Magazine, 350
"UFO Reports and Classified Projects: The CIA Perspective", 265
UFORCOP (UFO Research Center of PA), 394
UFOs, 7, 9–11, 13–16, 17 (ill.), 20–24, 40, 41–44, 45–47, 50, 51–57, 63, 67, 70, 72–73, 78, 83–84, 87–90, 88 (ill.), 92, 94, 101, 113, 127, 130, 132–39, 143–46, 149, 151–54, 157–61, 163, 167–69, 171, 175, 179–82, 183, 195–96, 198, 201, 203–6, 208, 210–11, 217–18, 220, 223–24, 229 (ill.), 229–39, 231 (ill.), 241, 243, 249–50, 252–53, 255, 258–59, 262, 265–70, 272, 279, 293–94, 296–97, 299–302, 305–9, 313–17, 315 (ill.), 319, 330, 333, 337–38, 348–51, 353, 355–58, 361–63, 365, 373–77, 381–83, 385–90, 394–95
UFOs and the Alien Presence (Lindemann), 202
UFOs: The Best Evidence, 183
UFOWatchdog, 255
UH-1H *Iroquois* "Huey," Bell, 93, 93 (ill.), 203
Uhouse, Bill, 16, 20
underground realms of Area 51, 285–91, 286 (ill.)
"Unidentified Helicopter Sighted at Low Level Over Loring AFB", 89
Unit 731, 196
United Labs, 309–11
United Nations, 104, 117, 212, 310–11, 373, 376–77
The Universal Seduction (Verismo), 289
Universal Studios, 203
University of Berlin, 324
University of Bonn, 326, 329
University of Colorado Medical School, 112
University of Leipzig, 321
University of New Mexico, 209–10
University of Vienna, 275
University of Wales, 391
"Unorthodox Aircraft", 316
Unsolved History (Nickell), 283
Ural Mountains, 287
URS Corporation, 294
USAAF (United States Army Air Force) Early Automation, 155
USAFE (U.S. Air Forces in Europe), 326, 329
USGS (U.S. Geological Survey), 289
USS *Andrew Furuseth*, 278
USS *Eldridge*, DE 173, 278, 279 (ill.), 284

USS *Timmerman*, 282
USSR. See Soviet Union
Ustashe, 339 (ill.), 339–40
Utah, 72, 138–41, 289, 347, 367
Uxmal, 334

V

V-1 missile, 315
V-173 “Flying Pancake,” Vought, 172 (ill.)
V-2 missile, 266, 268–69, 271, 315, 324–25
Valdez, Gabe, 95, 97–100
Valerian, Valdemar, 163
Vall&eacute;e, Jacques, 183, 184 (ill.)
Van Allen Belt, 325
Vanished (Knebel), 61
Vassall, John, 83
Vatican, 340, 377
Vatican Bank, 340
The Vault, 162
Venus, 47, 49, 296
Verismo, Christi, 289
Vietnam, 15–16, 29, 93, 288, 316
Vietnam War, 4, 245
Vilenskaya, L., 112
Virgin River, 20
Virginia, 94, 110, 278–79, 347
Virginia City, Nevada, 368
Visit Area 51, 353–54
Vojvodich Jr., Mele, 29, 35, 35 (ill.)
von Braun, Wernher, 320 (ill.), 324–26
von der Groeben, Fraulein, 329
Voodoo, McDonnell F-101, 38
Vought V-173 “Flying Pancake”, 172 (ill.)

W

Wackenhut, 67–68
Wackenhut, George, 68, 225–26
Wackenhut Corporation, 224–26
Wackenhut Corrections Corporation, 226
Wade, Heather, 180
Wales, 147, 234, 391, 394

The Walking Dead, 251
Wallis, Raymond, 105, 114–17
Walmart, 357 (ill.), 357–58
Walsh, J. T., 250
Walter, Lon, 35
War of Independence, 281
War of the Worlds (Wells), 296–97
War Office, 316
War on Terror, 259
war with aliens, Star Wars and a president's plans for, 207–12
Ward, Leighton, 398
Ward, Megan, 249
Ward, Stephen, 83
Warm Worlds and Otherwise (Tip-tree), 178
Warner, Reid, 361
Warp Drive Metrics, 275
Warren, Shani, 215
Warren Commission, 351
Warsaw, Poland, 313
Wash, Jonathan, 213
Washington, 349
Washington, D.C., 40, 87, 99, 116, 178, 184–85, 196, 198, 250, 287
Washington Post, 78, 301
The Watcher Files, 378
Watergate, 120, 122, 222
Watertown, New York, 26
Watertown [nickname for Area 51], 26–27
Watson, Nigel, 357
Weatherly, David, 365–66, 368
Weaver, Sigourney, 250
Weeks, Jack W., 32, 35, 35 (ill.)
Weinbrenner, George, 141
weird tales of Area 51, 345–51
Weird U.S., 283
Welles, Orson, 295–97, 297 (ill.)
Wells, H. G., 296
Wendover, Nevada, 289
Wendover Bombing Range, 140
Werner, Fritz. See Stansel, Arthur
West, Dame Rebecca, 82–85, 83 (ill.)
West Africa, 213
West Virginia, 221, 386
Westwood Village Memorial Park Cemetery, 58
Wev, Bosquet N., 322, 324

“What Lies Below Pine Gap, Australia?” (Ross), 290
What’s My Line?, 54
Wheless, Hewitt T., 389
whistle-blower speaks, 67–79
“White Hot Technical Report”, 302
White House, 60, 129
White Sands Missile Range, 271
White Sands, New Mexico, 268, 270–71, 285, 294
White Sands Proving Ground, 325
Whitehall, England, 177, 217
Whole Foods, 396
Wichita Falls, Texas, 374
Widnall, Sheila, 247
Wiesbaden, Germany, 326, 329
Wikipedia, 366
Wilder, Billy, 196 (ill.), 197
Wilhelm, Charles, 14
Will Russia Invade America? (Goff), 295
Williams, Matthew, 258–60
Wiltshire, England, 240–41
Winton, Graeme, 228
Wirsitz, Germany, 324
Wirth, Hermann, 343
Wisconsin, 295
Witness to Roswell (Carey and Schmitt), 330
Wood, Robert M., 41–44, 52, 265, 300–301
Wood, Ryan, 16, 41, 52, 300–301
Woodbridge, RAF, 381
Woodward, Robert, 221
Woolcott, Judy, 15–16
World War I. See First World War
World War II. See Second World War
World War III. See Third World War
World Wings, 14
Wrexham, Wales, 394
Wrexham Council, 391
Wrexham County Borough Museum and Archives, 391
Wright Air Development Command, 40
Wright Field, 176
Wright-Patterson AFB, 11, 13 (ill.), 13–14, 17, 40, 72, 112, 141, 143–44, 146–49, 151, 153–54, 171, 198–99, 275, 299, 350
Wurtsmith AFB, 88

X–Z

X-45A, Boeing, 268 (ill.)
The X-Files, 9, 24, 57, 113, 249–50, 357
Yahootie, 283
Yale Law School, 46
Yalong Bay, 288
YF-12, Lockheed, 62
YF-12A, Lockheed, 28, 38, 62
Yorkshire, England, 234
Young, David P., 35
Young, Jeff, 9–13, 22–24
The Young Rebecca (West), 83
Yugoslavia, 339
Yuletide, 27
Yulin Naval Base, 288
Zabel, Bryce, 249
Zawba'a, 218 (ill.)
Zeidman, Jennie, 203
Zeilinger, Anton, 275
Zeus, 334
Ziese, Kevin, 147, 151
ZX81, 144

AREA 51

THE REVEALING TRUTH OF UFOS, SECRET AIRCRAFT, COVER-UPS & CONSPIRACIES

Copyright © 2019 by Visible Ink Press®

This publication is a creative work fully protected by all applicable copyright laws, as well as by misappropriation, trade secret, unfair competition, and other applicable laws.

No part of this book may be reproduced in any form without permission in writing from the publisher, except by a reviewer who wishes to quote brief passages in connection with a review written for inclusion in a magazine, newspaper, or website.

All rights to this publication will be vigorously defended.

Visible Ink Press®
43311 Joy Rd., #414
Canton, MI 48187-2075

Visible Ink Press is a registered trademark of Visible Ink Press LLC.

Most Visible Ink Press books are available at special quantity discounts when purchased in bulk by corporations, organizations, or groups. Customized printings, special imprints, messages, and excerpts can be produced to meet your needs. For more information, contact Special Markets Director, Visible Ink Press, www.visibleinkpress.com, or 734-667-3211.

Managing Editor: Kevin S. Hile
Art Director: Mary Claire Krzewinski
Typesetting: Marco Divita
Proofreaders: Larry Baker and Shoshana Hurwitz
Indexer: Shoshana Hurwitz

Front cover images: Shutterstock, Back cover images: (background) Shutterstock, UFO (Shutterstock), Nellis Air Force Range map (Federal Aviation Administration), X-45A airplane (NASA), Goddard control center (NASA).

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

Printed in the United States of America.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Names: Redfern, Nicholas, 1964- author.
Title: Area 51 : the revealing truth of UFOs, secret aircraft, cover-ups & conspiracies / by Nick Redfern.
Description: First edition. | Detroit, MI : Visible Ink Press, [2019] | Includes bibliographical references and index. | Identifiers: LCCN 2018040968 (print) | LCCN 2018042617 (ebook) | ISBN 9781578596928 (ebook) | ISBN 9781578596720 (pbk. : alk. paper)
Subjects: LCSH: Unidentified flying objects—Sightings and encounters—Nevada—Rachel Region. | Airplanes, Military—Nevada—Rachel Region. | Area 51 Region (Nev.)—Description and travel. | Government information—United States.
Classification: LCC TL789.5.N3 (ebook) | LCC TL789.5.N3 R43 2019 (print) | DDC 358.4/170979314—dc23
LC record available at https://lccn.loc.gov/2018040968